

ISTITUTO STORICO SALESIANO – ROMA

---

FONTI – Serie seconda, 11

MICHAEL RUA

LETTERS TO THE CONFRERES  
OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE

(1887-1909)

*Introduction, critical text and notes*

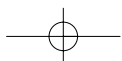
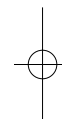
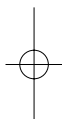
*by*

MARTIN MCPAKE & WILLIAM JOHN DICKSON

LAS - ROMA

ISTITUTO STORICO SALESIANO – ROMA

FONTI – Serie seconda, 11



ISTITUTO STORICO SALESIANO – ROMA

FONTI – Serie seconda, 11

SCRITTI EDITI E INEDITI  
DI SALESIANI

Vol. XI

LAS - ROMA

ISTITUTO STORICO SALESIANO – ROMA

FONTI – Serie seconda, 11

MICHAEL RUA

LETTERS TO THE CONFRERES  
OF THE ENGLISH PROVINCE

(1887-1909)

*Introduction, critical text and notes*

*by*

MARTIN MCPAKE & WILLIAM JOHN DICKSON

LAS - ROMA

© 2009 by LAS - Libreria Ateneo Salesiano  
Piazza dell'Ateneo Salesiano, 1 - 00139 Roma  
Tel. 06.87290626 - Fax 06.87290629  
e-mail: las@unisal.it - <http://las.unisal.it>

ISBN 978-88-213-0730-0

---

Tipolito: Istituto Salesiano Pio XI - Via Umbertide, 11 - 00181 Roma  
Finito di stampare: Luglio 2009

## INTRODUCTION

Michael Rua (1837-1910) was a pupil, then the lifetime collaborator and finally, the first successor of St John Bosco as Rector Major of the Salesian Society (1888-1910). During his Rectorate the Salesians grew from 1030 members in 64 houses to 4420 confreres scattered across the globe. These letters offer the reader a glimpse of the character of their writer and of the pastoral care he took of a small group of relatively insignificant Salesians in what was very often the inhospitable atmosphere of the British Empire at the height of its power.

Although Don Rua's virtues and life have been critically analysed and written about during the process of his beatification, there still remains much to be discovered of the man who by inclination and deliberate choice, was largely overshadowed (at least in the minds of most Salesians) by the towering charismatic figure of Don Bosco. What is presented here is a collection of 238 letters that Don Rua sent to the confreres of the English Province in the twenty years of his Rectorate. They represent only a tiny fragment of what must have been the unrelenting and massive correspondence that he carried on with the confreres in every mission right across the world.

While we must be very careful not to draw any general conclusions from this tiny sample and while this correspondence evidently focuses on the immediate problems of a particular historical and geographical situation, nonetheless, the personality of the writer, his outlook, his spirituality and style of governance and his underlying concerns do clearly emerge from even a cursory reading of these letters.

The fact that so much of this correspondence survives despite there being no copies kept for reference by the sender is largely the result of the devotion and care taken by some of the early confreres of the English Province. Frs. Macey, Bonavia, Rabagliati and Tozzi were among the first recipients. Fr James Simonetti who served as Novice Master for 53 years and Fr Angelo Franco were also aware of the letters and the desire to preserve them. In an age that was more concerned with making Salesian history than recording it, they recognised the importance of these letters as testimony to the sanctity of Don Rua and as a precious source for the heritage of the province.

## 6 Introduction

Fr Martin McPake, who served as both novice master and Regional Councillor for the English Speaking Salesian Region, took a strong interest in collecting Don Rua's letters not only from England but also from other parts of the region such as South Africa, Malta, and from the central archives in Rome. This book stands as his testament and memorial.

In the main they are addressed to Fr Charles Macey who was sent to England in 1887 and became the Superior the following year on the unfortunate death of Fr McKiernan from tuberculosis. Fr Macey remained effectively in charge until 1919. Don Rua corresponded with Fr Macey for twenty years and his patience and perseverance with the problems involved are worthy of comment. Other correspondents frequently addressed by Don Rua were Fr Enea Tozzi, who was sent to England as Novice Master before he was ordained and then went to Cape Town to extract the foundation there from the bankruptcy into which it had fallen, and also Fr Rabagliati who was one of the original pioneer group who went to Battersea in 1887 and who succeeded Fr Macey as Rector of Battersea when he became Provincial. Some of the letters are addressed to other correspondents but are set in the same context of the English province.

What we have are 238 personal letters, which range from short notes scribbled on the backs of visiting cards, to two – and three – page letters. All are hand-written, most in the Secretary's hand, though Don Rua usually took the trouble to fill in the names and places and sign them personally. If these letters to the confreres of the English province are in any way typical then, given that the province consisted of effectively a couple of houses in England and a house in Cape Town, Don Rua's correspondence must have been immense. He himself remarked on Don Bosco's extraordinary and laborious correspondence, but this comment might well apply to Don Rua himself. What touches the reader more than anything else is Don Rua's deep personal concern for young people and Salesians themselves to which these letters bear witness. The person of Don Rua as Rector Major that these letters reveal is far different from the ascetic and somewhat remote figure that his portraits convey but rather of a man who brought deeply human gifts of a heart and soul to the ministry of guiding the Society.

### **The writer**

Michael Rua was born in Turin on the 9<sup>th</sup> June 1837, the last of nine children of John Rua and his second wife Joanna Maria Ferrera Rua. The death of his father when Michael was eight must have left its mark and it was

in September 1845 that he first began to attend the Oratory (at that time in the Rifugio)<sup>1</sup>. In 1848, while he was attending the Christian Brothers school in Turin, he met Don Bosco (who used to come to hear confessions) and began to attend the Oratory more regularly. In 1850, when he had finished school, his obvious intelligence made Don Bosco suggest that he begin the study of Latin along with Felix Reviglio, first with Fr Merla and then at the school of Professor Bonzanino. While engaged in his studies, Michael also helped with teaching catechism to the younger boys at the Oratory.

In 1852, he was invited by Don Bosco to receive the cassock as a sign of his serious desire to study for the priesthood and he began his studies of Philosophy and Theology at the diocesan Seminary. While he was thus occupied he took a more and more active role in the running of the Oratory itself, gradually assuming the duties of General Assistant for discipline, in charge of the dining room and eventually Director of the school programme as well as running the Oratory of St Aloysius Gonzaga.

On January 26<sup>th</sup> 1854 Don Bosco first introduced to his helpers the idea of founding a religious order and the chronicle records that the cleric Rua accepted this proposal with a lively sense of joy and offered himself with four other companions to Don Bosco for consideration. In the following year Don Bosco accepted the private vows of Michael Rua and in 1860 Michael was ordained priest. Fr Francesia recalled that after his first Mass at the Oratory (at the celebration that followed) Michael thanked them all for the kind tributes, etc. and solemnly promised that he would dedicate his whole life to the Christian education of poor youngsters. Fr Francesia remarked: I am delighted to be able to say that he was faithful to his promises<sup>2</sup>.

After his ordination, Don Bosco encouraged Michael in good preaching by inviting him to preach at the Oratory and to various religious communities. He also continued to study Moral Theology with Canon Zappata, and he completed his Teachers Diploma at the University of Turin in 1863.

Don Bosco then sent him to be the Rector of the first Salesian foundation outside Turin, at Mirabello where he stayed for two years. According to Ruffino's chronicle, he behaved just like Don Bosco: he was always with the youngsters, attracting them by his amiable character and because he was always telling them new things.

On the death of Fr Victor Alosonatti in 1865 he was recalled to Turin to become the Prefect and General Administrator of the Oratory, and on the 15<sup>th</sup> November he made his perpetual vows as a Salesian. The responsibilities

<sup>1</sup> Morand WIRTH, *Don Bosco et les Salesiens*. Turin, 1969, p. 242.

<sup>2</sup> SCR: *Positio super Virtutibus Michaelis Rua*. Torino, 1947, p. 4.



## 8 Introduction

that he exercised, especially during the absences of Don Bosco, undoubtedly weighed on him. He worked so hard that Don Bosco once commented that “there is only one person here who might, but for the grace of God, die of work... and that is Don Rua who is always working more than the others”.

In 1869 the Society received its Decree of Approval and in 1874 the Rule was approved and Don Rua was appointed as Prefect General, first in place after the Rector Major. By a decree of the Congregation for Bishops and Regulars, in 1884 he was appointed Vicar General of the Society and in 1888 on the death of Don Bosco became the Rector Major of the Salesians.

For the next 22 years Don Rua was to guide the growth of the society. At Don Bosco’s death there were 64 houses in 6 countries, while during Don Rua’s period in office he made 341 new foundations. The Salesians found themselves in 29 new countries, including North and South Africa, the United States, India and China.

He encouraged the development of the work of the Oratories by introducing Social Circles, he developed the theoretical and technical programmes in the Trades schools and introduced technical and commercial subjects into Grammar school curriculum. He also promoted the work of the Missions among the Kivaros in Ecuador and the Bororos in Brazil. During his period of office the decisions of the various General Chapters were incorporated into the Revised Constitutions as the Organic Articles, which were later to become the definitive Regulations of the Salesian Society.

It has to be said that physically and temperamentally he was completely different from Don Bosco. He was slightly built and much less of an extrovert than the founder. His task of taking on the expansion of the work of the Society after Don Bosco’s death (which depended almost completely on the charitable donations of the friends of Don Bosco) meant an enormous personal outreach to contact, persuade and encourage their charity. In the Church at large, many found it impossible to believe that the Salesians could survive without Don Bosco. Some suggested that the Salesians should be amalgamated with another more stable order. Only with the resolute intervention of Mgr Manacorda, Bishop of Fossano, was Don Rua nominated as Rector Major for 12 years<sup>3</sup>. Among the Salesians themselves, even some of the most prominent members like Don Barberis<sup>4</sup> found themselves reluctant to accept Don Rua’s leadership in place of their beloved Father and Founder.

<sup>3</sup> M. WIRTH, *Don Bosco...*, p. 247.

<sup>4</sup> Giulio BARBERIS, *Lettere a don Paolo Albera e a don Calogero Gusmano durante la loro visita alle case d’America (1900-1903)*. Introduzione, testo critico e note a cura di Brenno Casali. (= ISS – Fonti, Serie seconda, 8). Roma, LAS 1998, see introduction.

In 1899 and in 1901 when the Holy Office forbade the Rectors to hear the confessions of any of their dependants, despite Don Rua's efforts to reach an understanding, a number of them knelt outside his room in protest, because he refused to hear their confessions<sup>5</sup>. His reputation as the 'living rule' and the severity of his iconography have not helped to endear him to a new generation today, even more conscious, perhaps, of the visual image and unaware of the difficulties he faced in taking over from such an evidently charismatic leader. His latter years as Rector Major were not without their trials. Rome's decision to separate the Salesian Sisters from the Congregation in 1906, the suppression of the houses of Ecuador 1896, France in 1902 and the loss of 9 confreres and 39 pupils in the Sicilian earthquake all touched his heart. More painful still was the so called Varazze Affair when in July 1907 two Salesians were accused of indecent acts with minors and of saying 'Black Masses'. Two confreres were imprisoned pending investigation and the anti-clerical press whipped up the crowds who attacked other Salesian schools in the area. Eventually the charges were traced to the heated imagination of one of the pupils and his imaginary diary<sup>6</sup>. In the meantime Don Rua was devastated and suffered till the trial found the Salesians not guilty.

Writing in a circular letter in 1907 Don Rua recalled that after Don Bosco died, he solemnly promised, kneeling beside the corpse of our good Father, that he would do everything in his power, in so far as he could, to preserve his spirit, his teaching and the minutest traditions of Don Bosco's family<sup>7</sup>. That he took his promises seriously is abundantly evident from the letters that follow. He spent himself unstintingly in an enormous work of correspondence and visitation that is now difficult to imagine. He died on April 6<sup>th</sup> 1910, as the whole society was preparing to celebrate his Golden Jubilee of Ordination.

### Don Rua's correspondents

The vast majority of the letters are addressed to Charles Bernard Macey who was Superior of the Salesians in England from 1889, after the death Fr Edward McKiernan, till 1909 when he was replaced by Fr Francis Scalon.

<sup>5</sup> See William John DICKSON, *The dynamics of growth. The foundation and development of the Salesians in England.* (=ISS – Studi, 8). Roma, LAS 1991, p. 151. Holy Office decrees of 1899 and 1901 in M. WIRTH, *Don Bosco...*

<sup>6</sup> M. WIRTH, *Don Bosco...*, p. 252.

<sup>7</sup> Michele RUA, *Lettere circolari di don Michele Rua ai Salesiani.* Torino, Direzione Generale Don Bosco 1965, p. 431.

10 *Introduction*

Charles Bernard Macey was born in Salisbury, Wiltshire, on December 28<sup>th</sup> 1854, to a Protestant family with 12 children. He worked in a men's outfitters and came to the notice of one of the leading Catholic lay women of the age, Lady Herbert of Lea, because of his attendance at the Catholic Church where she worshipped. He became a Catholic at the age of 16 and spent some time as a pupil at Downside Abbey, near Bath, probably at her instigation. Wanting to become a priest, he was advised to go to Don Bosco in Turin (again by Lady Herbert) who had written an appreciation of Don Bosco for the Jesuit periodical *The Month*. In 1880, at the age of 25, he entered the Oratory and was the first Englishman to receive the cassock from Don Bosco. He professed at San Benigno Canavese on 4<sup>th</sup> October 1882 and spent some time working in the Salesian House in Nice before he was ordained in Turin on Sept 24<sup>th</sup> 1887, just before joining the first group of Salesians who arrived at Battersea on Nov. 16<sup>th</sup> 1887, welcomed by Fr Francis Bourne. When Fr McKiernan died on 30<sup>th</sup> December 1888, Fr Macey was asked by Don Rua to take over<sup>8</sup>.

For the next 20 years Don Rua corresponded regularly with Fr Macey. Much of the correspondence is taken up by the financial problems of buying property and building the Sacred Heart Church in Battersea and the other houses in England. More significant, perhaps, was the encouragement that Don Rua always offered to a Superior who, in many ways, was far from ideal. What Fr Macey seems to have been able to do best was to inspire a number of young men to join the Salesian Society. During his period of office, the number of Salesians (including novices) rose from 4 to 75, and his kindly manner and his gentlemanly ways won him immense affection and lasting loyalty from many of his subjects.

However, his relatively short experience of Salesian life at the source and his tendency to adopt prevailing English 'clerical' models of priesthood and religious life had serious consequences for the development of the work in England. The fact that the coadjutor brothers often felt like second-class members of the community and that the Irish also felt unappreciated, marked the weaknesses of a man who was often accused of having favourites<sup>9</sup>. The adoption of clerical dress for the coadjutor brothers and the use of religious titles such as Brother and the use of religious names, all come from Fr Macey's own particular background<sup>10</sup>. The extraordinary Visitation by Fr Virion in 1908, highlighted the problems involved in Macey's personal

<sup>8</sup> See RL (22.01.1889).

<sup>9</sup> See W. J. DICKSON, *The dynamics of growth...*, pp. 168-172.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 121, 167, 168.

style of regime<sup>11</sup>. As a result Fr Macey was replaced as Provincial by Fr Francis Scaloni, the Provincial of Belgium on 31.8.1909.

The absence of Fr Scaloni during the First World War from 1915, left Fr Macey in charge again, till he finally retired to Chertsey in 1919 (with some of his favourite disciples) where he died on August 4<sup>th</sup> 1928.

A second large group of letters were addressed to Fr Eugenio Rabagliati. He was born into an extraordinary 'Salesian' family at Occimiano, near Casale, in the Monferrato region just outside Turin. His older brother Evasio joined the Salesians in 1875 and become one of the pioneers of work for the lepers in Columbia. Eugenio entered the Salesian school at Borgo San Martino and made his first vows in 1885. As a sub-deacon he came to England in 1889 and was ordained priest later the same year. He acted as the Choir Master at Battersea till Fr Barni came in 1893 (and for many years after he left in 1896). He became Rector there from 1904-5 and went to Chertsey where he died in 1928. His family contacts with Turin, his personal relationship with Don Rua, as well as the ease with which he wrote Italian, meant that he was a frequent correspondent of Don Rua and the other superiors including Frs. Albera and Rinaldi. Yet, while he played what might be termed a very secondary role, both Fr Macey and Fr Rua trusted him implicitly. He seems to have had a somewhat anxious and timorous nature and found the job of Rector very unpalatable. That the school at Chertsey ever got off the ground can be attributed (at least in part) to his zeal in contacting Italian families and persuading them to send their sons to the new boarding school there.

Fr Enea Tozzi was the other most significant correspondent. He was born in Lugo near Ravenna in Italy on April 7<sup>th</sup> 1875. While he was a student at the Salesian school in Faenza he had the chance to spend three days at the Oratory in Turin. When he went to greet Don Bosco, the saint drew him aside and said: "We aren't friends", which the young Tozzi took as a sign that Don Bosco knew that he had promised his mother not to fall into Don Bosco's net. After a couple of days when Tozzi had changed his mind and went to say goodbye, Don Bosco replied: "See! Now we are friends and you will never ever abandon Don Bosco". He made his novitiate at Foglizzo and his final vows at Turin on 23<sup>rd</sup> Nov and completed his studies of philosophy at the Gregorian University in Rome. He was ordained in Turin in 1897 and came to England in 1898. He worked at Burwash in 1898, where he taught philosophy and was Novice Master for the coadjutor candidates. In 1902, he was sent to Cape Town to take Fr Barni's place after the bankruptcy and remained there till 1926 when he was appointed as Provincial of the English Province till

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 166ff.

12 *Introduction*

1940, when he was moved to the USA as Extraordinary Visitor and the Rector Major's Special Representative for the Allied Countries and Central America and later as Provincial. He returned to England to the House of Theology at Melchet Court and died at Sherfield English on 26<sup>th</sup> February 1959. Most of the letters refer to his time as Rector of Cape Town and they involved the problems of a lack of personnel and of trying to build a new Institute. Perhaps, above all, it was the personal support that Don Rua gave to Fr Tozzi that was the most important feature of the correspondence.

Fr Tozzi's piety and zeal were undoubted, even by his critics, as was his business sense and capacity for detailed administration. Writing in 1914, Fr Scaloni commented: It is certain that this house finds itself in a very difficult situation. The virtue and the capabilities of the Rector are unquestionable, but his health is deeply compromised. It really seems that his back and (even more) his heart are affected, which results in a nervous excitability from which he suffers and which at the same time alienates the hearts of his less virtuous confreres. Furthermore, his temperament (which is not very expansive, rather timid, and quite austere) does not allow him to let people forget the just reprimands he gives, in which there is a certain excess of formality (notwithstanding a smiling face and an amiable manner)<sup>12</sup>.

Don Rua's personal encouragement and genuine care, evident in his letters, were aimed at building up the quality of the direction of the Salesian work right across the world.

### **Don Rua's style of pastoral care**

The care Don Rua took to reply to each of his correspondents was proverbial<sup>13</sup> and his sensitivity to their feelings is shown in this reply he wrote to a group of Battersea pupils who had sent him Feast Day Greetings:

"My dear Sons of the House of London, Many thanks for your letters and good wishes for the feast of our revered patron St Francis de Sales. I wanted to read through them all, each in turn, and this explains why only now am I in a position to reply and thank you, something I do from the heart, for the kind feelings you expressed and for the good dispositions you show. May the Lord bless your good intentions and grant you always to persevere in them. My special and cordial congratulations to those who wrote in Italian and I urge them to keep up their study of this language. For the rest I look forward to hearing from them in Italian at some future date"<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>12</sup> ASC CA9605 Scaloni sulla casa di Cape Town 13.02.1914.

<sup>13</sup> M. WIRTH, *Don Bosco...*, p. 248.

<sup>14</sup> RL (18.02.1898).

Writing to Fr Giovanni Cerutti in South Africa, Don Rua shows a level of personal feeling for the plight of two orphaned boys which probably reflects his own personal experience of losing his father at eight years of age:

“I am sure that you must know by now, the misfortune that has overtaken the young Weglia brothers: they have lost both their parents through mushroom poisoning. I have been asked to look after them in their sad plight and so I earnestly commend them to your care, asking you to give them board and lodging and find a guardian for them in agreement with the authorities. Since this is such a clear case of charity, I trust you will do everything you can to see this matter through and make holy and generous provision for these orphans”<sup>15</sup>

For Don Rua, who was clearly aware of the financial problems of the Cape Town house, to ask for this generous provision is indeed, an act of charity, which he could appropriately call ‘holy’.

Obviously, as Rector Major, his more normal area of direct pastoral concern was that of the Salesians themselves. When Fr Bonavia died, Rua wrote to Fr Charles B. Macey with warmth that comes across as both deeply felt and generous:

“No sooner had I received Fr Rabagliati’s letter and your card with the disturbing news of Fr Bonavia’s grave condition than a telegram arrived announcing his death! The sorrow it caused me was as deep as your own, and I offer you my heartfelt sympathy – I know you will pray much in suffrage for his soul: we shall do the same. We entertain the hope that the Lord will welcome him soon into his everlasting embrace, if he has not yet done so. I cannot praise you too highly for all the attentions you showered on him in the effort to stave off the catastrophe. God will reward you... Be brave in the meantime, don’t lose heart, but keep on working with zeal and constancy. God will assist you. You will also have the help of my prayers. Greetings to all and heartfelt blessing. Goodbye dear friend, on your part pray for yours affectionately in J and M”<sup>16</sup>.

Don Rua’s pastoral concern is also shown in a letter to Fr McCarthy about his return to New York:

“However, when you go there, you must make up your mind to work like a good Salesian. As you know, we were invited over there to look after the Italians and so we must devote our attention to them. We have an obligation of charity towards them and must take care of them kindly and graciously without distinction: the poor, the uncouth and the ignorant and not simply the rich. Our work is to win souls for God. As our patron St Francis de Sales said: you catch more flies with a spoonful of honey than with a barrel of vinegar. May the Lord bless you and help you to be an apostle

<sup>15</sup> RL (24.08.1908).

<sup>16</sup> RL (26.01.1904).

14 *Introduction*

among the poor Italians. To that end I shall pray for you and you must pray for yours aff. in J and M”<sup>17</sup>.

Don Rua was fond of Francis de Sales’ famous metaphor of the honey and, writing to Fr Macey, he used it as a way of describing the kindness that would attract vocations:

“Your dear house will have to find us a good supply of men, and you and the rest of the superiors will have to be the honey to attract many, very many dear young coadjutors to our Pious Society”<sup>18</sup>.

He was likewise keen that members of the society should keep up the natural family ties of love and affection that would sustain them in their work:

“From a letter written to me a few days ago by your mother, I have learned, with sorrow, that you have not written to your family since you left Turin for your present house. Your mother is waiting anxiously to hear how you are keeping and, as soon as possible, you should satisfy her desire. You will please me greatly if you do”<sup>19</sup>.

Don Rua was quite happy to use his personal friendship for the confrere to secure his willing assent. He finishes the letter in a warm and friendly fashion:

“Pray a little for the scribe of this present letter for he will not forget you in the holy Mass nor in his prayers to our Holy Mother, the Help of Christians”<sup>20</sup>.

Don Rua clearly took a personal interest in the individual confreres, especially those experiencing difficulties. Writing about Fr Blackborrow he says:

“I had invited him to come out here; however, if he is happy in his vocation without this help, all the better. Cheer him up and try to rekindle his zeal and love for the congregation, and give him my best regards”<sup>21</sup>.

Unfortunately, he still felt unsettled and eventually left the Congregation. Don Rua’s care still reached out to him:

“I received your welcome letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> April concerning our poor confrere Blackborrow. I had two letters from him as well, but only today have I been able to reply. Read my letter if you wish, and kindly send it on to him, as I do not know his present address”<sup>22</sup>.

<sup>17</sup> RL (07.10.1904).

<sup>18</sup> RL (22.11.1902).

<sup>19</sup> RL (22.09.1903).

<sup>20</sup> RL (22.09.1903).

<sup>21</sup> RL (04.12.1899).

<sup>22</sup> RL (20.05.1900).

His concern for confreres who were sick often clearly motivated his correspondence:

“I am distressed about poor Franceschi. Take good care of him even though he is out of the house”<sup>23</sup>.

He wrote three months later:

“With great sorrow we received news of the death of our confrere Luigi Franceschi and we have recommended him to the prayers of the retreatants at Valsalice. I hope you will be able to prepare and send us the obituary notice, in keeping with our traditions when any of our confreres dies”<sup>24</sup>.

Elsewhere he enquired about a cleric with diabetes:

“Can you let me have some news about the cleric who was suffering from diabetes? Were you able to get the medicine sold by Don Bologna as I suggested? Did it do any good?”<sup>25</sup>.

Don Rua shows particular care, too, for the French confreres exiled from their homeland by the anticlerical laws:

“I think you will be receiving a small group of confreres from France in a few days time... we must be very kind to our dear confreres in exile, away from their homeland”<sup>26</sup>.

In a very different context, in the field of Canon Law where Don Rua had himself suffered considerable embarrassment his attitude is instructive:

“As far as the cleric Brownrigg is concerned (the one who made the perpetual vows although he had only been admitted to triennials), I do not think you need to worry. With knowledge and commitment he has made his perpetual vows, and so on his side he is bound to the Salesian society for all his life: but since, on our side, we admitted him only to triennial vows, we are obliged to keep him for only three years. But if he turns out well, the last thing we should dream of doing is to send him away; and when his three years are drawing to a close, if you let us have a favourable opinion of him, we shall admit him to perpetual profession; and so without disturbing him, either now or later, the simple renewal of vows made at the end of the retreat will set everything right”<sup>27</sup>.

Don Rua’s concern not to disturb the young confrere’s commitment is touching and his capacity to deal with canonical points with a great personal

<sup>23</sup> RL (30.05.1900).

<sup>24</sup> RL (15.08.1900).

<sup>25</sup> RL (22.11.1902).

<sup>26</sup> RL (27.07.1903).

<sup>27</sup> RL (30.05.1900).



## 16 *Introduction*

compassion instead of the rather rigid, legalistic view which had become fashionable in reaction to the 'modernist' movement at this period, shows him as a wise and moderate leader.

Overall, his pastoral zeal and compassion emerge quite strongly from these letters and should stand first in any attempt to draw a portrait from them.

### **Don Rua's style of governance and obedience**

From the Reformation to the French Revolution and more so in the century that followed, the ideal of human liberty and the importance of individual conscience had become one of the keystones of modern western thought and democracy. The latter-half of the 19<sup>th</sup> century was clearly marked by the rise of the nation state and the predominance of the liberal ideology that prompted it since 1848.

The Catholic Church however, under Pius IX, had notably dissociated itself from both these developments, both in its official pronouncements (in the Syllabus of Errors, 1864 and the Decree of Papal Infallibility, 1870) and its practical piety which encouraged a religious devotion to the person and office of the Pope. Although his successor, Leo XIII, had initially moderated the Church's intransigent outlook by, for instance, encouraging the 'Ralliement movement' in France, and opening the Papal Archives to historians, yet the condemnation of 'Americanism' in 1899 and the subsequent election of Pius X were, in fact, the prelude to a full blown intransigent reaction. This led to the excommunication of leading modernists like Loisy and the imposition of the Anti-Modernist Oath on all office holders in the Church in 1908.

All this led to an increasing stress on uniformity and religious obedience of an unquestioning variety and the practice of 'creeping infallibility', which endowed clergy and religious superiors, male and female alike, with an authority of almost papal proportions.

In these letters, in striking contrast to his context, Don Rua shows a refreshingly open attitude to religious obedience which encouraged the local superiors to consult their communities, to inform him of what was happening and to take responsibility for their local situation.

It has to be recognised that already in the chapter on Obedience in the Salesian Constitutions, Don Bosco had softened the current canonical tone of Obedience by insisting that the confreres should consider 'the superior, in everything, to be a loving father'... 'in whom he should have every confidence'. Further, he emphasised the benefit of a 'rendiconto' or friendly chat at regular intervals between the superior and the confrere, sharing his daily

life step by step'<sup>28</sup>. 'Let no one be anxious to ask for any particular thing or to refuse it; but on perceiving that such and such a thing is either harmful or needful to him, let him respectfully mention the fact to his superior who will prudently make the provision that his needs require'<sup>29</sup>.

In these letters, perhaps the most notable evidence of Don Rua's attitude came in the year after the tragic death of Fr McKiernan when he replied to Fr Macey's letter:

"You are left somewhat frightened of having the title Parish Priest, even though you've been discharging all the duties for some months. Let us put our trust in the Lord and in the protection of Mary Help of Christians. They will not abandon us. If it is the responsibility of having the direction of the house that makes you frightened, it would be easy to arrange matters, leaving to you the office of Parish Priest and to Don Bonavia [scored out were the words 'that of Director' and written in stead, the words] to help you in the matters regarding the house. Do me the favour of thinking these things over in front of Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament and then write to me letting me know what you think before I write my letter to the bishop"<sup>30</sup>.

This style of non-directive obedience was clearly called for in the new and difficult situation in which the Salesians found themselves, in a new culture, in a desperately poor parish in a part of London well known for poverty and vice<sup>31</sup>. However the tone and style went clearly against the current integrist thinking which dictated that 'superiors always knew best'. Moreover, Fr Bonavia was well-known at the Oratory in Turin and also had the traditional background of studies and formation for superiors, but clearly Don Rua had decided that, whatever the drawbacks, the opportunity of having an Englishman as superior could not be missed; given how different the English culture was. Furthermore, Don Rua was prepared to live with the consequences of his decisions and his 20 years of correspondence bears eloquent testimony to how much that cost him.

The same style is evident nearly ten years later when deciding on the printing of appeals:

"Have a look at it; if you wish to add to it or subtract you may do so; then if you think it is wise, you can have the English translation lithographed and send it whenever you think the moment is right. And after you have thought through this, tell me frankly whether it would be better if it carry your signature, in which case it would be well to make some small changes..."<sup>32</sup>.

<sup>28</sup> Giovanni Bosco, *Costituzioni della società di S. Francesco di Sales [1858] - 1875*. Testi critici a cura di Francesco Motto. (= ISS - Fonti, Serie prima, 1). Roma, LAS 1982, pp. 95-97.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>30</sup> RL (22.01.1889).

<sup>31</sup> W. J. DICKSON, *The dynamics of growth...*, pp. 65-70.

<sup>32</sup> RL (14.08.1897).

18 *Introduction*

In much more significant matters Don Rua was quite prepared to bow to local knowledge and custom, however foreign it might seem to the Salesian tradition, for instance, in the question of the lay brothers wearing clerical dress. Don Rua was prepared (on Fr Macey's recommendation) to allow the lay brothers to wear clerical dress, uniquely in the Salesian world, despite other arguments to the contrary<sup>33</sup>:

"You may hold on to this letter in view of the permission it contains to confer a religious habit on our coadjutors - a permission which, up to now, is wholly exceptional. The results may have consequences for coadjutors in other countries"<sup>34</sup>.

Fr Rua, however, expected the local superiors to report back their experiences regularly to Turin and, given the number of reminders evident in the correspondence, Fr Macey did not often comply:

"As I looked through the annual reports from the Provincial to the Rector Major, I did not notice yours for this last year. Try to push yourself a little and let me have it, for I am anxious to have news of all your houses: I should like every house to become seedbeds of good Christians and honest citizens and, above all, of zealous Church students and fervent missionaries"<sup>35</sup>.

His personal concern for local Rectors is clearly illustrated in his enquiries about Fr Rabagliati who had taken over as Rector of Battersea when Fr Macey was made Provincial:

"In the meantime, if you have the chance to do so, let me have some news about your Rector. Tell me how he is getting on and whether he is coping in the midst of all his business. Is he managing to keep cheerful and serene in spirit and outlook? I recommend him to your care. I know how much good will he has. If you can ease his position by your kindness, you will make his job lighter. May Christ rise in your heart! Happy feast-day to you all"<sup>36</sup>.

One suspects that part of this care was to try to avoid the difficulties that can easily ensue when a new superior takes over while his predecessor is still in the house. Fr Macey had asked whether he was still a member of the local house council and was told 'no'. In his next letter Don Rua recommended more encouragement of the new Rector:

"You must encourage him by your kind ways and introduce him to his role as Rector, just as a Master would guide his disciple. You can also let him know

<sup>33</sup> RL (02.09.1902).

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>35</sup> RL (04.12.1904).

<sup>36</sup> RL (30.03.1904).

about the new tasks he will have to take on, telling him that if he meets any difficulties he can make a note of them and consult you later on how to surmount them kindly and calmly. You can help him to do so"<sup>37</sup>.

Writing to Fr Rabagliati himself, Don Rua offers encouragement to someone who seems tempted to lose heart:

"My dear Fr Rabagliati, Thank you for all the news, although it wasn't of the cheerful kind. Don't be alarmed, however! With patience, charity and prudence you will win through. Providing the house is running well, as long as God is being served and sin kept out, we have reason to be glad; even if it means some suffering on our part, of opposition or even humiliations. Be of good heart and stay cheerful in the Lord"<sup>38</sup>.

As well as advice and concern for the Superiors, Don Rua shows a real concern for those confreres in vocational difficulties:

"We are grieved to hear about the cleric Ready. I had such great affection for him and hold him in such high regard. If you could persuade him to come out here you would do me a great favour. Who knows; if we were able to talk things over he might change his mind about the very serious decision he is on the point of making"<sup>39</sup>.

On the other hand Don Rua can be decisive when the end of the road has been reached:

"It would be better to get O'Connor to lay aside the clerical habit. With all the weaknesses that cling to him already, we now have disobedience: he could never be admitted to Holy Orders. Make it your concern to get him to take this step"<sup>40</sup>.

Clearly, many of these letters from the Rector Major to the Provincial and local superior are concerned with the organisation and administration of personnel. Yet Don Rua reveals himself in them as being warm-hearted, concerned and anxious to adapt to the needs of a situation he did not know personally. Rather than issue 'diktats' he is anxious to encourage the local Salesians to take responsibility, while at the same time offering deeply personal support and encouragement. His approach to obedience and the governance of the Congregation must rank highly among his strengths.

<sup>37</sup> RL (11.04.1904).

<sup>38</sup> RL (10.01.1905).

<sup>39</sup> RL (27.10.1902).

<sup>40</sup> RL (04.03.1903).

20 *Introduction***Don Rua and poverty, finance and property**

Much space in Don Rua's letters was devoted to questions of finance, which form part of the history of the Salesians in England and South Africa (See Dickson, op.cit.). The parlous state of the Battersea finances and the bankruptcy that occurred in Cape Town in the early years were heavy burdens that the Salesians had to bear. As Don Rua reminded Fr Tozzi:

"At this point, I want to add a word about your request that we help you to settle your account with the Oratory. Believe me, we would do so willingly were it possible but we are so hard up that at times we do not know how we can carry on with so many creditors who never give us a moment's peace. Very often, one of them threatens to take us to court"<sup>41</sup>.

Constant worries about how to finance the rapid development of Salesian work across the world was clearly one of the major preoccupations of Don Rua in those early years. This meant that naturally, aesthetics had sometimes to take second place. With regard to the newly-painted school chapel at Battersea, designed and painted in the lavish style of the pre-Raphaelite painters by Fr Fayers, Don Rua commented:

"I have seen the photo of the interior of your chapel. It looks really good and from what you tell me it cost virtually nothing! Deo Gratias"<sup>42</sup>.

Clearly though, the problems of the central administration was the result of the local inability to pay. Hence one is not surprised to see a letter acknowledging that fact and wiping the slate clean:

"You must have noticed from the latest balance sheet that because of your financial difficulties the Superior Chapter paid off your outstanding debt to the oratory itself"<sup>43</sup>.

Don Rua showed a touching concern, however, in the midst of his pressing financial worries for the needs of confreres who were travelling to work in South Africa:

"The three confreres who are bearing this letter, are on their way to the Cape of Good Hope. Do what you can to tell them all they need to know for the journey and while you are at it, it would be good if you could get them a reduction on the journey. We have given them a little money, but it is not enough. Try to make good

<sup>41</sup> RL (20.08.1903).

<sup>42</sup> RL (11.04.1904).

<sup>43</sup> RL (15.05.1901).

the deficit to save them from embarrassment on the voyage. Fr Tozzi sent me a 'wire' to say he is unwell; so the sooner they can leave the better"<sup>44</sup>.

On the other hand, he is anxious that Fr McCarthy should be reminded of the poverty from which he came and the poverty to which he is committed by vow:

"As for Fr McCarthy, it would be helpful if, like a good brother, you were to remind him of the poverty he came from before entering the Society, pointing out (at the same time) that he ought to live the poverty he has promised by vow"<sup>45</sup>.

In all of these letters there is nothing of the grimness to which poverty had been reduced in the reputation Don Rua sometimes had at the hands of his hagiographers who depicted him eating the crusts of bread left by the Oratory boys.

### **Don Rua's spirituality**

Though these letters are focused on business and administration, Don Rua's own spiritual outlook emerges somewhere in almost every letter, if only as a farewell thought. What becomes clear, though, is his complete confidence in God and a very deep sense of the Communion of Saints. Praying for one another, asking the intercession of Mary and the saints are all fundamental aspects of his everyday spiritual outlook and practice. For Don Rua, his daily Mass, his prayers and the prayers of other members of the Society play their part in deepening our communion and our trust in the God who creates and saves us. God and the world of the Spirit are not 'out there' or removed from our real concerns, but his kindly Providence provides for us:

"As for the expenses incurred maintaining your novices at Burwash, have great trust in Divine Providence, commend yourself to Mary, Help of Christians and to St Joseph and you will find the means forthcoming"<sup>46</sup>.

But this trust does not imply foolish over-confidence in expanding the work beyond the means:

"You will have to be patient and limit your field of action, unless the Lord sends you some extraordinary mark of his Providence. It took Don Bosco 16 years to have

<sup>44</sup> RL (12.12.1904).

<sup>45</sup> RL (26.05.1905).

<sup>46</sup> RL (06.10.1897).

22 *Introduction*

a house like yours and 27 before he had a chapel like yours. We must not be rash in our undertakings. We must pray and be patient.

May the Lord bless you all and grant you that, through the intercession of St Francis de Sales and Don Bosco, you may be able to make your Institute a true sowing ground for good and holy Salesians<sup>47</sup>.

For Don Rua the Communion of Saints offered a deep mutual support, not just from those heavenly patrons but also from one Salesian to another:

“Pray a little for the soul of this priest writer, for he will not forget you in his Holy Mass nor in his prayers to our Blessed Lady, the Help of Christians”<sup>48</sup>.

Don Rua’s piety was centred on the prayer of thanksgiving and the uniqueness of Christ as our Saviour:

“Splendid! We must thank God for having enabled you to extend your work steadily for the good of so many souls who must go to the feet of Jesus if they are to have eternal salvation. Let Jesus be your Master, help and consolation in this great work and Mary, Help of Christians, will never fail to shield you with the mantle of her protection”<sup>49</sup>.

For Don Rua the virtues of courage and patience are the practical outcome of this trust in Divine Providence. To Fr Tozzi, who often needed encouragement, he wrote:

“I am very pleased at the zeal which you certainly display to improve the situation gradually. God willing, you will see your hopes fulfilled and the holy purposes you have in mind. Don’t lose heart: I have written again to the Provincial asking him to visit you when he can and to give you light and guidance in your holy endeavours, but, sadly, I see he has not granted your desires in this respect. Be patient”<sup>50</sup>.

Again to Fr Tozzi, he wrote:

“I can understand and sympathise with you in your present anxieties, but you must pluck up courage. At this end, we will do everything we can to give you reason for joy... respice stellam, voca Mariam. Recommend devotion to the Sacred Heart, to Mary most holy and to St Joseph”<sup>51</sup>.

Don Rua’s *respice stellam* seems to recall God’s word to Abraham ‘Look up at the stars, count them if you can... I will make you the father of

<sup>47</sup> RL (21.11.1897).

<sup>48</sup> RL (22.09.1903).

<sup>49</sup> RL (03.10.1903).

<sup>50</sup> RL (11.04.1904).

<sup>51</sup> RL (13.10.1905).

many nations'. Coupled with the constant reference to Mary's intercession, this clearly forms the pattern of his piety. Don Rua's faith led him to believe that there was a genuine communion between God and man, where we are invited to collaborate in his saving mission:

"Well may you say: 'the Poor Lord!' We superiors must do all we can to make him loved and served with greater fervour and fidelity and bring our subjects to understand the importance of the bonds we have forged with God"<sup>52</sup>.

One of Don Rua's most affectionate correspondents was Fr Rabagliati whose family was well known to Don Rua and who found the office of Rector at Battersea something of a struggle. Don Rua's words of encouragement show his ideal of a fraternal community on mission, rich in piety, works of charity and hope of eternal glory:

"Well done, Deo Gratias! Continue in your fervour, all of you united in the bond of charity, constant in piety, in work, in good example: God will bless you, you will do much good and you will grow rich in merits and eventually in heavenly glory. Greetings and, from the depth of my heart, my blessing. Farewell, farewell, pray for me"<sup>53</sup>.

## Conclusion

While in retrospect, one might argue that Don Rua made an error in appointing Fr Macey as the Rector and first Provincial of the English Province and, as the special Visitation Report of Fr Virion in 1908 showed there were considerable difficulties as a result, nevertheless, Don Rua never ceased to try to support and advise Fr Macey for twenty years that followed. Don Rua was not infallible but his perseverance, deep humanity and warmth and a willingness to share his own deep faith enabled the English province to grow despite the problems. The person these letters reveal is not one that I suspect many readers will be familiar with and this offers us the impetus to publish and offer them to a wider readership.

<sup>52</sup> RL (10.02.1907).

<sup>53</sup> RL (17.01.1905).



**Criteria used in editing these letters**

The criteria used in editing these letters are those indicated in Fr Francesco Motto's *Norme per l'edizione degli scritti di Don Bosco e delle fonti salesiane in Ricerche Storiche Salesiane* 1 (1982) pp. 81-92 (Roma, 1982).

In particular the following points should be noted:

Every time there is any modification of the text written by Don Rua or his secretaries this is noted in the textual notes which immediately follow the Italian text numbered according to the line of the particular letter.

This is especially true in giving the dates of the various letters which appear in the originals in varying forms. In the edited version these have been harmonised and the changes indicated in the textual notes.

Occasionally all that exists for a particular letter is a typed script of the original letter whose whereabouts is unknown. This is clearly indicated.

Normally the original text is prefaced by a note of its whereabouts in the archives, the size and state of the manuscript, and an indication of the contents of the letter. The original text is then followed by the textual notes and then the historical notes which are numbered as indicated in the text. These are then followed by the translation into English. There is of course, one exception where the original manuscript is written in English where no translation is required.

Don Rua and his secretaries, not unnaturally, had some difficulty with spelling English proper names. These are retained as they are found in the original texts but corrected in the translations where the common English spelling is used.

A circular letter written in the secretary's hand is duplicated among the originals, one addressed to the Rector of Battersea and an exact copy to the Rector of Cape of Good Hope. Only one is reproduced among the letters but this is noted in the text.

One letter was written in haste by Don Rua on the original letter he received from Fr Macey so the text of both is included.

Where possible the background of persons mentioned in the letters is indicated in the historical footnotes the first time they appear, but most often they also appear in the Biographical notes at the beginning of this volume.

The letters are arranged in chronological order where that can be established and numbered sequentially.

**Archival Sources and a note on the editor**

Fr Martin McPake devoted much of whatever spare time he had in the last decade of his life to working on the letters of Don Rua to the confreres

of the English Province. His collection was based, first of all, on the letters already collected which were held in the Provincial Archives of the Province of Great Britain (SDB-GBR) but are now conserved on loan in the central Salesian Archives (ASC) in Rome. These included:

- The Macey collection marked merely by a number in pencil, nos. 1-166, numbered without regard for their chronological sequence by Fr A. Franco, to judge by the handwriting. These were used in the production of *The dynamics of Growth - The foundation and development of the Salesians in England* (LAS-Roma, 1991) chapters 2-7. See also footnote 9, pg.133, but especially pgs.138-141 for the significance of the correspondence.
- The Rabagliati collection contains a number of letters from Don Rua who knew the family well.
- The Tozzi collection nos. 1-45 which Fr McPake had collected from the Ecomer Generals's Archives in Rome but which were kept in the Provincial Office in England.

All three collections were kept in Box file no. 57 - *Don Rua's Letters* at the Provincial Office Archives (GBR) Salesian House, Sharples Park, Bolton, Lancs, BL1 6PQ but are now on loan to the Central Archives in Rome (Direzione Generale Opere Don Bosco, Via della Pisana 1111, 00163 Roma)

- The other letters included in this book are one from the chapel of St Patrick's School, Sliema, Malta and
- One to Fr Cerutti kept in the archives (CTA) of the Salesian Institute, Somerset Rd, Cape Town, South Africa.
- As published they are numbered in chronological order as far as that can be established.

Fr Martin McPake's work in collecting, transcribing, translating these letters, and providing footnotes was still unfinished when he died. I have tried to complete them following, as far as possible, the indications that he left, completing the footnotes and offering an introduction and translation for the last few letters. The major part of the work was done by Fr Martin and it stands as his 'memorial' or 'testament' in the deepest sense of those words, sharing in the values and tradition of humanity, scholarship and spirituality that he himself so accurately reflected. Don Rua as he emerges here from Fr Martin's study reminds me very much of the Salesian that I knew as Novice Master, spiritual guide and friend. In this way, I hope to have honoured his memory and shared his spirit.

26 *Introduction*

My deepest thanks go to all who have helped me complete this work including Fr Michael Winstanley who encouraged me to finish it, Fr Ivor Netto who acted as copy editor, Signora Cinzia Angelucci who revised the Italian text and Sister Mary Tracey who helped with the translation of some of the letters. May God reward them for their generous kindness and hard work. Any errors of interpretation or judgement remain my own.

William John Dickson SDB

## PERSONAL DETAILS OF THE PEOPLE MENTIONED

P = Priest  
L = Lay person  
S = Student

SURNAME	NAME	BORN	PLACE OF BIRTH	I PROF.	PLACE	PERF. PROF.	ORDINTN	DIET/LEFT	PLACE	REM.
ARTS (P)	Giuseppe	27.07.1869	Anvers	03.06.1890			01.10.1893	L 12.05.1918		From Liege
ASPESI (L)	Gio. Battista	30.09.1862	Busto Arsizio, Milano	25.09.1894		25.09.1894		D 15.06.1921	Turin	
AUSTEN (P)	Walter	12.06.1869	Canterbury			16.04.1896	21.21.1907	D 23.11.1940		Rector Ch. Bo. Ba. Ch. Bo Ascrizione 17.04.1894
AVARO (L)	Gio. Lorenzo	10.04.1875	Bibiana, Torino							Vest. 10.12.1893
BALESTRA	Celestino	19.09.1878	Torti, Porto Maurizio							Missionary in India
BALESTRA (P)	Mario	13.05.1884	Viterbo	08.04.1903			01.01.1911	L 02.12.1919	Portici	Vest. 26.04.1905
BANNAN	Jas. Patrick	01.08.1873	Collingwood, Melbourne							
BARNI (P)	Federico	19.01.1868	Vignale, Alessandria	04.10.1885	S. Benigno	04.10.1885	21.02.1891	D 13.10.1939	Watsonville	
BARUCCO (L)	Melchiorre	18.07.1882	Benevaglia, Cuneo	25.09.1901		04.10.1904		D 22.05.1959	Cape Town	
BARRY (S)	Wm. Joseph	10.03.1886	Ganniland, Tuagh, Clare	06.10.1904		20.10.1907		L 1909	Battersea	
BARRY (P)	Patrick Jos.	01.01.1881	Gannidiland, Tuagh, Clare	05.06.1903		02.09.1906	19.12.1908	L 01.08.1910	New York	Incard. 06.09.1919
BELMONTE (P)	Domenico	08.09.1843	Genola	12.07.1864		28.09.1871	16.04.1870	D 18.12.1901	Turin	
BERTELLO (P)	Giuseppe	20.04.1848	Castagnole	25.09.1868		25.09.1868	23.09.1871	D 20.11.1910	Turin	Double doctorate
BERTOLINO (P)	Pietro	17.05.1878	Rocca De Baldi, Cuneo	16.02.1897	Torino			D 26.03.1905	Mato Grosso	
BERTONI (P)	Francesco	09.03.1877	Varese	03.10.1895	Liege	03.10.1895	23.09.1899	L 1907	Burwash	
BIEBUYCK (P)	Richard	26.10.1860	Suisigne, Belgium	19.03.1897	Battersea	19.03.1897	22.12.1900	D 05.12.1937	Turin	
BLACKBORROW (P)	Ernest	30.08.1868	Tredegar, Wales	21.10.1893		21.10.1893		L 12.02.1902	Burwash	
BOLOGNA (P)	Giuseppe	15.05.1847	Gareasio, Cuneo	19.09.1868		25.09.1874	30.04.1872	D 04.01.1907	Turin	
BONAVIA (P)	Giovenale	26.10.1865	Genola, Cuneo	07.10.1882		07.10.1882	26.05.1888	D 23.01.1904	Battersea	
BROWN (P)	William	18.07.1878	York	08.12.1896		08.12.1896	22.02.1902	D 20.05.1964	Oxford	
BROWNIGG (P)	Wm. Dominic	06.07.1861	Dublin	04.02.1900		04.02.1900	21.09.1901	D 09.03.1944	Warrenstown	
BUARA (P)	Piotr	30.04.1878	Piekary Slaskie	27.03.1903		18.12.1903	23.09.1905	L 1902	Oswiecim	Inc. diocese 23.04.1923
BURLE (P)	Agostine	02.02.1878	Mans, Frejus	11.09.1898	Caracas	11.09.1898	14.12.1902	L 1918	Alessandria	Inc. Nizza
BUS (P)	Charles Louis	04.04.1873	London	11.12.1891		11.12.1891	12.06.1897	D 18.08.1938	Paterson	Rector B'sea, Port Ch, Albany, LA
CAMPANA (P)	Virgino	07.01.1873	Lodetto di Rovato	03.10.1893		03.10.1893	24.03.1901	L 1907	Battersea	
CARTIER (P)	Louis	07.02.1860	Colomban, France	13.01.1879		13.01.1879	29.06.1883	D 29.12.1945	Nice	
CASEY (P)	Joseph	26.01.1878	New York	07.12.1900	London	07.12.1900	25.05.1907	D 20.01.1947	Farnborough	
CONNOLLY (P)	Wm. Joseph	1843	Middlesex				1871		1896	Southworth
DIODESAN										
DE BARY (P)	Michael	07.04.1878	Bruges, Belgium	08.12.1896	London	08.12.1896	22.02.1902	D 03.10.1927	Cape Town	

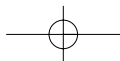
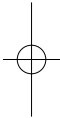
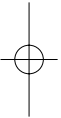
28 *Personal details of the people mentioned*

SURNAME	NAME	BORN	PLACE OF BIRTH	I PROF.	PLACE	FERR. PROF.	ORDINTV	DIET/LEFT	PLACE	REM.
DEEHAN (P)	Thomas	27.10.1874	Cloghan, Ireland	05.07.1899		07.10.1900	07.04.1902	D 07.10.1952	Los Angeles	
DELFONT (P)	Jules	05.08.1876	Marsailles	22.11.1892		22.11.1892	22.07.1900	D 30.01.1955	La Navare	
DEVINE (P)	John	01.08.1882	Ballymahave	01.02.1905	To. Oratory	02.02.1908	08.01.1911	D 10.07.1934	Cape Town	
DIAMOND (P)	Patrick	27.04.1863	Kilrea, Derry	09.02.1884	B. Aites	12.02.1887	03.11.1887	D 26.03.1937	San Francisco	Ordained by Bp Caglieno
DOMANSKI (P)	Gregory	12.11.1875	Czeleadz, Russia	04.10.1894		17.04.1898	08.09.1899	L 04.12.1907	London	Inc. Kladslaviva 22.12.1911
DUFFY (S)	Francis	22.07.1900	Middlesbrough	17.09.1921	Cowley	17.09.1924		L 18.12.1928	Malta	Dispensed
DURANDO (P)	Celestino	29.04.1840	Sarigliano, Cuneo	14.05.1862	Torino	06.12.1865	21.05.1864	D 27.03.1907	Turin	Superior Council 1865
FAYERS (P)	George	10.06.1852	London	09.02.1902	London	06.05.1902	25.07.1903	D 17.04.1929	Battersea	
FEDERER	Guglielmo	19.08.1871	Berneck, Switzerland	29.09.1903	Fogizzo	29.09.1903	01.04.1900	L 09.06.1908	Zurich	Eent. as priest, inc.
FESTINI (L)	Fortunato	08.01.1871	Candide Belluno	21.10.1893	Battersea	21.10.1893		L NO DATE	or place ASC	Coadjutor
FEVRE (P)	Jean Baptiste	10.09.1839	Cote d'Or, Dijon	03.10.1886	S. Benigno	03.10.1886	30.05.1863	D 19.05.1919	Liege	
FLOWER (P)	James	02.06.1878	Blackford, Wilts.	26.05.1895		26.05.1895	02.12.1902	D 13.06.1935	Chertsey	Vest. D. Rua 17.10.1893
FLOWER (S)	Louis	29.01.1880	Dorset							Vest. 08.12.1898
GALERAN (P)	Henri	1833	France				1858	D	1915	
DIOCESAN										
GLENNAN (P)	Thomas	05.11.1872	Canterbury	08.12.1896		08.12.1896	22.12.1900	D 06.02.1949	Battersea	
GOY (P)	Edward	12.02.1871	Bogarello	29.09.1897		29.09.1897	17.10.1897	D 22.04.1944	Beckford	Came to congregation as deacon
HARROD (P)	William	12.11.1880	London	24.05.1901		24.05.1901	25.05.1907	D 05.11.1958	Twyford	
HAWARDEN (P)	Louis	07.11.1873	Cheltenham, Glos.	21.10.1893		21.10.1893	18.07.1897	D 01.01.1960	Chertsey	
HOPPER (S)	Alban	23.07.1883	Canterbury	08.12.1893		08.12.1893		L 08.03.1904		Vest. 08.12.96.CSB/Jan 1900
HOPPER (S)	Bernard	23.12.1875	Canterbury	31.08.1901		31.08.1901	19.09.1908	L	1921	Disp. Tons. Turin 16.09.1900
HOSFORD (P)	Richard	29.11.1882	Preston, Lancs	10.06.1900		10.06.1900		L	1905	Laitized 21.11.1922
HUTCHESON (P)	Robert	18.08.1879	Clenaghery, Ireland							Disp. 20.12.1904
JONES (P)	John	24.12.1870	Goresbridge, Ireland	31.03.1902	Battersea	04.02.1907	17.12.1910	D 19.11.1935	Farnborough	
KANTOCH (P)	Francis	29.01.1879	Honigsutte, Upper Silesia	23.01.1902	Burwash	01.01.1905	28.09.1909	L 30.06.1935	USA	
KALINOWSKI (P)	George	05.05.1859	Wilna, Lithuania	06.10.1901		20.02.1907	10.05.1896	L	1909	Came to congregation as priest
KELLY (P)	William	28.10.1875	London	08.12.1893		08.12.1893	22.09.1900	D 02.11.1918	Battersea	
KLEPL (P)	John Arthur	15.11.1856	Dresden, Saxony	08.12.1896	Battersea		25.07.1903	D 08.05.1939	London	Science degree, Leipzig
KNIGHT (S)	Henry James	13.04.1881	London							Ascrizione 14.09.1905 Tailor
LAGO (P)	Angelo	19.10.1834	Pevevango, Cuneo	1873	Lanzo		1877	D 14.03.1914	Torino	Secretary to D. Rua
LAMA (L)	Benedict	06.12.1881	Salardi	26.09.1900	S. Benigno	03.01.1904		D 11.05.1943	Marsala	
MACLEER (P)	Charles	01.01.1869	Anghee, Clogher	05.07.1899		05.07.1899	27.07.1902	L	1908	Disp. 18.01.08 in Miesg 06.09.13
MC CARTHY (P)	Michael	14.07.1872	London	21.10.1893		21.10.1893	19.09.1896	D 24.07.1957	Battersea	
McKEOWN (L)	Daniel	1837	Dusilly, Co. Antrim	1896		1896		D 02.11.1906	Battersea	
McKERNAN (P)	Edward	04.10.1861	Scrabby, Cavan	1877		1880	29.03.1894	D 30.12.1888	Battersea	Vest. 24.09.76 (Don Bosco ?)
MACEY (P)	Charles B	28.12.1854	Salisbury	07.10.1882	S. Benigno	07.10.1882	24.09.1887	D 09.08.1928	Chertsey	Vest. 03.11.1881 (Don Bosco)

## Personal details of the people mentioned 29

SURNAME	NAME	BORN	PLACE OF BIRTH	I PROF.	PLACE	FERR.PROF.	ORDNTN	DIET/LEFT	PLACE	REM.
MARSH (P)	Ernest	22.09.1865	Birmingham	16.04.1896		16.04.1896	17.07.1898	L	1919	New York
MOLLOY (P)	Wm. John Pat	30.01.1864	Huddersfield	06.10.1904		20.10.1907	18.12.1909	D	13.07.1937	Battersea
MOSS (P)	George	05.11.1872	Liverpool	05.07.1896		05.07.1899	24.09.1904	D	04.03.1926	New York
MURPHY (S)	Henry	07.03.1876	Cork	07.10.1890		07.10.1900				
NOBLETT (L)	Thomas	02.03.1836	Lytham, Liverpool	02.10.1892	Valsalice B. Aires	1896		D	14.01.1907	Turin
NOONAN (P)	John Pat	08.05.1879	London	05.07.1899		06.05.1902	22.09.1906	D	22.07.1948	Farnborough
O'SHANNESSEY (S)	Patrick	10.10.1884	Melbourne, Australia	01.01.1906	Burwash			L		
PORTER (S)	Ernest	07.06.1882	Gibraltar	24.05.1901		24.05.1901		L		
POZZAN (P)	Pietro	01.10.1844	Malò, Vicenza	10.10.1880	Lanzo	10.10.1880	1876	L	1890	
RABAGLIATI (P)	Eugenio	10.02.1866	Occimiano, Monferrato	04.10.1885		04.10.1885	13.10.1889	D	27.01.1928	Chertsey
RABAGLIATI (P)	Evasio	20.01.1855	Occimiano, Monferrato	15.09.1875		17.09.1876	22.09.1877	D	02.05.1920	Santiago
RABAGLIATI (P)	Paolo	31.05.1875	Occimiano, Monferrato	30.03.1894		30.03.1894	27.05.1899	D	12.04.1954	Concepcion
RABAGLIATI (P)	Silvester	03.08.1871	Occimiano, Monferrato	02.10.1888		02.10.1888	01.04.1894	L	??.03.1916	San Francisco
RAFFERY (P)	Nicholas	21.12.1873	Keast, Achony, Ireland	01.11.1900	Alexandria Egypt	18.09.1903	28.05.1904	L	1910	Turin Orat.
REDHAN (P)	Bernard	28.02.1862	Creglass, Longford	06.10.1883	S. Benigno	06.10.1883	22.12.1888	D	15.02.1920	San Francisco
ROBIN (P)	Ferdinand	22.04.1880	Brabant	02.10.1897	Liege	02.10.1897	24.09.1904	L	1918	Ramsay
ROSSARO (L)	Ignazio	24.04.1861		02.10.1887				L	02.10.1900	
SCAGLIOLA (P)	Marcellino	16.09.1843	Calosso, Alessandria	23.09.1869	Trofarello	27.09.1872	27.01.1878	D	24.05.1931	Guadalajara
SCHUTTE (P)	Joseph	24.05.1878	Dortmund	03.10.1903	Lombriasco	19.01.1909	21.12.1912	D	07.06.1961	Essen
SMONETTI (P)	James	03.04.1880	Polignano, Piacenza	03.09.1898		03.09.1898	23.09.1905	D	23.06.1961	
SMONETTI (P)	Peter	13.03.1864	Caorso, Piacenza	04.10.1884		04.10.1884	21.03.1890	D	19.09.1920	Portici
SOLARZ (P)	Giulio	07.01.1869	Katowice	29.09.1898		29.09.1898	25.03.1904	D	09.09.1929	Oswiecim
SUTHERLAND (P)	Aloysius	23.12.1880	Cork	07.04.1901		07.04.1901	21.09.1907	D	26.05.1958	Cork
SMYTH (S)	William	29.05.1885	Kilcar, Donegal	06.10.1904	London	temp		L	1911	England
STEPHENSON (S)	David	08.04.1888	Bristol	01.01.1906				L	1909	Battersea
TOMATIS (P)	Giorgio	31.10.1865	Bernette, Cuneo	1885	S. Benigno C.			L	1909	Battersea
TOZZI (P)	Enea	07.04.1875	Lugo, Ravenna	23.11.1892	Turin	23.11.1892	07.11.1897	D	26.02.1958	Mylapore
VALLETTO (P)	Luigi	07.07.1871	Collegno	02.10.1888		02.10.1888	09.07.1893	L	1910	Zurich
VAN DE WEVER (S)	James	28.02.1881	Limburg, Holland	30.09.1899	Liege	30.09.1899		L	01.12.1913	Turin, Oratory
VERWARDE (P)	Emile	15.03.1868	Vieux Berguir France	29.03.1888				L		
WALSH (L)	Cyril	28.12.1880	Stafford	05.06.1903		29.12.1910		L	10.05.1929	Battersea
WALSH (L)	Ernest	21.07.1886	Camberwell	08.12.1905		31.07.1915		L	31.08.1923	London
WALSH (P)	Vincent	25.09.1873	Stafford	24.12.1908		08.12.1908	18.12.1909	L	1920	Burwash

All Biographical details checked in ASC Registry except diocesan priests. See *English and Welsh Priests*.



1888

1

**To Fr Edward McKiernan**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900101)

Holograph 2 Sheets ruled paper, 3 pages, letter-head on left of first sheet: "Oratorio di San Francesco di Sales - Torino, Via Cottolengo, N. 32" on the top right hand corner of the first page are the words: "Chi desidera le lettere franche favorisca unire i francobolli occorrenti" written over this directive are the letters: V.G. V.M. measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

One of only two letters to McKiernan in the Bolton archives, but the first of a whole series of letters from Don Rua to the Salesians in England

Four months have gone by since the arrival of the Salesians in London - Don Rua notes that the work is taking off both for the young and for adults and expresses his regret that the contract with the bishop has not yet been signed

[Torino] Allì, 26 marzo 1888<sup>1</sup>Car.mo D. Edoardo<sup>2</sup>,

Ho ricevuto a suo tempo la gradita tua della corrente che mi apportò consolazione, malgrado contenga anche una parte meno lieta.

Mi rallegro delle radunanze di giovani che già fate al giovedì: aumentatene 5  
quanto potrete il numero. Mi rallegro anche pel molto bene che si fa agli adulti. Non  
è a meravigliare se il demonio cerca di suscitare delle difficoltà. Ma coll'ajuto di Dio  
e colla protezione di Maria Ausiliatrice tutto si potrà superare.

Venendo all'affare del contratto da farsi abbiamo esaminato la proposta del 10  
Vescovo e non siamo alieni dall'ammetterla<sup>3</sup>. Però abbiamo fatto qualche aggiunta che  
speriamo non sarà rifiutata dal medesimo. Te la mando qui unita; tu favorisci tradurla e  
farla vedere a S. E. - Se non vi saranno difficoltà, me lo scriverai | e noi manderemo  
altra copia colla mia firma.

Salutami caramente D. Macey<sup>4</sup> e Rossaro<sup>5</sup> e porta i nostri rispetti ed auguri di 15  
buone feste, se e quando potrai al P. O'Connolly<sup>6</sup> e P. Galleran<sup>7</sup>, il quale ci manda di  
tratto in tratto notizie molto buone dell'Opera dei Salesiani in Londra. - Se il primo  
non è ancora Cooperatore famme lo sapere dandoci nome, cognome, qualità ed indi-  
rizzo, e noi lo faremo.

Non ti trattengo di più perché tu hai da fare ed io anche. - Il Signore vi benedica 20  
e conservi sempre suoi col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rual

f2r P.S. Intesi quest'oggi che fra breve deve portarsi a Londra il Conte Robilant<sup>8</sup> in qualità 25  
di Ambasciatore e che verrà a stabilirsi appunto sotto la tua Parrocchia. Sarebbe quello  
forse un buon acquisto.



32 *Letters M. Rua ... 1888*1 marzo] 3 15 se e *add sl* 16 Opera *corr ex opera*

1. This first letter of Don Rua comes four months after the arrival of the Salesians in London (Nov 16<sup>th</sup> 1887). All previous correspondence has been with Fr Durando, the Superior of the *case all'estero*.
2. Edward McKiernan (4.X.1861 - 30.XII.1888), the first superior of the pioneer community in London. Before making this foundation, Don Bosco made discreet inquiries to find out whether an Englishman or an Irishman would be more acceptable to the people of the district. Informed that the nationality of the Superior was a matter of some indifference and that what mattered was the spiritual worth of the Superior, he appointed Edward McKiernan from Scrabby, Co. Cavan, Ireland. Cf The letter of Fr Dalmazzo, published in the *Bollettino Salesiano*, with the omission of the Bishop's words about the desired sanctity of the superior. (cf ASC Inghilterra 3).
3. The contract with the bishop: No copy of the contract signed by both parties has so far come to light in the ASC or the Southwark Archive.
4. Charles Bernard Macey (28.X.1854 - 9.VIII.1928). Virtually all the letters that follow in this collection are to Macey. After the premature death of Edward McKiernan on December 30 1888 Macey became Superior of the house in Battersea and Parish Priest. In 1902 he became the *Vice-Ispettore* of the recently erected English Province. (Cf Circular Letter of D. Rua of 19.IV.1902).
5. Ignazio Rossaro, (b. 24.VI.1861), made his temporary profession on the 2.X.1897 and left the congregation on 2.X.1900. One of the pioneer group, he was a cook. The French émigré priest, Fr Galeran, (cf. Next note) has some humorous references to Rossaro's first days in London, as together they made the round of the shops in search of a meat-hammer or tenderiser. Rossaro found life hard in Battersea and he could not keep pace: he returned to Italy, and from there he left the congregation.
6. William Joseph Connolly, b. 1843, ord. 1871, died 1896. Parish priest of a nearby parish.
7. H. Galeran, Note the spelling. B. 1833 ord. 1858 died 1915. Parish priest, St Thomas, Wandsworth.
8. Carlo Felice Nicola Conte de Robilant, (Turin 1826 - London 1888). He had a distinguished military career, taking part in all the wars of Italian independence. Moving into politics, he was present at Vienna as a Special Envoy and as Minister Plenipotentiary (1871). After two years as Ambassador in Vienna, he became Minister for Foreign Affairs until 1887 when he was appointed Italian Ambassador in London. Alas the promise held out for the Salesians by this appointment was never fulfilled, for the Count died shortly after his arrival in London. The Battersea House Chronicle (hereafter referred to as BHC) carries a brief record of this sad event. Against the date October 17, the chronicler has this entry: "*Morte del Conte Robilant. Assistenza dai Salesiani presso il cadavere*".

[1]

**To Fr Edward McKiernan**

[Turin], 26 March 1888

Dear Fr Edward,

In due course I received your welcome letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of the present month. It consoled me, although some of the news was not so good. I am pleased you are already getting young people together on Thursdays. Do everything you can to step up their number.

I am also very pleased at how much you are able to do for the adults. You must not be surprised if the devil tries to stir up trouble. Everything can be overcome with God's help and the protection of Mary Help of Christians.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1888* 33

Regarding the contract to be entered into, we have examined the Bishop's proposal and have no objection to its acceptance. However we have made some additions and trust that on his side there will be no difficulty. I enclose a copy for you. Please see to its translation and show it to his Lordship. If there are no problems, let me know and we shall send you another and signed copy.

Give my kind regards to Fr Macey and to Rossaro, and when you can do so take my feast day greetings to Frs. Connolly and Galeran. The latter sends us good news every so often about the work of the Salesians in London. - If Fr O'Connelly is not yet a Cooperator let me know, sending me at the same time his full name, address and status, and we shall have him enrolled.

I won't keep you any longer: you have work to be getting on with, and so have I. - May the Lord bless you and keep you and yours together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Today I have heard that Count Robilant will be going to London shortly as Ambassador, and that he will be taking up residence in your parish. That should be helpful.

2

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900102)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 4 pages, letter-head on left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, 32" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Acknowledgement of letters received with news of Fr McKiernan's health - Don Rua expresses regret that legal cession of land has not yet taken place - He informs Bonavia that 600 circulars have been despatched for distribution to Burns Oates, and encourages him to write in English

[Torino], 18 dicembre [18]88<sup>1</sup>

Car.mo D. Bonavia<sup>2</sup>,

Oh! finalmente ecco un momento da poterti scrivere. Avevo sempre tue lettere sotto gli occhi, ma sempre era impedito dal riscontrarle a causa dei molti affari uno più urgente dell'altro. - Grazie delle notizie che ci davi del carissimo D. Edoardo<sup>3</sup>, 5 che malgrado le gravi crisi passate è ancora in vita e scrive ancora belle lettere<sup>4</sup> al Sig. D. Durando<sup>5</sup>, che suole comunicarcele a comune consolazione. Voglia Maria Ausiliatrice col nostro Amatissimo Padre ottenere una lunga conservazione e florida salute al diletto confratello.

Voi avete ricevuto la visita di mons. Cagliero<sup>6</sup> che ci parlò con molto piacere e 10 soddisfazione di voi, dei vostri parochiani, sebbene da codesti biricchini abbia ricevuto dimostrazioni tali da riconoscere il gran bisogno che hanno dell'assistenza vostra.]

*flv* Rinresce che non siano ancora interamente sciolte le difficoltà per la cessione<sup>7</sup> 15 notarile del terreno; ché il caro D. Mac Kiernan ci faceva sperare che il Vescovo avrebbe ceduto sotto qualche condizione, ed ora invece pare non ne abbia alcuna intenzione;

34 *Letters M. Rua ... 1888*

tuttavia speriamo si potranno superare le difficoltà per poter fabbricare in primavera.  
- Se mai si trovasse costì la carta di cessione fattaci dalla Congregazione di Propaganda  
sarebbe di grande ajuto. - Cercatela e trovandola inviatecela.

20 D. Pozzan<sup>8</sup> ha spedito al Sig. Burn<sup>9</sup> 6000 circolari: staremo a vedere che cosa  
frutteranno. Se vi sarà qualche somma un po' rilevante servirà ad impegnarci sempre  
più all'impresa. - Se potrete informarci | se sono arrivate felicemente e quando furono *f2r*  
spedite ci farete piacere.

25 Quando riceverò da te lettera in inglese? Da chi lo sa desidero ricevere lettere  
in nostra lingua; ma da chi lo impara mi piace vedere i progressi che nell'inglese va  
facendo.

Salutami caramente D. Mac Kiernan, D. Mecey<sup>10</sup>, Rabagliati<sup>11</sup> e Avaro<sup>12</sup>, a cui tutti  
prego da Gesù Bambino un cumolo di carezze. Andando far auguri ai nostri benefattori  
fateli anche da parte mia e di tutti i superiori. - Intanto non dimenticare presso Dio

30 Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Vi unisco qui un vaglia postale che potrete esigere molto più facilmente voi  
costò che noi qui. Era indirizzato a me. Non so se abbiate già veduto di ritorno il Sig.  
Beniamino Tuar<sup>13</sup>: poveretto! non seppe vincere le difficoltà. Siccome tuttavia pare *f2v*  
un buon giovane, farete bene facendolo | Cooperatore salesiano e mandandoci qua il  
35 suo indirizzo.

1 dicembre] 12 21 quando *add sl*

1. The date of the letter: The preceding letter to McKiernan was written shortly after Don Rua's first audience with the Holy Father on February 18. Ten months have gone by since then. There is very little extant correspondence for the year 1888. In fact, apart from the letter to McKiernan and this one to Bonavia, there is nothing. One document that does exist for this period is a manuscript copy of a request of Don Rua to the Holy See concerning the ownership of the church in Battersea.

2. Giovenale Bonavia was born in Gemola in the Province of Cuneo 26<sup>th</sup> Oct 1865, entered the Oratory at Valdocco in January 1878. He made his Novitiate at San Benigno Canavese in 1881 and was professed in 1882. He returned to the Oratory in Turin till he was ordained on 26.5.1887, before he came to Battersea. He died on Jan 21<sup>st</sup> 1904, having looked after the Sisters and the novices and the students.

3. McKiernan's health: Edward McKiernan's health was never good and the damp London weather was fatal in his regard. The first year in London was clearly a depressing experience for the little community in Battersea. The superior was constantly sick, and spent virtually the last three months of the year confined to his room; the legal cession of the land, which seemed straightforward to begin with, was still dragging on, while financial help was less forthcoming than had been anticipated. One week prior to this letter of Don Rua, Fr H. Galeeran had written informing him that McKiernan had asked him for the last sacraments. (Letter of 11.XI.1888 ASC) On December 30, the BHC bears this sad entry: "*Alle 2.45 D. McKiernan spira. In quest'ora D. Macey trovati presso un altro inferno. Gli altri della comunità trovansi al suo capezzale. - Non aveva lasciato la camera da circa 3 mesi. - Padre Connelly da ottimo amico s'assunse i disturbi del funerale, che ebbe luogo il giovedì 3 gennaio. - La salma riposa nel cimitero di Mortlake. Ampia relazione di tutto trovati nel Bollettino. R.I.P.*". The three months referred to are not to be taken as an absolute statement. It is clear from the parish registers that McKiernan was still carrying out some of his duties as parish priest. Cf. Baptismal register for Nov.

4. The letters of McKiernan to Fr Durando: The present writer has been unable to find any of the letters in question.
5. Fr Celestino Durando (29.IV.1840 - 27.III.1907): He entered the Oratory in 1856 and was a close friend of St. Dominic Savio. One of the fourteen founding members that responded to the historic invitation of Don Bosco of 18.XII.1859. He was a member of the Superior Chapter (Gen. Council) for almost 40 years, and until 1902 when the 'ispettorie' or provinces of the Congregation were canonically regularized, he was Superior of the English houses. Until 1903 in fact, he was provincial of a province that was *sui generis*, consisting of the houses "all'estero". He was the author of a number of school text-books, the most notable of which was a Latin Dictionary.
6. Visit of Mons. Cagliari: Giovanni Cagliari (1838-1926) was one of the group of 14 which together with Don Bosco formed the nucleus of the new congregation. In fact, he had many "firsts" to his credit: our first Doctor of Theology, the leader of the first missionary expedition (1875), our first Bishop and first Cardinal. The visit referred to was not to be his last. In fact, it was Cagliari who consecrated the Church of the Sacred Heart in 1893.
7. The document of cession.
8. Fr Pietro Pozzan (b 1.X.1844 - d 16.IX.1918): He was responsible for the business side of Bollettino Salesiano, and ably seconded Don Bosco in gathering funds for the building of the church of the Sacro Cuore in Rome. In 1881, he is described by Don Bosco as "capo Ufficio del Bollettino Salesiano" and two years later as a "fervido peroratore delle buone cause". (Epistolario vol IV nos. 2216 & 2412). An ordained priest (1876) before he joined the Congregation (10.10.1880), Fr Pozzan later left the Congregation in 1890. In 1908, he founded la "Pia Opera Catechistica" at Chieri. On his death, he left his property to Don Albera and for some years his house was used by the Salesians as a rest home for the sick and elderly. (Cf Bol. Sal. XLII nov. 1918 n. 11 pp. 211-212).
9. Sig. Burn.= Burns and Oates, the Catholic publishing firm.
10. Mecey (sic): At this early stage of his correspondence with Charles Macey Don Rua is uncertain of the spelling of his name. Here he gives it as "Mecey".
11. Eugenio Rabagliati (10.II.1866 - 27.I.1928): From Occimiano, near Borgo San Martino (Al). One of four brothers who became Salesian priests: the others were Evasio, Paolo and Silvestro. Evasio, a member of the second missionary expedition (1876) was well known for his work among the lepers in Columbia. In November 1897 he was honoured by the Italian government and made a knight of the Order of Saints Maurice and Lazarus. (Cf R39, undated, and Fierro Torres: 'El padre Evasio Rabagliati', SEI 1939, p. 185). When he died in 1928 the Columbian government called for a day of national mourning. Today a street in his native Occimiano bears his name.  
Silvestro moved to the United States and, after some time there, he left the Congregation and joined the diocesan clergy.  
Eugenio was one of the founding members of the English Province. Fr William Brown tells us how he was a noted chorister in Valdocco and that he formed a choir and orchestra that won general acclaim in and around London. (Cf Fr William Brown's notes on the BHC pages - hereafter referred to as WBN). His musical interests come through occasionally in his correspondence (cf Letter to Lazzero of Nov 11 1894), in which he gives details of Cardinal Vaughan's plans to have us assume responsibility for the choir school at Westminster, which is witness to the quality of his achievements and of the reputation he had built up at Battersea. In the same letter he also speaks for the first time of the desire of the Bishop of Portsmouth to give us the mission at Farnborough. (ASC Inghilterra 31: 4 III 1901).  
Three sisters in this family - Clementina, Elvira and Maria - joined the Daughters of Mary Help of Christians (cf letters for reference to death of Clementina, at Jerez de la Frontiera, 15.I.1901).  
Don Rua continually misspells Rabagliati. He frequently writes the name with double "b".
12. Giovanni Lorenzo Avaro. Born in Bibiana (Torino) 10.IV.1875. He was never professed and probably returned to Turin.
13. Turner, Benjamin. He simply disappears from the scene after this.

36 *Letters M. Rua ... 1888*

[2]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

[Turin], 18 December [18]88

Dear Fr Bonavia,

Oh, at last I have time to write to you! I have never lost sight of your letters, but a multitude of matters, one more pressing than another, prevented my reply. - Thank you for all the news about Fr Edward, who in spite of the crises he has weathered, is still alive and still managing to send splendid letters to Fr Durando, which he shares with us for our common consolation. May Mary Help of Christians and our own beloved father obtain long years and good health for our dear confrere.

You had a visit from Monsignor Cagliero: he spoke about you with great pleasure and satisfaction, although he had proof enough from your young scamps of how much they need your help.

It is a pity that legal difficulties about the cession of the land remain unresolved. Dear Fr McKiernan gave us to understand that subject to certain conditions the bishop would cede the land, but now, it would seem, he has no intention of doing so. We go on hoping all the same that the difficulties will be overcome in time to allow us to start building in the spring. - If you can put your hand on the document of cession granted to us by the Congregation for Propaganda, it would be of great help. Have a good look for it and if you find it, send it on to us.

Fr Pozzan despatched 6000 circulars to Messrs. Burns; we'll see what they bring in. If the money raised is a sizeable enough sum it will help us to push on more resolutely with our undertaking. We should be pleased if you can let us know whether the circulars arrived safely and when they were sent out.

When are you going to write to me in English? I like to have letters in Italian from those who know English; but in English from those who are still learning the language, to see what progress they are making.

Give my kindest regards to Fr McKiernan, Fr Macey, Rabagliati and Avaro. May the holy Child Jesus bless them tenderly. - When you visit our benefactors to greet them, do so in my name also and in the name of all the superiors. - In the meantime before the Lord, remember

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I am enclosing a postal order for you. It is easier for you to change it over there than for us at this side. It was sent to me. I don't know whether you have seen Benjamin Turner yet. Poor fellow, he couldn't cope with the difficulties he met. He seems a good young man all the same, and you would do well to make him a Salesian co-operator. When you do, let us have his address.

1889

3

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900103)

Holograph 1 sheet of unheaded paper written on both sides there are clear indications that this was originally a double sheet and that the second sheet was torn off, not very tidily there are several corrections on the first sheet, all in Don Rua's own hand the date is given at the end of the letter, just prior to the postscript measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

This is the first of a long series of letters to Macey, now Superior of the little community at Battersea after the death of McKiernan - Macey is frightened at the prospects of being Superior and Parish-Priest - Don Rua writes to encourage him

\*Torino, 22 gennaio [18]89

Caro D. Macey,

Solo ora mi è dato rispondere alla gradita tua del 4 del corrente. Giacché non hai ancora presentata la lettera destinata a S. E. il Vescovo<sup>1</sup> io direttamente a lui ne spedirei un'altra più convenientemente scritta dopo le notizie della parte che prese alla nostra dolorosa perdita. Tu ti lasci alquanto spaventare dal titolo di Paroco, sebbene da parecchi mesi ne disimpegni l'ufficio. Confidiamo nel Signore e nella protezione di M. A. essi non ci abbandoneranno. Se poi fosse la direzione della casa che ti facesse pena, si potrebbe facilmente accomodare la cosa, lasciando a te l'ufficio di Paroco e a D. Bonavia d'ajutarti nelle cose della Casa<sup>2</sup>. Favorisci considerarla cosa ai piedi di Gesù Sacramentato e poi scrivermi il tuo parere prima che io spedisca la lettera al Vescovo. Abbiamo tutta la buona volontà di mandarvi al più presto in ajuto D. Bertolino<sup>3</sup>; ma esso non è ancora Salesiano, quindi, non potrà fare né da Direttore né da paroco, bensì da ajutante. Tu desideri aver qualcuno a cui rivolgerti per consigli: tra tutti e tre potrete consigliarvi | in molte cose. Quando poi avrete bisogno ancora di altri consiglieri credo che i vostri buoni amici D. Connolly e D. Galeran non si rifiuteranno di assistervi ed ajutarvi coi loro consigli. In ogni caso siamo sempre noi pronti a servirvi.

Fa coraggio, caro D. Carlo; sento con vivo rincrescimento che non sei troppo bene in salute; qui preghiamo per te, speriamo che s. Francesco ed il nostro caro D. Bosco pregheranno essi pure per te unitamente a Maria SS. Ausiliatrice e che ti otterranno la guarigione. Fanne saper sovente di tue nuove. Credimi sempre quale mi professo

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Non sappiamo come spiegare che di 6000 circolari che spedimmo al Sig. Burns e Oates non ricevemmo neppure una risposta; che non le abbiamo distribuite? Sappia-

38 *Letters M. Rua ... 1889*

teci dir qualche cosa. - Qui appresso trovi altra mia lettera; vedrai se la cosa, di cui si parla, si possa da voi effettuare.

1 gennaio] 1 4 direttamente a lui *add sl* 4-5 *ante* ne spedirei *del te* 5 *ante* più convenientemente *del* da presentargli 10 d'ajutarti nelle cose *emend sl ex* quello di Direttore 11 prima *emend ex* ..... 11-12 che... Vescovo *emend sl ex* parlarne a nessuno 17-18 In ogni... servirvi *add*

1. The bishop in question is Bishop John Butt of Southwark who was born in Richmond in 1826, consecrated Auxiliary Bishop in 1885, then Bishop of Southwark from 1885-1897 (See Dickson op.cit., p. 80 and following).
2. The BHC records Macey's appointment without comment. Under "Febbrajo" there is the simple note: "*Viene da Torino carta che accredita D. Macey Rettore della Missione e Superiore*".
3. Bertolino: No record of a Salesian priest of this name. There is a record of Pietro B. a coad., born in 1878, died in Matto Grosso, Brazil in 1905.

[3]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

\*Turin, 22 January [18]89

Dear Fr Macey,

This is the first opportunity I have had for replying to your welcome letter of the 4<sup>th</sup> of the present month. Seeing you have not yet presented my letter to his Lordship the Bishop, I would prefer to write another, one more suited to the occasion, in view of the news you gave me telling me how he shared in our sad loss. I shall send it directly to him. - The thought of being Parish Priest seems to scare you although you have actually been carrying out all the duties of the same for some months now. If we put all our trust in our Lord and in the protection of Mary Help of Christians they will not leave us on our own. If the thing that frightens you is the prospect of having the direction of the house in your hands, we could easily make some adjustments; leaving you the charge of the parish, for example, and to Fr Bonavia the task of helping you out in the house. Do me the kindness of thinking things over at the feet of Jesus in the Blessed Sacrament and then let me know how you see things; I shall then write to the Bishop. We are serious in our desire to let you have Fr Bertolino as soon as possible, but he is not a Salesian yet, so he could not be either Parish Priest or Rector; but only an assistant. You would like to have someone to turn to for advice. As there are three of you I am sure there must be many issues on which you are able to help one another. Should you need further help, your good friends Fr Connolly and Fr Galeran will gladly advise you, but in any case we are always ready to help you.

Be brave, Fr Charles. I am really sorry to hear your health is not so good. We pray for you here and we hope St. Francis and our dear Don Bosco will do the same in their turn, together with Mary Most Holy, the Help of Christians, and that together they will obtain your recovery. Write to me often and give me news.

Believe me I am just as I sign myself

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

Letters M. Rua ... 1889 39

P.S. We are at a loss to explain how the 6000 circulars sent to Messrs. Burns & Oates have not produced a single reply. Do you think they were ever sent out? See if you can clear the matter up.

I am enclosing another letter with this. See if you can do anything about the matter raised in it.

4

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900104)

2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" page 1 is in a secretary's hand with the exception of two small additions by D. Rua: "Usandosi ... sepe[li]rvi tutti" at the end of the first paragraph, and then the words "volta il foglio" at the bottom of the page the signature and the rest of the letter in the form of a postscript is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua invites Macey to take care of Bonavia's health, and encourages him to go ahead with the purchase of the land and the cottages - He offers to send out an appeal for financial help

Torino, il 2 novembre [18]89<sup>1</sup>

Caro D. Macey,

In risposta alla tua lettera credo bene dirti che Don Bonavia ti sarà di grande aiuto specialmente per le scuole di latinità, e forse anche per le confessioni ed i catechismi<sup>2</sup>. Mettilo alla prova, e sta attento che non abbia a succedere deterioramento nella sua sanità. Usandosi un po' di riguardo egli potrebbe arrivare a tale età da sep[el]lirvi tutti. 5

Quanto alle casette e terreno da acquistare<sup>3</sup> trattate pure e concludete come si giudica conveniente. Fammi poi sapere il prezzo preciso in modo che ci restino due mesi di tempo al versamento, od almeno un mese se non si può altrimenti. Noi prepareremo il 5% e poi il resto a suo tempo. 10

Fa pertanto grand'animo a fare tutto il bene possibile: noi preghiamo a tal fine sempre per te e per i tuoi aiutanti.

Gradisci i miei cord[iali] saluti, e prega anche tu pel tuo

Aff.mo in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

Volta il foglio |

*flv* P.S. Se il contratto potrà effettuarsi presto, noi invece di spedire una circolare pei missionari<sup>4</sup>, spediremmo in Inghilterra ed in Irlanda una circolare in favore di codesta casa, in cui direi di spedire le limosine a me oppure a te. In tal caso dovresti col mezzo di D. Bonavia e di D. Rabbagliati spedire lettera di ringraziamento a tutti quelli che spedissero a te le loro offerte; tu però dovresti firmarle. 20

Ora ci tornerebbero di grande utilità i catalogi del clero delle varie diocesi<sup>5</sup>, delle case religiose ed anche dei buoni cattolici, da cui si può sperare qualche aiuto. Vedi un po' se puoi trovarceli e spedirceli.

Saluta caramente codesti confratelli<sup>6</sup> animandoli ad organizzare con te qualche scuola di catechismo, di canto fermo ecc. Sollecitate il contratto quanto potete. Buona 25



40 *Letters M. Rua ... 1889*

feſta di S. Carlo: quel giorno pregherò | in modo ſpeciale per te; tu prega per me e per l'anima del compianto mio unico fratello morto avanti jeri<sup>7</sup>. *f2r*

1 novembre] 9bre 6-7 Usandosi... tutti *add* 20 e di D. Rabbagliati *add sl*

1. Il 2 9bre. = 2<sup>nd</sup> November 1889.
2. Macey had written to D. Rua on 14.X.1889: Tomorrow 2 Protestants will be baptized... Don Rua encourages all the good work and invites him to use Bonavia more.
3. Purchase of cottages and land probably refers to property on Orbel St.
4. The circular remains a mystery.
5. The Catholic Directory is the list Rua seems to want.
6. For the movements of Bonavia and the ordination of Rabagliati see BHC.
7. Cav. Antonio Rua died 31.X.1889. cf Amadei: *Annali* vol. 1, p. 467 and following.

[4]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 November [18]89

Dear Fr Macey,

In reply to your letter I can assure you Fr Bonavia will be a great help to you especially for the teaching of Latin and perhaps even for the hearing of confessions and for teaching catechism. Try him out, but be careful his health doesn't deteriorate. If he looks after himself, who knows, he might live long enough to bury you all!

As for the purchase of the cottages and the land, by all means push on with the negotiations and make whatever decision you think best. And let me know the exact price two months before payment is due, or if this turns out to be impossible, at least one month in advance. We shall let you have 5% on the spot and put the rest together in due course.

In the meantime do all the good things you can: you are always in our prayers, both you and your helpers, that this may indeed be the case. Cordial greetings. On your side pray for

Yours aff. in J. and M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If you can conclude the contract quickly, we'll drop the idea of sending out a circular in aid of the missions, and send out one on your behalf instead, to England and Ireland, asking for donations to be sent to you or me. In that case, with help from Fr Bonavia and Fr Rabagliati, you should send out letters of acknowledgement and thanks to all your contributors. However, all these letters should bear your signature.

It would be helpful if we had a catalogue of the diocesan clergy, of religious houses and even of prominent Catholics from whom there might be some hope of assistance. Look around and see if you can come across anything of the kind and, if you are successful, send it on.

Sincere regards to all the confreres there, and get them to help you organise catechism classes, plain chant, etc. Press on with the contract as far as you can. Good wishes for the feast of St. Charles: we shall remember you very specially that day;

please pray for me and for the repose of my late lamented and only brother who died the day before yesterday.

5

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900105)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 2 pages, no letter-head, date on top right hand the final request on page 2 is written lengthways along the left-hand margin measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua expresses his regret that the purchase of the cottages is still dragging on; encloses a copy of the circular and encouragingly points out that the purchase of the cottages is only the beginning of planned development

Torino, 12 novembre [18]89

Car.mo D. Macey,

Mi rincresce alquanto che l'affare dell'acquisto delle due casette vada un poco per le lunghe: pazienza, pregheremo il nostro caro D. Bosco a sollecitare l'affare se è volontà di Dio che facciamo costì l'ospizio pei poveri giovani: pregatelo anche voi. 5  
- Ti mando qui unita la circolare<sup>1</sup> che pensiamo di spedire in Inghilterra ed Irlanda appena l'affare sia conchiuso definitivamente. Come rileverai, la nostra intenzione non è di arrestarci alle due casette, ma continuar a comprare ed anche fabbricare. Leggila attentamente e fammi le osservazioni che crederai opportune: siamo ancor in tempo a far le correzioni necessarie. 10

Ho letto con piacere l'articolo sulla solenne funzione per D. Rabbagliati<sup>2</sup>. Fa d a parte mia cordiali ringraziamenti e complimenti al Rev. P. Connolly pel magnifico discorso che fece in quella circostanza, potendo così argomentare dal sunto che troviamo sul giornale.

Quanto alla circolare per ora tieni la cosa in confidenza senza parlarne fuori di casa. 15

*flv* Al caro D. Rabbagliati dirai che riguardo alla Nipotina non vi è più posto a Nizza: quando ve ne sia procureremo di farvela ammettere.

Riguardo alle messe della Contessa Robilant potete star tranquilli che se non le avete ricevute e registrate voi, sono state registrate qui. Quanto alla limosina per le medesime se ci ha spiegata sua volontà che servisse per voi, ve l'avrem[m]o spedita o distinta o conglobata nelle somme che in varie circostanze vi mandammo. Saluta caramente D. Bonavia, D. Rabagliati ed Avaro e credimi sempre 20

Tuo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 25

P.S. Qualche settimana fa, io scrissi alla Sig.ra Herbert<sup>3</sup> pregandola a mandarci gl'indirizzi di molte *persone pie e cattoliche*<sup>4</sup> che trovai registrate in un libretto da essa speditomi: finora non ebbi risposta. Se potrete o l'uno o l'altro andarla visitare per vedere se ricevette mia lettera andrà bene. - Intanto se tu puoi trovare qualcuno di simili catalogi o dizionari farai molto bene a mandarcelo. Mandaci per esempio 30

42 *Letters M. Rua ... 1889*

qualche copia del The Catholic Directory Ecclesiastical Register and Almanac del corrente anno e del venturo appena sia fatto.

1 novembre] 11

1. The circular. Reactions of a Protestant. Cf Amadei vol. 1 page.
2. Solemnities in honour of Fr Rabagliati's ordination, 13.X.1889.
3. Lady Herbert of Lea, Don Bosco's first English biographer. See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 130 ff.
4. Persone pie e cattoliche. - possible benefactors.

[5]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 November [18]89

Dear Fr Macey,

I am sorry the purchase of the two cottages is taking so long; patience! - We shall pray to our dear Don Bosco to speed things up if it is in keeping with God's will that we open a hostel there for poor boys: you must pray as well. - Enclosed is a copy of the circular we are thinking of sending out to England and Ireland as soon as the deal has been definitively settled. You can see for yourself we have no intention of drawing the line at a couple of cottages; we shall go on buying and building, for that matter. Read the document carefully and let me have your comments. There is still time to make any necessary corrections.

With pleasure I read the article about the celebrations you held in honour of Fr Rabagliati. Please convey my warm thanks and congratulations to Fr Connolly. From the account in the newspapers his speech was obviously magnificent. As far as the circular is concerned, for the present keep the matter to yourself and don't say anything to anyone outside. You can tell Fr Rabagliati that for the time being they have no room for his niece at Nizza, but we shall get her in as soon as they have a vacancy.

Concerning the Masses of Countess di Robilant, there is no need for you to worry because if you have no record of their having been received, we would have noted them in our register; and if she had mentioned that you were to have the benefit of the stipends, then you can be sure we would have sent them on, either as a separate item or included in the sums we have sent you from time to time.

Greetings to Frs. Bonavia and Rabagliati and to Avaro. Believe me to be always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I wrote to Lady Herbert a few weeks ago: I asked her to send us the addresses of many good Catholics whose names were listed in a little book she sent me: so far I have had no reply. I should be glad if one or other of you could pay her a visit sometime and find out whether she ever got my letter. In the meantime, see if you can find a copy of any catalogue or directory of this kind and send it on. For instance, you might let us have a copy of the Catholic Directory or of the Ecclesiastical Register and Almanac of the current year, and that of the coming year, as soon as it comes out.

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900106)Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper with letter-head on left "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo 32",  
3 pages measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A seven-point letter, covering a number of practical matters concerning the purchase of the cottages, the despatch of the circular, the obtaining of the Catholic Directory, information, the date of moving in to the new houses, etc.

[Torino], 13 dicembre [18]89

Car.mo D. Macey,

1. Ho ricevuto la gradita tua che scrivesti a spiegazione e contemporaneamente al telegramma. Ci ha molto rallegrati. Qui troverai la cambiale per l'intera somma<sup>1</sup>.  
- Si faccia attenzione che veramente le ipoteche siano cancellate. 5

2. Quanto al modo dell'istrumento qui ti unisco due articoli quali noi siamo soliti ad inserire in tutti i nostri atti di acquisto. Falli inserire anche in codesta compra e nelle altre che avessi a fare in seguito, se nulla osta.

3. L'acquisto fallo in capo ai medesimi che comparvero nell'istrumento fatto col Vescovo<sup>2</sup>. Tu ne hai la procura, puoi agire per loro. Naturalmente aspettiamo poi una copia di tale strumento.] 10

*f1v* 4. Adesso è il momento opportuno per diramare le circolari. Per lavorare un po' in fretta andrebbe tanto bene avere parecchi di quel *Directory*, di cui già ti scrissi altra volta. Se mai fossero già stampati quelli del 1890 andrebbe molto bene spedirne subito tre copie. Se non son ancora pubblicati, manda almeno una copia o due di quello di quest'anno, riserbandoti a mandar in seguito due o tre copie di quello del 90. 15

5. Se potessi anche mandarci qualche catalogo di buoni cattolici signori e Signore andrebbe a meraviglia. Chiedi a D. Conolly e ad altri se mai potessero fartene avere od indicartene da poter comprare. 20

6. Ora saremmo ansiosi di sapere quando potrete portarvi ad alloggiare nelle due casette<sup>3</sup>.

*f2r* 7. Danne notizie di D. Bonavia, D. Rabbagliati, di Avaro, e se i due primi fanno il catechismo | e se i catechismi sono ben frequentati. Dunque anche per l'acquisto delle prime case in Londra dobbiamo render grazie a Maria SS. e questo sarà un novello favore ottenuto nella Festa dell'Immacolata od almeno nell'ottava. Continui la Vergine SS. a farvi da Madre pietosa a vantaggio di cotesta povera popolazione. 25

Buone feste di Natale e mille benedizioni a voi e a vostri parochiani. Credimi sempre 30

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Come vedrai, la cambiale è di L. Sterl. 588, così una sterlina oltre il chiestoci.

1 dicembre] 12 15 o due *add sl* 19 a D. Conolly *emend ex* .....

44 *Letters M. Rua ... 1889*

1. Entry in Battersea House Chronicle for 1889: "A novena dell'Immacolata Concezione si acquistano le case suddette".
2. The contract for the houses and with the bishop was still to be signed.
3. The two cottages are probably 62 and 64 Orbel St, Battersea.

[6]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 13 December [18]89

Dear Fr Macey,

1. I have received your welcome letter which you wrote along with your telegram and in explanation of it. We were indeed happy to receive it. Enclosed you will find a Money Order for the whole amount. Make sure the mortgages are really redeemed.

2. In connection with the form of contract, I have enclosed two articles for you; we usually insert them in all our deeds of purchase. Have them included in your own document and in others that you may be authorised to conclude in the future.

3. Let the purchasers shown in the contract be the same as those in the agreement with the bishop. You have power of attorney and can act on their behalf. Obviously we want a copy of the document.

4. Now is the time to send out the circulars. To do this quickly, some copies of the directories I wrote about earlier would be very useful. If those for 1890 are already published, we could do with three copies right away. If they are not yet available, send us at least one or two copies of this year's edition, leaving till later the despatch of two or three of the copies of 1890.

5. It would be wonderful if you could also let us have a list of some well-known, good catholic men and women. Ask Fr Connolly and others if they could let you have something of the kind, or at least let you know where to turn to buy the same.

6. At this stage we are naturally anxious to know when you will be able to take-up residence in the two cottages.

7. Give us news about Fr Bonavia, Fr Rabagliati and about Avaro. Let me know if the first two are teaching catechism and whether the classes are well attended. And of course, we must thank Our Blessed Lady for the acquisition of the first houses in London: this is one more favour obtained on the feast of the Immaculate Conception, or at least during the octave. May the Blessed Virgin continue to be a loving Mother to you for the benefit of the poor people of your neighbourhood.

A happy and holy Christmas season to you with copious blessings for you and for your parishioners. Believe me I am

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. You will notice that the Money Order of exchange is for £ 588 sterling, £ 1 more than you asked for.

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900107)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 4 full pages there is a postscript written down the left hand margin of page 4 the letter-head is to the left "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo 32" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A considerable sum of money has been despatched for the payment of the cottages - Don Rua is anxious, as no acknowledgement has been received - Advises Macey to make sure Bonavia and Rabagliati know what is going on and encourages a quick start to work for orphans and to opening of a separate school for the boys

[Torino], 22 dicembre [18]89

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ci troviamo alquanto inquieti perché non abbiamo ancora ricevuto alcun cenno che vi sia pervenuta la somma che vi abbiamo spedita pel noto contratto, né se il medesimo abbia avuto luogo. Quando si riceve danaro, e tanto più se una somma alquanto considerevole, si usa tosto darne cenno di ricevuta. Alla somma andava unita una lettera in cui io faceva varie dimande, alle quali sono pur ansioso di avere risposta, specie per sapere il vostro preciso indirizzo, se cioè dimorerete ancor lungo tempo dove siete attualmente oppure se cambierete presto d'alloggio portandovi presso la vostra parrocchia. Il motivo si è che abbiám cominciato spedire la nota circolare, di cui qui ti unisco una copia. In essa il tuo indirizzo è posto | in High Street 124<sup>1</sup>; se voi verrete presto alla nuova abitazione, converrebbe cambiarlo prima che siano partite le circolari.

Appena tu possa, fanne avere copia dell'istrumento dell'acquisto, ora fatto, come voglio sperare.

D. Bonavia mi scrive una lettera, da cui sembra non essere ancora informato di questa circolare<sup>2</sup>. Converterà che tu la faccia vedere a lui e a D. Rabbagliati e che vi mettiate tutti d'accordo per parlar e cercare ajuto per codesta casa.

Ora che abbiám cominciato non intendiamo di arrestarci. Come vedrai dalla circolare, abbiám tenuto conto delle tue osservazioni e si è parlato esplicitamente in essa del bisogno di scuole e di chiesa come pure di un orfanotrofio. Voi parlando colla gente | fate sentire questo bisogno e l'intenzione ferma che si ha di mandar ad effetto tali disegni. E se sarà possibile in una delle due casipole cominciar subito una scuola pei maschi separata da quelle delle fanciulle andrà molto bene<sup>3</sup>; come pure se si presentasse il bisogno di cominciar ad accogliere qualche orfanello, non sarebbe fuor di proposito di cominciar presto a riceverli, se il locale avesse d'avanzo qualche altra camera. Così fareste vedere che si ha proprio l'intenzione di cominciare l'orfanotrofio; e questo servirebbe mirabilmente a procacciarvi la simpatia ed i soccorsi della gente dabbene. Se col tempo potrete farci avere un piccolo schizzo alla buona delle due casipole<sup>4</sup>, della loro capacità, numero e larghezza delle camere ci farebbe piacere.

Una cosa che converterà fare arrivando delle offerte, sarà di tener in un registro | alfabetico il cognome, nome, titolo ed indirizzo delle persone che faranno oblazioni; noi lo terremo qua di quelli che scriveranno a noi; voi tenetelo costì di coloro che spediranno a voi e a suo tempo ce lo manderete qui per farli poi Cooperatori. - Sarà

46 *Letters M. Rua ... 1889*

pur indispensabile che ad ogni lettera portante qualsiasi offerta anche minima rispondiate con caldi ringraziamenti. Tieni a mente queste cose.

40 D. Bonavia mi scrive che tu brami che io od un altro venga costi a vedere. È mia ferma intenzione di venire dopo Pasqua del 1890; intanto però cominciate darci le chieste informazioni<sup>5</sup>. Come ti diceva di presenza, ripeto per iscritto che appena la stagione lo permetta è mio desiderio che innalziate il muro di cinta del vostro terreno<sup>6</sup> e si faccia quanto occorre per cominciare l'Oratorio. - Tanti auguri di buone feste: Gesù Bambino ci accenda tutti di entusiasmo a lavorare per lui

45

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Abbiám ricevuto la copia del Directory del 1888, Higen<sup>7</sup> crede che a metà del Dic. è già stampato il Directory<sup>8</sup> per l'anno seguente. Anzi dice averlo veduto pubblicato.

1 dicembre] 12      6 usa *emend ex* .....      12 prima *emend ex* .....      27 fareste vedere *corr ex* .....

1. The move from 124 High Street to 62-64 Orbel St took place on Jan 29 1890, after they obtained a long lease from the Church Commissioners on December 8<sup>th</sup> 1889, (see Dickson, op.cit., p. 116).

2. The Circular.

3. A separate school for boys: while separate playgrounds and entrances for boys and girls were common in all state-maintained elementary schools (Boarding Schools at this time), the classes themselves were mixed. Don Rua seems to want to go a step further wanting separate schools for boys and girls, which was a feature of Grammar and Public school education at this period.

4. The rough sketch of the houses 62 and 64 Orbel St Battersea shows the level of interest Don Rua took in details.

5. Visit of D. Rua to England 1891. "Eccoci a Londra..." (to Durando) quoted in the *Annal I* vol. 2, pp. 90-92.

6. The story of the boundary wall, recorded as a cautionary tale by Fr Noonan, tells of a neighbour who interfered with the erection of the wall and had a sudden heart attack and died, (see Dickson, op.cit., p. 116).

7. Higen<sup>7</sup> (sic): Thomas Higgins appears in the Elenco (i.e. the Catalogued Confreres) as a novice (?) in 1890 at Valsalice, but nothing more is known of him.

8. The Catholic Directory for 1888.

[7]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 22 December [18]89

Dear Fr Macey,

We are rather worried: we have had no word to date whether or not you have received the money we sent you for the famous contract, nor do we know whether you have actually entered into the contract or not. On receipt of money and, more so, a considerable sum of it, it is customary to make quick acknowledgement of the

same. Together with the above money, I included a letter in which I asked a number of questions to which I am anxious to have your replies. I should particularly like to know your exact address. Are you going to be at your present address for any length of time, or are you more likely to move nearer to the parish? The reason for my enquiry is that we have begun to send out the Circular we have spoken about so much of which I include here a copy. In it we have given your address as 124 High Street; but if you are on the verge of moving house, then we should alter this before the Circular goes out.

As soon as possible let me have a copy of the deed of purchase, which, I trust, has by now been concluded.

I had a letter from Fr Bonavia; I gather from it that he knows nothing as yet about the Circular. I think you should let both him and Fr Rabagliati see it, and the three of you should agree on how to go about appealing for help for your house. Now that we have begun we have no intention of stopping. As you will see from the Circular we have taken your comments into account and have made explicit mention of schools, church and even orphanage. Talk to people about these needs and let them know we are firmly committed to carrying out the plans we have drawn up. If at all possible make an immediate start in one of your cottages with a school for boys, separate from those for the girls. It would be good if you can manage that. Also, should the need arise to start taking orphans, don't lose any time at all, as long as you have another spare room in the house. In this way you'll make it clear that you are determined to start the orphanage and this will make you popular with the prominent people and gain their help too. When you have a chance, do me the kindness of sending me a rough sketch of your two cottages, indicating the number and size of the rooms, and let me know how many people they can house.

One of the things to be done when offerings come in, is to open a register of the people who send them, with their names arranged in alphabetical order - their family name, Christian name, status and address. We shall do this for those who send their offerings to us. Do the same should the offerings come to you, but in due course, let us have a copy of your list and we shall enrol your donors as Co-operators. It is also essential to send warm thanks to anyone who sends an offering however small. Keep these points well in mind.

Fr Bonavia writes telling me you are longing for me or one of my representatives to come and look over things in person. It is my firm intention to come over after Easter 1890. However, in the meantime, start by letting me have the necessary information. Now let me repeat in writing what I told you personally: as soon as the weather allows, I want you to start building the boundary wall round your property, and to do everything you can to get the Oratory going. Every good wish for the holy days ahead. May the Child Jesus fill you all with enthusiasm to work for Him.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. We have received the copy of the Directory for 1888. Higen's thinks the Directory for the following year comes off the press in mid-December. In fact he says he saw a copy.



1890

8

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900108)

2 sheets of unruled paper, letter-head on left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" page 1 is in the secretary's hand apart from a few insertions or corrections by D. Rua, viz., the names of the contracting parties "Heathley & Phipson", the words "contratto di affitto" at the beginning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> page and the addition at the end of the page: Se voi non l'avete ancora... "The correction in the date of the contract also appears to come from D. Rua, 1878 having been corrected to 1881. Pages 2 & 3 are holographs measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A few practical comments are offered regarding the deed of purchase which is returned

[Torino], li 9 gennajo 1890

Caro Don Macey,

5 Ho rimandato il contratto firmato ai Sig.ri Leathley e Phipson. Si è ritardato alquanto perché prima l'ho fatto tradurre e poi non ci siamo subito potuti trovare tutti 3 per leggerlo e firmarlo<sup>1</sup>.

10 Vedo che questo istrumento parla di un altro contratto di affitto, fatto in data 18 nov. 1881 col quale fu trasmesso il terreno al Weeks e che noi siamo tenuti ad osservare le condizioni di esso. Ci è perciò necessario avere una copia di quel contratto per vedere quali sono queste condizioni. Ti prego dunque informarti in proposito e farmene tenere una copia. Se voi non l'avete ancora, converrà tenerne anche costì una copia. L'originale, o copia autentica deve averla il Sig. Weeks. *f1v*

15 Ho rilevato dalla gradita tua quanto ti sei adoperato per trovare una lista di Cattolici Signori<sup>2</sup> e Signore, e come tutto riuscì vano. Pazienza! Il Signore ci aiuterà diversamente. Se i Sigg. Burns and Oates potessero anche solo renderci il servizio resoci l'annoscorso [sic], noi saremmo già contenti. Ben inteso che pagheremmo le spese di affrancamento e di fatica. - Ricorderai che l'anno scorso le spedirono essi.

20 Ho bisogno di sapere quando voi vi porterete ad abitare nelle vostre casette. Già vi richiesi di ciò, e non potei ancora saperlo. Forse che non | abbiate ancor fissato il tempo del vostro trasloco? - Sarei anche curioso di sapere quanto pagavate finora di fitto del vostro alloggio. *f2r*

Abbiam letto con piacere l'articoletto del Catholic Times sulle nostre feste natalizie<sup>3</sup>. Deo gratias. Si vede che si potrà fare gran bene quando potremo avere una chiesa un po' adatta e casa ed Oratorio<sup>4</sup>. Acceleri il Signore tal momento.

25 Tanti saluti a tutti. Il Signore vi conservi in buona salute a lavorare al bene delle anime.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1890* 496 contratto di affitto *add sl* 1881 7 1881 *corr ex* 1878 18 *vi add sl*

1. The contract or the lease for the houses in Orbel St required the signatures of the Superior Council, hence the delay.
2. The list of prominent Catholics does not seem to have been forthcoming. The tendency for prominent Catholics to keep their heads down illustrates their sense of being a minority in a hostile environment.
3. Article in the Catholic Times: Use of the press to publicise their activities was a normal event in these years (see Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 108).
4. Church, school and Oratories: The Oratory was the characteristic Salesian work and involved a combination of recreational activities for young people and religious education. At Battersea, the tendency for the club to be taken over by the adults with no recreational facilities seems to have predominated. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 101 on the failure of the Oratory to become a normal feature of Salesian work in England.

[8]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], li 9 January 1890

Dear Fr Macey,

I have returned the contract, duly signed, to Messrs. Leathley & Phipson. There was some delay because I had to get it translated to begin with and then afterwards it was not immediately possible for the three of us to come together to sign it.

I notice that the document refers to an earlier lease dated 18 Nov. 1881, which gives the use of the land to a Mr. Weeks and that we are obliged to observe the conditions of that lease. It seems essential to get a copy of the lease-contract to see what the conditions are. If you do not have one already, then in addition to getting me one, you should procure one for yourself. The original, or a copy of it, must be in the possession of Mr. Weeks.

From your letter I gather that you have gone to a lot of trouble to obtain a list of prominent Catholics, but in vain. Patience! The Lord will help us in some other way. If only Burns & Oates could do us the same favour as last year, we would be happy enough. It goes without saying that we shall cover both postage and labour costs. - You will recall that they saw to the despatch last year.

I need to know when you will be taking up residence in your cottages. I asked you this before but couldn't get an answer at the time. Perhaps you haven't settled on a date for moving house? I am also curious to know how much rent you have paid so far for the place you are living in.

We read with pleasure the article in The Catholic Times on your Christmas festivities. Deo gratias. Clearly we shall be able to do a lot of good when we have a more suitable church and a house and Oratories. God speed the day!

Greetings to everyone. May the Lord keep you in good health so that you can work for the good of souls.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

50 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

9

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900109)

2 sheets of unruled paper, no letter-head, two pages apart from the signature at the end and the addition of the two words "degli indirizzi" at the beginning of the second paragraph, this letter is in the secretary's hand measurements: 18 x 11.5 cm

Don Rua has in mind to send the circular to others besides the Co-operators, but advises that everything should be done to increase the number of the latter, and says that Diplomas are being printed in English and will be despatched soon

Cannes, 24 febbraio 1890

Carissimo D. Macey,

5 Nella tua del 13 corrente mi hai assicurato che prima di fare il muro ti sei appoggiato su persone pratiche, e ciò basti per ora a te ed anche per me ad essere tranquilli di quanto si è fatto<sup>1</sup>.

Riguardo alle circolari desidererei che si mandassero non solo ai Cooperatori, ma a quanti altri sarà possibile, affinché anche questo serva d'occasione per far conoscere l'opera nostra.

10 La nota degli indirizzi dei Parrocchiani che t'aveva domandato, non era già per esortar te ad insistere maggiormente presso di loro per aver sussidi, ma piuttosto per farli cooperatori, perché possano godere dei benefici spirituali, il che sarà per loro un mezzo d'incoraggiamento. | Ti notifico pure che quanto prima saranno stampati ed inviati dei diplomi Inglesi; non risparmiate tutte le circostanze che si presentano per accrescere il numero dei Cooperatori. *flv*

15 A Nizza Mare ho trovato certo Sig. Hanmer<sup>2</sup>, che si dice in buona relazione con voi. Con me lasciò anche travvedere buonissimi sentimenti; desidero tuttavia che tu mi favorisca notizie particolari di lui.

Deo gratias che il caro D. Rabagliati vada meglio, fagli coraggio da parte mia. E tu pure vedi di curare il tuo raffreddore.

20 Saluta tutti, pregate per me, che sempre mi ricorderò di voi nella S. Messa.

Vostro aff.mo in G. M. G.  
Sac. Michele Rua

9 degli indirizzi *add sl* 16 sentimenti] sentimento

1. For the incident of the wall, see Letter 7, note 7.

2. Mr. Hanmer: a wealthy friend of the Congregation who resided in Cannes in the winter and who seemed to know Fr Macey from his time in France and was later to be a major benefactor for the Sacred Heart Church, Battersea. (See Dickson, *op.cit.*, pp. 125, 134).

[9]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Cannes, 24 February 1890

Dear Fr Macey,

In your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> of the present month you assured me that before building the wall, you sought the advice of competent people and then followed it:

*Letters M. Rua ... 1890* 51

that should be good enough for both of us and we can rest easy about the work in hand.

With regard to the circulars, I should like them to be sent out not just to the Co-operators, but to as many people as possible, so that this too may serve to make our work known.

When I asked you for the addresses of your parishioners I had no intention of asking you to lean on them more with appeals for financial help; what I had in mind was to make them Co-operators, so that they might enjoy the spiritual benefits of the fact, which would be a source of encouragement for them.

As soon as the diplomas in English have been printed and despatched, I would ask you to lose no opportunity to increase the number of the Co-operators. At Nice I met a certain Mr. Hanmer. He says he is a good friend of yours. He showed himself very well disposed to me too, but I should be pleased if you could let me know a little more about him. Thank God, Fr Rabagliati is feeling better: cheer him up for me, and look after your own cold.

My regards to everyone. Pray for me. I shall always remember you all in the Holy Mass.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

10

**To Fr. Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900110)  
Holograph 1 sheet, writing on recto only letter-head on left "Oratorio... Via Cotto-  
lengo, 32" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A note of recommendation of a visitor Canon Cinquemani who has business to do in London

[Torino], 8 luglio [18]90<sup>1</sup>

Car.mo D. Macey,

Il latore della presente, Sig. C.<sup>co</sup> Cinquemani, non è Salesiano, ma un antico  
Cooperatore e grande amico dei Salesiani. Chi sa che non sia per divenire lo strumento  
della Provvidenza per sostenere e sviluppare codesta casa di Londra? Egli ti dirà perché  
viene in codesta città; io mi limito a dirti di trattarlo da caro amico qual è realmente.  
Che se potete rendergli qualche servizio, fatelo volentieri. Qui all'Oratorio dimorò pa-  
recchi mesi; in Londra per trovarsi in sito più comodo dimorerà alla Chiesa degli Ita-  
liani: spero peraltro verrà molte volte a farvi visita. Saluta D. Bonavia, D. Rabbagliati,  
Avaro, Ernesto, Carlo e Filippo come pure i nuovi che ancor non conosco per parte del

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7 9 molte *emend ex pr*

1. In April of this year Don Rua visited England. The BHC records the fact for the month of April in these words: "Il Superiore Generale trovandosi nel nord della Francia passa lo Stretto

52 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

e fa una preziosa visita alla nostra casa e comunità. Si ferma otto giorni da noi. Visita Mons. Vescovo, gli Oratoriani, i Serviti, i Pallotini e i Fratelli delle Scuole Cristiane. È richiamato per affari urgenti, e parte autorizzando le fabbricate della nuova scuola". There is also a letter of Don Rua despatched from London to Don Durando: *Eccoci a Londra ...* In July of this same year, Macey notified Don Rua that the work had begun, that the lowest tender had been £ 937 and that the Duke of Norfolk had sent him £ 5. (ASC F 474 London, mc. 3558 C 7 - D 2 letter of 7.VII.90, and letter of Norfolk of...) cf letter of Macey to Rua 7.VII.1890; cf also entry 5 in BHC for April 1890.

[10]

**To Fr. Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 8 July [18]90

Dear Fr Macey,

The bearer of this letter, Canon Cinquemani, is not a Salesian, but a Co-operator of long-standing and a great friend of the Salesians. Who knows, he might become the instrument of God's providence for the maintenance and development of our house in London. He will tell you himself why he has come to London. I shall say no more, other than you should treat him like the good friend he really is. If you can help him in any way, please do so with good grace. He stayed with us at the Oratory for months. In London he will stay at the Italian church for reasons of convenience. I hope he will pay you many a visit. Greetings to Fr Bonavia, Fr Rabagliati, to Avaro, Ernesto, Carlo and Philip, and to the newcomers whom I do not know yet, from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

11

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900111)  
Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter head to left "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" there are 2 postscripts: one at the end of page 3, and the other down the left-hand margin of page 1 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Notice is given that the money requested will be despatched - Don Rua approves the idea of preparing certificated teachers, and draws attention to the vocational potential of the latter - Says he will be happy to welcome the two pupils that Macey wishes to send to Italy for formation

[Torino], 11 luglio [18]90

Car.mo D. Macey,

La gradita tua del 7 corrente mi recò soddisfazione, sebbene porti l'annuncio di tenerci preparati a spedir danaro. Fin d'ora prendiamo nota della l<sup>a</sup> spedizione a farsi.

Per la 2<sup>a</sup> avrai ancora tempo a fissarcene la data precisa e la somma occorrente. Vedo 5  
che dal canto vostro non tralasciate di fare quello che potete per far fronte alle spese e  
questo mi consola ed è da buon Salesiano. Son persuaso che se troverai ancor mezzo  
di raccogliere altro danaro lo farai di buon grado e mi scriverai di quanto si dovrà  
diminuir la somma per ora fissatami. - La somma totale della fabbrica mi pare un  
po' elevata; ma forse le esigenze governative e la mano d'opera saranno anche molto 10  
elevate.

Mi piace pure il progetto di tenere costì tre giovani adattati per far loro prendere  
l'esame pel diploma d'insegnamento<sup>1</sup>: pregherò di cuore perché possano riuscire, e  
tu procura di incolraggiarli ed aiutarli il meglio che puoi. Anzi sarà molto opportuno  
se potrai ogni anno fare altrettanto sempre cioè prepararne dei nuovi nel maggior nume- 15  
ro che ti sarà possibile. - Pensa poi se non sarà conveniente che dopo l'esame i tre  
giovani maestri vestano l'abito chericale qualora nello studio del latino si trovino  
abbastanza avanzati. Mi scriverai con comodità il tuo parere ed in tal caso ti man-  
derem[o] la delegazione per vestirli.

Vedremo volentieri il caro Buss col nuovo compagno tedesco<sup>2</sup>: Ernesto e Fi- 20  
lippo<sup>3</sup> si fermeranno forse costì per la scuola, non è vero? - Approvo pienamente  
l'idea: procura solo che vadano sempre più crescendo in virtù fino a farsi buoni come  
S. Luigi od almeno come Savio Domenico.

Il certificato del giovane tedesco non lo trovai; forse me lo spedirai separata- 25  
mente.

Ho scritto poco tempo fa al Duca di Norfolk | raccomandandogli codeste scuole  
da fabbricare: non so gli abbi scritto anche tu. Spero non vi dimenticherà, anche dopo  
le 5 sterline già speditevi<sup>4</sup>.

Se non hai scritto tu, penso di scrivere io a quella buona Signora di Herefort,  
che ci chiamava a far colà una fondazione, affinché vi venga in ajuto. Tu mi dirai se 30  
le hai scritto, solo per mia regola.

Facciamo coraggio: il Signore è con noi e ci benedice, mentre la Vergine Ausilia-  
trice e D. Bosco non cessano d'intercedere per noi. Salutami caramente D. Bonavia,  
D. Rabbagliati, Avaro e tutti gli altri. A D. Rabbagliati<sup>5</sup> dirai che ho visto a Borgo  
S. Martino suo padre e sua madre che stanno molto bene e sanno stimare il favore loro 35  
fatto dal Signore di scegliere al suo servizio tanti membri di loro famiglia. - Credimi  
sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Se non venne ancora, verrà forse fra breve a farti visita un bravo prete Siciliano, 40  
C.<sup>co</sup> Cinquemani: trattatelo da buon amico, che lo merita<sup>6</sup>. Tanti rispetti al P. Connolly  
ed al suo vicecurato ed anche all'A. Galeran. - Pel terreno va bene aspettare finché  
si presenti l'occasione favorevole. - E l'Oratorio festivo come va?

1 luglio] 7 41-43 Tanti rispetti... come va? *add mrg sin del f. 1r*

1. The use of pupil-teachers is also recorded in the BHC at the beginning of the new school year. For Sept. 2 "*dove insegnano come pupil-teachers i nostri allievi interni sotto la direzione di Mr. Barry*". After two years as pupil-teachers, they could proceed on a Queen's scholarship to the Catholic Training College at Hammersmith. (See Dickson, op.cit., p. 141). Regarding Mr. Barry, we have the following information in the Notes of Fr W. Brown on the BHC: he was Head Teacher of the Primary School.

54 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

2. Buss and his German companion. For August 13 the BHC records the departure of Charles Buss for Italy. "*Il nostro allievo Charles Buss va in Italia pel noviziato*". Cf Introduction for general biographical details.

3. Ernest and Philip. Both of these young men are mentioned in the following letter of the 3.VIII.1890. Ernest Goddard ran away from Battersea, joined the army, and unfortunately met an early death, (cf BHC ... Philip Felan...).

4. The Duke of Norfolk. Cf footnote to previous letter.

5. The Rabagliati family. Cf footnote to letter 2.

6. Canon Cinquemani. Cf Letter 10 of 8.VII.90.

[11]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 11 July [18]90

Dear Fr Macey,

Your welcome letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> gave me a lot of satisfaction, even though it brought me news that we have to be ready to send on some money. We have already made a note of the first instalment to be sent. For the second, you still have time to let me know the precise date and the amount needed: I see that you are not failing to do all you can, on your side, to meet the expenses, and this consoles me: it is what one would expect of a good Salesian. I know that if you can find other means of raising money you will not be slow to do so, and you will let me know by how much I am to reduce the sum I am to send you. - The total cost of the construction work seems a bit steep to me, but it may be that the government requirements and labour costs are also very high.

I rather like your idea of your holding on to the three suitable young men so that they can get their teaching qualifications; I shall pray earnestly for their success, and you will do all you can to help and encourage them. It would be good if you were able to do this each year; I mean, preparing as many new candidates as possible. - Give some thought to clothing your three young teachers with the cassock once their exams are over, assuming of course that they are far enough advanced in their Latin studies. At your convenience, let me know what you think about this and, if you are in agreement, we shall send you delegated authority for conferring the habit on them.

We shall be very pleased to see dear Buss and his new German companion; I take it that Ernest and Philip will be staying over there for the school? I am happy to go along with that; just make sure that they go on growing in virtue, so that they may come to resemble S. Aloysius or at least Dominic Savio.

I didn't find the certificate for the young German. Maybe you are sending it separately.

A little while ago I wrote to the Duke of Norfolk, recommending to him the schools we are to build. I don't know if you wrote to him as well. I hope he won't forget you, also after the £5 already sent to you.

If you have not already done so, I was thinking of writing to the good Lady (Herbert?) of Hereford who wanted us to make a foundation there, asking her to help you. For my guidance, let me know whether you have written or not.

We should be of good heart: the Lord is with us and is blessing us, and Mary Help of Christians and Don Bosco are continually interceding for us.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1890* 55

Give my greeting to Fr Bonavia, to Fr Rabagliati, to Avaro and all the others. Tell Fr Rabagliati I saw his mother and father at Borgo San Martino; they are very well, and conscious of the favour the Lord has shown them by choosing for his service so many members of their family. - Believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If he has not already arrived, a good Sicilian priest, Canon Cinquemani, may be paying you a visit soon: treat him like a good friend: he really merits that. My respects to Fr Connolly and his curate, and also to Abbe Galeran - As regards the piece of land, it will be all right for you to wait until a more favourable moment. - And how is the festive Oratory getting along?

12

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900112)

Holograph 2 sheets of paper, 3 pages, letter-head to left but with the place of despatch printed also on the right: "Seminario delle Missioni - Torino-Valsalice - Torino" the date has been altered from August 1 to August 3 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Authorisation granted for conferring of habit on Noblett and Philip Felan - Regret expressed that Ernest (Goddard) has run away - D. Rua encourages opening of evening school

Torino, li 13 agosto 1890

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti scrivo da Valsalice dove son venuto fare la chiusa dell'anno scolastico e la festa del S. Cuore. - Ho visto la dichiarazione in favore del Sig. Noblet<sup>1</sup>. Se tu credi che non solo non abbia a disonorare l'abito ecclesiastico, ma sia per riuscire un forte ajuto alla vostra casa, un buon Salesiano io ti permetto volontieri di dargli l'abito ecclesiastico e qui te ne unisco la delegazione non solo per lui, ma eziandio pel caro Filippo<sup>2</sup>. Li saluterai entrambi cordialmente per parte mia.

Riceveremo volontieri Carlo<sup>3</sup> ed il giovane tedesco. Mi rincresce che Ernesto<sup>4</sup> sia fuggito; se lo vedi digli che D. Bosco non lo perde di vista e che egli si diporti ognora come degno suo figlio.

Sarei anch'io molto contento se poteste aprire una scuola serale; servirebbe forse | a dare maggior avviamento all'Oratorio festivo. Solo mi rincresce che sarà difficile che possiamo avere un sacerdote inglese da mandarvi in ajuto. D. Bertolino<sup>5</sup> non è professo e non lo sarà forse neppure queste vacanze. D'altra parte è legato ancora ad altra società e non so se e come potremo distaccarlo. Più facile sarà mandarvi quel cherico Artz<sup>6</sup> delle Fiandre di cui già ti ho parlato. Bisogna pregare che D. Bonavia guarisca, si rinforzi e possa rendere servizio.

Raccomanderò qui a D. Bosco codesta cara missione con tutte le sue imprese. Se mai per l'inaugurazione delle nuove scuole poteste avere il Vescovo a fare una funzioncella<sup>7</sup>, sarebbe molto opportuno: come pure sarebbe poi opportuno farne una relazione sui giornali cattolici.



56 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

Tanti saluti a tutti; il Signore vi spiani tutte le difficoltà e vi ajuti a fare gran bene. Credimi sempre

25

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Penso che il Sig. Noblet avrà già studiato il latino e che con Filippo potrà cominciare a veder un po' di filosofia o di teologia nel prossimo anno scolastico.

1 agosto] 8 16 se e *add sl* 28 nel *corr ex il*

1. Mr. Noblet (cf BHC under Sept 1 1890) was already an elementary school teacher when he joined at the age of 56. Though he was allowed to wear the cassock, he was never ordained. He professed at Valsalice and made his final vows in Argentina in 1896 and died at the Oratory in 1907. Only the Superior Council could authorise the conferring of the habit on an aspirant and therefore the correspondence often makes reference to this. The document allowing the delegation for the clerical dress for Noblet and Felan is dated 3.Aug.1890.
2. Philip Felan: an aspirant.
3. Ernest Goddard. (BHC for June 1890).
4. Charles Buss had an interesting Salesian career and eventually worked in the USA where he was Rector and died there and of the young German lad we have no more details. See previous letter.
5. Don Bertolino's belonging to another Religious Order would explain his absence from our sources.
6. For the 'funzioncella' cf above BHC for Sept 2 1890.
7. Artz (sic) Giuseppe Arts b.1869 in Antwerp, Belgium professed 1890, left from Liege 1899.

[12]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 13 August 1890

Dear Fr Macey,

I am writing to you from Valsalice where I have come for the celebrations to close the scholastic year and for the feast of the Sacred Heart. I have seen your statement in favour of Mr. Noblet. If you think that not only will he not dishonour the clerical habit but will turn out to be a good Salesian and a great help to your house, then I willingly allow you to give him the cassock, and for this purpose I enclose the necessary delegation, and not only for him but for dear Philip too. Please give them both my greetings.

Charles and the young German lad will be welcome here. I am sorry Ernest ran away: if you see him tell him that Don Bosco still keeps an eye on him and that he should always behave as a worthy son of his.

I, too, would be happy if you could open an evening school; it would help, perhaps, to get the Festive Oratory off the ground. My only regret is that it would be difficult to find an English priest whom we could send to help you. Fr Bertolino is not even professed yet and may not be so even when the summer holidays come round. Moreover he still has commitments to another society and I don't know whether (or how) we can get his release. It would be easier to send you the Flemish

*Letters M. Rua ... 1890* 57

cleric Arts whom I spoke to you about. We shall just have to pray that Fr Bonavia gets better, recovers his strength and is able to work again.

Here I shall remember to Don Bosco your dear mission and all its undertakings. It would be good if you could get the Bishop along for a simple function to mark the opening of the new schools; and it would be a good idea to send a report of the same to the catholic press. Many greetings to everyone: may the Lord smooth out all your difficulties and help you to do much good. Believe me, I am always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I take it Mr. Noblet has already studied Latin and that together with Philip he will be able to make a start on a bit of philosophy and theology in the coming scholastic year.

13

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900113)  
Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, no letter head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua rejoices over the progress made and looks forward to the day when a new and bigger church will accommodate the growing number of parishioners; encourages the purchase of another cottage; gives advice on the Retreat to be made in Battersea

S. Benigno, 16 settembre 18]90

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua (senza data) colla relazione della graziosa festiciuola<sup>1</sup> che avete fatto nell'occasione dell'inaugurazione delle nuove scuole. Procuremo d'inserirla al più presto possibile nel Bollettino italiano e francese. Ebbi molto piacere delle notizie datemi: vedo che il Signore benedice codesta nuova fondazione e spero che quando la vostra chiesa non possa più contenere la folla che vi accorrerà ogni domenica, Egli ci provvederà i mezzi per fabbricar la nuova chiesa. Intanto essendo affatto piena la casetta attuale vedi un po' se si potesse acquistare anche quella che vien subito dopo, od almeno far investigare che prezzo si richiederebbe, senza ancora comparire come desideroso di acquistarla<sup>2</sup>. | Sarà conveniente di far pubblicare sui giornali cattolici di codesta città la relazione stessa che a noi inviasti<sup>3</sup>. Servirà a far comprendere che i Salesiani non sono in alcun modo in opposizione col Vescovo, anzi lo venerano e ne sono amati.

*flv*

Ho saputo da D. Bologna<sup>4</sup> che non avete per tempo ricevuto avviso degli esercizi di Lilla e per conseguenza non poteste prendervi parte. Pensa un po' se potete nella vostra chiesa fare gli esercizi tra voi col mezzo di libri e di qualche conferenza facendovi prender parte i nostri giovani capaci di tale spirituale trattenimento e ciò per quattro o cinque giorni nelle ore che potrete aver libere con due, tre o quattro di tali riunioni in chiesa come meglio potrete. - Sentirò volentieri il tuo parere e se eseguirete tale progetto riceverò con gusto la nota degli esercitandi e dei nuovi aspiranti.

58 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

Tanti cordiali saluti a D. Bonavia, D. Rabagliati e a tutti i cari giovani vecchi e nuovi, a cui tutti dal Signore prega mille benedizioni

Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 9

1. The opening of the new school in the presence of Bishop Butt on the 2<sup>nd</sup> Sept.
2. In fact, the houses at 58 & 60 Orbel St. did come up for auction in December, cf BHC December 1890.
3. Articles about the Salesians did appear in the Catholic press. See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 108, 122.
4. Don Giuseppe Bologna (1847-1907) was the Provincial of the Northern French Province which included Liege.

[13]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

S. Benigno, 16 September [18]90

Dear Fr Macey,

I received your letter (undated) with the report of the charming little celebration which marked the inauguration of the new schools. We shall get it into the Italian and French Bulletins as soon as possible. Your news gave me great pleasure: I can see the Lord is blessing our new foundation there, and it is my hope that when your church can no longer hold the crowds that come flocking to it on Sundays, then the Lord will send us the means to build a new church. In the meantime, since your present house is absolutely full, see if you can acquire the adjoining property, or at least find out what it would cost, without letting on that you are interested in buying it.

It would be good if the London Catholic papers would publish the report which you sent us. It would make it clear to everyone that the Salesians are not in any way in opposition to the Bishop, but that on the contrary they revere him and are loved by him in return.

I heard from Fr Bologna that you were not notified in time about the Retreat in Lille and that in consequence you were unable to be present. See if you can organise a Retreat in your own church with the help of books and conferences; those of your young people who are spiritually up to it could join you; you could spread the retreat over four or five days, in the hours available, and with two or three or even four meetings in the church if possible. I'll be glad to hear what you think of this suggestion, and if you do in fact implement it, I'd be really pleased to see the names of the retreatants and of the new aspirants.

Heartfelt greetings to Fr Bonavia, Fr Rabagliati and to all your dear boys, to the newcomers and the rest, on all of whom I invoke copious blessings from the Lord.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900114)  
 Holograph 2 sheets of paper, 3 pages, letter-head to left "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32"  
 there is a postscript down the left-hand margin of page 3 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua replies to various practical questions raised by Fr Macey in previous letters eg. the continued use of the tin chapel

[Torino], 5 ottobre [18]90

Car.mo D. Macey,

In fretta ma in Domino rispondo alle gradite tue ultime.

1. Per la cappella<sup>1</sup> supplicate il governo a permettervi di tenerla ancora almeno per un biennio: in seguito speriamo sostituirla con altra in muratura. Facendo vedere che si è riparata bene da poco tempo e che per la sua solidità e pei muri che la circondano può servire ancora per parecchi anni, facilmente vi accorderanno tale permesso. Intanto raccomandate l'affare a D. Bosco; egli vi ajuterà efficacemente. 5

2. Mi rincresce che il Boll. di Agosto abbia fatto lo sbaglio da te accennatomi intorno al vostro oratorio fem[m]inile; procurerò di far correggere altra volta che di voi si parli<sup>2</sup>. 10

*flv* 3. So che il P. Galeran<sup>3</sup> fu offeso perché nel Bollettino che parlava della mia visita costì non si fece di lui menzione. Questo avvenne a mia insaputa e veramente contro la mia volontà. Si cercherà se si potrà riparare altra volta. Del resto quanto alle tribolazioni che vi procura, state tranquilli; servirà sempre meglio a far conoscere l'Opera della Provvidenza. Se il demonio vi suscita nemici è segno che comincia temervi; fate coraggio: il Signore lo vincerà. Però trattate sempre bene e con carità il prelodato sacerdote come pure tutti gli altri. - Il Bollettino converrà continuar a mandarglielo, anche perché si persuada che noi lo stimiamo e lo amiamo e nulla abbiam contro di lui. 15 20

4. Quanto all'ex prete-protestante<sup>4</sup> che vorrebbe venire da noi converrà che tu ci dii il cognome e nome ed indirizzo, scrivendo a D. Barberis, il quale, prese le informazioni volute dai Decreti Pontificii, risponderà direttamente oppure a te. Non sarebbe fuor di proposito che egli pure ci facesse la dimanda per iscritto.

5. Mi fa piacere la notizia dell'incanto delle due case vicine<sup>5</sup>. Sono d'accordo che tu prenda parte all'incanto suddetto. Pensa solo e combina coll'Avvocato per vedere se non sia meglio che vi sia una terza persona che figuri. Se poi noi dobbiam di qui fare qualche cosa scrivici e faremo quanto possiamo. 25

6. Mi rallegro delle notizie dei due oratorii. Vi raccomando molto di aver gran cura del maschile e trovar modo di farlo *grandemente* fiorire. 30

7. Ti unisco una lettera di Noblet che pare di buona volontà. Abbiam a Valsalice anche un altro inglese certo Sig. Duffy che parla pur bene il francese<sup>6</sup>.

La Madonna del Rosario, avvezza ai trionfi, Vi faccia trionfar di tutte le difficoltà. Saluta la tua famigliuola e prega pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 35  
 Sac. Michele Rua

60 *Letters M. Rua ... 1890*

P.S. Se mai occorresse per l'incanto di far qualche deposito di danaro potrai nella premura fatti imprestar per poche settimane la somma da qualche buon Signore o Benefattrice; poi restitueremo.

1 ottobre] 10 4 almeno *add sl* 18 tutti *add sl* 22 *dii corr ex dia* ed indirizzo  
*add sl* 37-39 P.S... restitueremo *add mrg sin f. 2r*

1. The chapel is the original tin church built by the Countess de Stackpoole which had only a temporary licence from the local authorities.
2. The nature of the error in the Bollettino is not clear.
3. Fr Galeran suffered considerable difficulty in the diocese and was taken to court by his curates for not paying them their wages. His distressed state of mind may well be reflected here.
4. We have no record of this former Protestant priest entering.
5. The auction and the acquisition of 58 & 60 Orbel St. (noted above) is referred to.
6. Noblett and Duffy. Thomas Noblett was born in Liverpool March 3 1836, was a novice at Valsalice in 1892, and his perpetual profession in 1896. He died at Valdocco on 14.1.1907. He was registered as a coadjutor despite his having received the cassock from Fr Macey. (See above) As for Duffy, he appears in the Elenco as a novice in Valsalice in 1892, but there is no record of his profession.

[14]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 5 October [18]90

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying in haste, but in the Lord, to your recent letters.

1. For the chapel, petition the authorities to allow you to keep it going for a further two years, by which time we shall replace it with one in brick. If you point out that it was repaired recently and that its solid structure and surrounding walls will serve for several years yet, I think you will easily get permission. In the meantime recommend the matter to Don Bosco; he'll give you the help you need.

2. I am sorry about the mistake you refer to in the August edition of the Bulletin in reference to your Oratory for girls; we shall have the matter corrected in any future reference to your work.

3. I know that Fr Galeran was offended because the Bulletin made no mention of him when it carried news of my visit. This came about unknown to me and, as a matter of fact, was contrary to what I had in mind. We shall try to make amends another time. For the rest, if this brings worries in its wake, don't be upset, for it will only serve to highlight the Providence of God. If the devil stirs up enemies in your regard it is a sign he is getting afraid of you. Take heart: the Lord will defeat him. On your part, never fail to be courteous and kind to the aforementioned worthy priest, and for that matter to everyone. It would be well to keep sending him the Bulletin, if only to show him that we still hold him in high regard, that we love him and have nothing against him.

4. As for the former Protestant priest who wants to join us, it would be better if you send his name and address to Fr Barberis who will get the necessary information

*Letters M. Rua ... 1890* 61

required by the Pontifical Decrees and then write to him directly or maybe to you. It would be reasonable to expect him to make a formal personal request for acceptance.

5. I am pleased to hear of the sale by auction of the two nearby houses, and I agree you should take part in the bidding. Give a bit of thought to the matter however and take counsel from your lawyer to see if it might not be better to bid through a third party. If we are to be involved at this end in any way, write, and we shall do what we can.

6. I am pleased at the news you give regarding the two Oratories. I urge you to take great care of the one for boys and to find ways of making it *really* flourish.

7. I am enclosing a letter of Noblet who seems well disposed. At Valsalice we have another Englishman, a certain Mr. Duffy, who speaks French rather well.

May Our Lady of the Rosary, well-versed in victories, help you to overcome all your difficulties. Many greetings to your little family, and pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If you have to put down an urgent deposit at the auction, borrow the money for a few weeks from some good gentleman or benefactress; we shall refund it.

1892

15

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900115)  
 Holograph written as a P.S. at the back of an acknowledgement slip on the front is the lithographed text of acknowledgement which contains a thought from Don Bosco in the saint's hand: "Il più gran nemico di Dio è il peccato" like the rest of the text the signature is lithographed 11 x 14.5 cm the P.S. on the back is an important letter authorising the building of the new church at Battersea; yet it bears no autograph signature

Don Rua gives permission for the building of the Sacred Heart Church, Battersea

Torino, il 2 gennaio [18]92<sup>1</sup>

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio della gradita tua lettera e penso farti una risposta di tuo gusto col mandarti un bel pensiero del nostro amatissimo D. Bosco scritto di sua mano:

5 *Il più gran nemico di Dio è il peccato.*  
*Sac. Gio. Bosco*

Gradisci i miei cordiali saluti e prega il Signore

pel tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

10 P.S. Tante grazie dell'offerta pei restauri della Chiesa di M. Aus., del giornale che ci mandasti e degli auguri. Vi ricambio di tutto cuore questi ed approvo l'articolo sulla nostra festa e nostri bisogni. *flv*

15 Quanto alla nuova chiesa vostra<sup>2</sup>, come D. Durando<sup>3</sup> già ti avrà scritto, dovrai fare così: presentare il disegno al Consiglio comunale e chiederne l'approvazione. Ben inteso il disegno che conserva la vostra cappella parrocchiale proprio di fronte a Trott-Street e che investendo l'antica in ferro e legno vi permette di continuarvi le funzioni, finché possiate inaugurare la nuova, fabbricata in muratura. - Tanti cordiali saluti a D. Bonavia, D. Rabbagliati, Festini e a tutti i giovani.

20 Questo biglietto potrai conservarlo come permesso di fabbricazione, giacché, avuta l'approvazione municipale del disegno suddetto ti permetto, di cominciar a fabbricare adagino adagino per non ingolfarvi nei debiti.

1 gennaio] - 10 della *corr ex* di 16 continuarvi *corr ex* continuare 20 suddetto  
*add sl*

1. For the year 1891 there are no extant letters from D. Rua to London. In the ASC F 985 *Nuove fondazioni*, there are letters from Lucas / Fitzgerald to Don Rua re: the possibility of

*Letters M. Rua ... 1892* 63

making a foundation in Melbourne, Australia. There are also two letters to Don Lazzerio, one from Bonavia and one from Rabagliati. Writing on 5.VIII, Bonavia records having been on supply at the house of the Earl of Albemarle (in the Provincial House today there is an old altar stone that goes back to Penal times and came from this family), a visit to Crystal Palace with the altar servers, and the fact that Macey is well, but burdened with debts, work and worry. On the 25.IX, Rabagliati passes on the news of visits from Frs. Durando and Giordano.

2. The new church referred to is the present Sacred Heart Church, Battersea, which replaced the Countess de Stacpoole's tin chapel.

3. The letter of Don Durando does not appear to be in Stockport Archives.

[15]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 January [18]92

Dear Fr Macey,

Thanks for your welcome letter. I wish to please you with a reply to your taste by sending you a nice thought of our beloved Don Bosco written in his hand:

*The greatest enemy of God is sin.  
Sac. Giov. Bosco*

Accept my heartfelt greetings and pray to the Lord

For yours aff. in J. e M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

P.S. Many thanks for your offering for the restoration of the church of Mary Help of Christians, for the newspaper you sent and for your greetings. I reciprocate most heartily the latter and I approve of the article on our feast day celebrations and on our needs. As for your new church, as Fr Durando has already written to you, here is what you must do: take your plans along to the Borough Council and ask for their approval. I refer of course to the design which preserves your present chapel and facing Trott Street; by enclosing the old wood and iron structure in this way, you will be able to continue with all your services until you are ready to inaugurate the new church in brickwork. - Greetings to Fr Bonavia, Fr Rabagliati, Festini and all the boys. You may keep this note and take it as permission to build, for once you have obtained approval from the borough for the above design, I authorise you to make a start, but go easy, easy, so as not to end up to the neck in debt.

16

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900116)

A single sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, writing on both sides in Fr Francesca's hand the date is at the bottom of the first page also at the bottom of page 1 is Don Rua's signature and the words "volta il foglio" page 2 is wholly taken up with a postscript. However the letters "P.S." that originally led off the script have been crossed out by Don Rua, and then rewritten



64 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

on the line above, permitting the addition by Don Rua of a qualifying expression right at the beginning of the paragraph, viz "Per non restare qualche tempo senza chiesa parrocchiale" the greeting at the end is also in D. Rua's hand: "Tanti saluti ai cari D. Bonavia, D. Rabagliati, Festini e tutti gli altri" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua gives advice on building the Church at Battersea

\*Roma, 25 genn[ai]o 1892

Mio Caro D. Mac[e]y,

Sono a Roma e m'interesso della Chiesa di Londra. Stamattina ho parlato con Mons. Stonor<sup>1</sup> e gli ho raccomandato la nostra santa impresa ed egli mi promise di farlo ben volentieri. Sarebbe anche opportuno che tu gliene scrivessi. Sta in via Sistina n. 27 - Roma. Non comprendo poi come non si possa fare secondo che te ne scrissi, cioè innalzando le due mura laterali del nuovo edificio in modo da comprendere la Chiesa attuale, demolendo la quale, a suo tempo, la nuova servirebbe ad un gran numero di fedeli. Così potremmo per questo tempo usare la Chiesa antica, e per poco si dovrebbe pensare a provvedere altro sito finché tutto fosse adattato. Non saprei perché il vostro architetto non approvi questo sistema che sarebbe comodo e nello stesso tempo si continuerebbe l'uso del sito antico.

Stasera vado a parlare alla Contessa *Stapoole*<sup>2</sup>, e vorrei dirti di pregare se avessi tempo da farlo. Prega però e fa pregare perché il Signore ci mandi qualche buona mano che l'abbia piena di sterline da dare per Lui, altrimenti è la volta che faremo bancarotta. Come vedi sono contento che si faccia, anzi ti direi che non vedo il momento di vederla finita, ma vorrei solo sapere perché non si può fare come accennava più sopra. D. Francesca<sup>3</sup> che mi accompagna e mi sta a' fianchi sapendo che ti scrivo desidera che io te lo ricordi ed a' tuoi confratelli. Il Signore ti benedica, caro D. Mac[e]y, e prepariamoci a sostenere la gran battaglia per la Chiesa di Londra. Credimi

Tuo aff.mo Am. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

Volta il foglio |

P.S. Per non restare qualche tempo senza chiesa parrocchiale mi pare che sarebbe ben fatto se si riproducesse il disegno della Chiesa di S. Giovanni Ev.<sup>4</sup> Se ti sembra io scriverei a Torino che te ne mandassero i disegni. Per ora converrebbe limitarci alla navata di mezzo, incorporando la Chiesa antica, come scrissi più sopra, e chiudendo con mattoni gli archi; riserbando a fare l'altre navate a tempi migliori. La località mi pare la migliore quella di fronte a *Trott Street* che chiuderebbe la via in modo elegante e artistico, come sarebbe la Gran Madre di Dio a Torino. I danari come e dove potremo prenderli? So che i serviti ed altri li presero da qualche Banca, e perché non potremmo anche noi ricorrere alla medesima fonte facendo *un imprestito con ipoteca* sui nostri stabili? Mi si disse che non si incontrerebbero difficoltà. Bisogna che ci sappiamo industriare.

Un'altra buona risorsa sarebbe impiegare operai italiani; così essi troverebbero lavoro e guadagno e noi forse risparmiamo, contentandosi di una giornata più modesta - Di nuovo a Dio - Se mi hai da scrivere indirizza le tue lettere a Catania, dove mi fermerò quasi tutta la prima metà di febbraio.

Tanti saluti ai cari D. Bonavia, D. Rabagliati, Festini<sup>5</sup> e tutti gli altri.

17 accennava *emend ex* ..... 24 *post* parrocchiale del P. S.

1. Mons. Edmund Stonor, (Died 1917) famous English Catholic figure of the late 19<sup>th</sup> century, cf. Letter of Georgina Stonor.
2. La contessa Stacppole (sic): Don Rua obviously still found her name difficult to spell. He corrects Francesia's version with a 'c', but still gets it wrong. Countess STACPOOLE (see Dickson, op.cit., p. 72 ff).
3. Giovanni Battista Francesia (1838-1930), One of the first pupils of Don Bosco. He entered the Oratory when he was barely 12 years of age and was one of the earliest members of the Congregation. He received the habit from Don Bosco at the Becchi on Oct. 7 1853, was present at the famous signing-on conference of December 18 1859, and responded to the invitation of Don Bosco. He was a fine Latinist, the first in the Congregation to become a Doctor of Literature, and until his death was a prolific writer. He was the only member of the original group who lived to see Don Bosco proclaimed Blessed (2.VI.1929). At the grand old age of 92 he died on the 17.I.1930.
4. The Church of St. John the Evangelist, built by the Salesians in Turin, was the model used by the architects of the Sacred Heart Church, Battersea; (cf BHC for Feb 1892).
5. Fortunato Festini. The cook and the only coadjutor brother in the community, as Macey notes in a letter to Lazzero on March 9, pleading at the same time for help alleging that all the housework at Battersea had to be done by the boarders.

[16]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

\*Rome, 25 January 1892

My dear Fr Macey,

I am in Rome and doing what I can for the church in London. I spoke to Monsignor Stonor this morning and recommended our holy enterprise to him and he said he would be very glad to do what he can. It would be a good thing were you to write to him yourself. He lives in Rome, at number 27 Via Sistina. I don't see why they cannot do as I suggested in my letter to you: I mean, putting up the two side walls in such a way as to enclose the little church that is already there, leaving its demolition till the appropriate moment when the new building would be ready to take a larger number of the faithful. I can't understand why your architect doesn't approve of this method; not only would it be an easy arrangement, it would also allow the continued use of the old site. This evening I shall be off to see Countess Stacpoole and, if time allows, I should like you to get down on your knees in prayer. Pray anyway, and get others to pray that the Lord may send us a helping hand, full of pounds sterling for Him, otherwise we are sure to go bankrupt. As you see I am pleased you are going ahead, in fact I can hardly wait to see the work finished; but I would like to know why it is not possible to do as I have indicated above. Fr Francesia who accompanies me and is right beside me now and seeing that I am writing to you asks to be remembered to you and to the confreres. May the Lord bless you, dear Fr Macey, and now we must brace ourselves for the campaign before us for the church in London. Believe me

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. To avoid your being too long without a parish church, I think it might be well for you to copy the design of the church of St. John the Evangelist. If you find this

66 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

acceptable I'll write to Turin and ask them to send you the plans. For the time being it would be wise to confine ourselves to the central nave, enclosing the old church as I suggested above, filling in the arches with brick, and waiting for better times before building the other aisles. The area in front of Trott St seems best to me: it would close the street with artistic elegance, not unlike the Gran Madre di Dio in Turin.

As for the money, where and how are we to come by it? I know that the Servites and others had loans from the Bank; so could we not have recourse to the same method, mortgaging some of our property? I have been told there would be no problem. We must do our best. Employing Italian workers might be another way of getting help. They would have work, they might be disposed to work for less, and we would save in the process. Again, we shall have to turn to God. If you want to write to me send your letters to Catania for I shall be staying there for almost the whole of the first half of February. Kind regards to dear Fr Bonavia, to Fr Rabagliati, Festini and to all the others.

17

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900117)*

Holograph written as a P.S. on the verso of an acknowledgement slip the final line of the P.S. is written down the left-hand margin of the page on the front there is a lithograph - copy of a thought from Don Bosco in the saint's hand: "Che grande ricompensa avremo di tutto il bene che facciamo in vita". Only the place of despatch, the name of the addressee and the date are in D. Rua's hand on the front measurements: 11 x 5 cm

A further note to say it would seem wise to build around the old wood and iron church, and authorisation to borrow money

Nizza Mare, il 16 marzo [18]92

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio della gradita tua lettera e penso farti una risposta di tuo gusto col mandarti un bel pensiero del nostro amatissimo D. Bosco scritto di sua mano:

5 *Che grande ricompensa avremo di tutto il bene che facciamo in vita!*  
*Sac. Gio Bosco*

Gradisci i miei cordiali saluti e prega il Signore

pel tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10 P.S. Spero avrai ricevuto le precedenti mie con cui ti permetteva la fabbrica della Chiesa. Ora ripassando le lettere ricevute nel mio viaggio a Catania trovo la gradita tua del 29/1 e mi affretto a risponderti. - Sono sempre d'avviso che potendosi si conservi la chiesa di ferro e legno vestendola colla nuova costruzione e che possibilmente si adotti il disegno di S. Gio. Evang. ridotto<sup>1</sup>. - Per ora si farebbe solo la navata di mezzo ad archi chiusi con parete di semplice mattone. - Quanto al pigliare danaro ad prestito sono d'accordo si faccia malgrado l'interesse del 4%. Qualora si sappia che vi sono dei debiti servirà di stimolo alle persone generose per venirci in soccorso. *f1v*

15

Letters M. Rua ... 1892 67

- Spero che con adottare il disegno di S. Gio. Ev. non si aumenterà molto la spesa preventivata per l'altro disegno, tanto più se si lascia a parte per ora il campanile che si potrà fare a suo tempo da un lato. - Spero anch'io che mia visita alla C.ssa di Stacpoole possa giovare a qualche cosa; tuttavia *nisi Dominus aedificaverit domum, in vanum ecc.* - Tanti saluti a codesti cari confratelli. S. Giuseppe vi faccia trovar mezzi sufficienti. Ricorrete a Lui. - Saluta anche caramente i giovani che desidero di vedere fra non molto. - Il 27 spero trovarmi a Marsiglia fino al 2 Aprile, poi ritorno a Torino.

1 Nizza Mare *emend sl ex* Torino marzo] 3 18 *post* Spero che *del* non facendo i .....

1. San Giovanni Evangelista was consecrated on 28<sup>th</sup> Oct 1882 on the site of the Oratory of San Luigi which Don Bosco had opened near the Station of Porta Nuova. The church was built in the style of the Lombard - Romanesque of the 12<sup>th</sup> century. The church at Battersea resembles it very closely externally, but, internally, various modifications to the design were made.

[17]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Nizza Mare, 16 March 1892

Dear Fr Macey,

Thanks for your welcome letter. I wish to please you with a reply to your taste by sending you a nice thought of our beloved Don Bosco, written in his hand:

*What a great reward we'll get for the good we do in our life!*  
Sac. Gio Bosco

Please accept my cordial greetings and pray to the Lord

For yours aff. in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

P.S. I hope you received my previous letters authorising the building of your church. - I have just been going through the mail that came in while I was in Catania and amongst it I found your welcome letter of the 29/1; so here is a quick reply. I am still of the opinion that, if at all possible, your little church of wood and corrugated iron should be left intact and enclosed within the new structure: for the latter you could use the plans of St. John the Evangelist, reducing the scale. - For the time being we could limit ourselves to building the central nave and block up the arches with a simple brick wall. - As for taking out a loan, you have my approval in spite of the 4% interest. When people know we have debts, it will serve as an incentive to those who are generous to come to our help. - By adopting the design of St. John the Evangelist, I hope we shall avoid any sizeable increase in the estimate for the new design, particularly since we are cutting out the bell tower for the present. We can always add this later alongside the church. Like yourself, I too am hoping my visit to Countess Stacpoole may help in some way; but, *Unless the Lord builds the house, those who build it labour in vain etc.* Greetings to the dear confrères. May St. Joseph enable you

68 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

to find the necessary funds. Have recourse to him. Give my greetings to the boys whom I hope to see before too long. I shall be here in Marseilles until 2<sup>nd</sup> April, and then I return to Turin.

18

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900118)

Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, 2 pages &amp; a post-script written down the left-hand margin of page 1 no letter-head measurements: 16.5 x 10.5 cm

In Marseilles D. Rua continues to seek help for the church in London, seeking out Macey's friend Mr. Hanmer and the lawyer E. Michel. Encloses letters of introduction to the Society of St. Vincent de Paul from the latter

Marsiglia, 28 marzo [18]92

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alle gradite tue del 23 e 25 corr. ricevuta adesso. - Trovandomi a Nizza ho già chiesto notizie del Sig. Hanmer<sup>1</sup> e mi fu risposto che quest'anno non lo si vide, tuttavia scriverò, come mi suggerisci, ed il 6 Aprile, trovandomi nuovamente colà, se vi è, spero vederlo.

Volontieri prego pei vostri esami. Spero che Maria Ausiliatrice e D. Bosco penseranno a voi. Trovandomi in Nizza mi sono occupato di voi promovendo la vostra causa. Un buon Cooperatore mi ha dato speranza di mettervi in relazione con un buono, ricco e generoso Cattolico di Londra<sup>2</sup>. | Intanto l'Avv. Michel<sup>3</sup>, che tu ben conosci, mi spedì la nota dei Presidenti delle varie Conferenze di S. Vincenzo de' Paoli<sup>4</sup> con vari biglietti di raccomandazione che tu potrai in persona recapitare. - Anzi ti unisco copia della sua lettera affinché ti serva di norma. - Sarà bene che tu eseguisca i vari consigli che in essa ci dà: spero potrai averne vantaggio.

Vedo che difficilmente si potrà aver costì danaro ad prestito: converrà andar avanti, ma adagio e conservar l'attuale chiesa, fabbricando tutto intorno.

Il Signore vi benedica largamente e Maria Ausil. vi faccia soccorsi

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

20 P.S. Ti unisco un vaglia di 5 scelling (sic) come principio delle offerte per la chiesa.

1 marzo] 3 5 Aprile *emend ex re* 14 eseguisca *corr ex* ..... 20 P.S... chiesa *add mrg sin f. 1r*

1. Hanmer, see above.

2. The rich London catholic doesn't seem to have materialised.

3. Ernest Michel. Cf his letter of 23.III.92 to D. Rua.

4. The Society of St. Vincent de Paul is a charitable society founded by Frederick Ozanam in Paris in the aftermath of the 1848 Revolution in order to mobilise the charitable efforts of lay Catholics for the transformation of human society.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1892* 69

[18]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Marseilles, 28 March [18]92

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your letters of the 23<sup>rd</sup> and 25<sup>th</sup> of this month, the latter having just come in. When I was in Nice, I made enquiries about Mr. Hanmer but was told he hadn't been around this year; but I shall write as you suggest, and when I am next in Nice on April 6 I hope to see him should he happen to be there. I shall certainly pray for your examinations. I trust Mary Help of Christians and Don Bosco will keep you in mind.

When I was in Nice I thought of you and promoted your cause. A good Co-operator has raised my hopes, leading me to believe I can put you in touch with a good catholic in London, who is rich and generous.

In the meantime a lawyer, Mr. Michel whom you know well, has sent me a list of the Presidents of the various St. Vincent de Paul Conferences, together with letters of recommendation for you to deliver in person. In fact I enclose a copy of his letter for your guidance. It would be wise to follow the advice it contains: I hope it will redound to your advantage.

I can see it is difficult for you to get loans over there: the best thing is to go ahead, but slowly, keeping the present church and building around it.

May the Lord grant you an abundance of blessings and may Mary Help of Christians obtain for you the help you need.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I enclose a 5 shilling postal order to start off the offerings for the church.

19

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900119)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper with letter-head on left: "Oratorio di S. Francesco di Sales - Via Cottolengo, 32 - Torino" 3 pages measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

While sending on a letter of introduction to a French family living in London, D. Rua invites Macey to go along in person to visit this family & recalls the example of D. Bosco who never spared himself when the glory of God was at stake - Suggests the insertion of D. Bosco's name in the letter-head of all correspondence paper, and passes on the information that E. Michel of Nice will send on 30 copies of the annual financial report of the Conferences of St. V. de Paul

Torino, li 17 aprile 1892

Car.mo D. Macey,

Mentre mi trovava in Nizza un ottimo nostro amico e zelante cooperatore sentendomi parlare di vostre necessità e strettezze mi promise di farmi avere una lettera di raccomandazione ad un'ottima e generosa famiglia francese dimorante in Londra<sup>1</sup>, con viva fiducia che avrebbe potuto e voluto aiutarvi. Arrivato in Torino ricevetti

5

70 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

questa lettera. Veramente per isbaglio fu fatta in modo che servirebbe d'accompagnamento a me; ma aggiungendovi io la lettera mia che vi troverai unita spero potrà servire egualmente per te. - Prova a portarla e fa di tenerti in relazione con tale famiglia facendola anche cooperatrice Salesiana appena vedrai il terreno preparato.]

10 Il nostro caro D. Bosco ci ha insegnato a non risparmiare sollecitudini, visite fatiche ed anche a ricevere mortificazioni per promuovere le opere di gloria di Dio e di vantaggio alle anime. Noi procuriamo di seguire i suoi esempi. A proposito di *f1v*  
15 D. Bosco forse sarà bene anche per voi intestare le vostre lettere e circolari colla parola: opera di D. Bosco<sup>2</sup>, come si fa in Francia. Il nome di D. Bosco è quello che da per tutto ci apre la strada. - Fra breve spero spedirvi il Bollettino inglese: bisognerà adoprarvi a dargli la maggior diffusione.

L'Avv. Michel di Nizza forse ti manderà pure 30 copie del rendiconto annuale delle Conferenze di S. Vincenzo | per darti occasione di trovarti e parlare coi Presidenti *f2r*  
20 delle conferenze di S. Vincenzo<sup>3</sup>.

Saluta caramente D. Bonavia (da cui da qualche secolo non ricevo più lettere) D. Rabbagliati, Festini ed i cari vostri giovani, a cui tutti prego dal Signore qualche vampa di quel sacro fuoco che Egli è venuto portar sulla terra. Credimi sempre

25 Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Se voi avete qualche giovane povero orfanello, potete già chiamar con tale titolo il vostro piccolo collegio. Riguardo al F. Eden di Bordighera<sup>4</sup> io non ebbi tempo d'andarlo vedere, ma incaricai D. Ortuzar<sup>5</sup> d'andarvi di quando in quando<sup>6</sup>.

1 aprile] 4 6 avrebbe *corr ex* avrebbero 12 a ricevere *add sl* 18 30 *add sl* del  
rendiconto *corr ex* dell b 23 Egli *add sl*

1. The French family living in London was generous, no doubt, but no name appears in our records.
2. Suggested letter-head "Opera di Don Bosco" was never taken up by Fr Macey.
3. The 30 copies of the Annual Balance Sheet of the Society of St Vincent de Paul were aimed at giving Macey access to leading laymen.
4. T. Eden of Bordighera does not appear again.
5. Don Camillo Ortuzar, was born in Santiago on 15.7.1848. He was ordained in 1871. He was professed at Turin on December 8<sup>th</sup> 1888, as the first Chilean Salesian. He died in France on 8.1.1895. His cause for beatification has been introduced.
6. For the months of May, June and August the BHC gives some idea of the activity generated by the building of the church. It records that: on the 24<sup>th</sup> May, instructions were given to Mr. Walters, the architect, to begin on June 6; that, beginning on May 15, a door-to-door collection was to be made; that on Whit-Sunday, June 5, the last service was held in the old chapel; that on Aug. 3, the foundation stone was laid; and that Fr Macey left for Turin to take part in the Sixth General Chapter.

[19]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 17 April 1892

Dear Fr Macey,

While I was in Nice a good friend of ours, who is also a zealous Co-operator, heard me talking about your needs and straitened circumstances, and he promised me

Letters M. Rua ... 1892 71

a letter of introduction to an excellent and generous French family living in London, in the earnest hope that they would be both able and willing to help you. I found the letter waiting for me when I got back to Turin. Unfortunately, it was mistakenly made out for my own personal use, but given the enclosed covering letter of mine, I think it will serve you equally well. Go along and see, and keep in touch with this family, enrolling the members as co-operators when the moment is right.

Our dear don Bosco taught us to spare no efforts, visits or hard work, and, in fact, to put up with mortifications, whenever it is a question of promoting God's glory and the good of souls. We must follow his example. Talking of Don Bosco, perhaps you should head your notepaper and circulars with "Don Bosco (Charitable) Works" as is done by the French. Don Bosco's name is the key that opens for us the way everywhere. Very soon I hope to send you the English Bulletin; it will need to be distributed as widely as possible.

The lawyer Michel of Nice may be sending you 30 copies of the annual report of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul. This will enable you to meet and talk to the Presidents of the local SVP Conferences.

Give my greetings to Fr Bonavia (it is ages since I heard from him), to Fr Rabagliati, to Festini and to your dear boys. I pray that the Lord may give them all a spark of that sacred fire he came to cast upon the earth. Believe me to be always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If you have some poor orphans among your boarders you would be justified in calling your little college an orphanage. About T. Eden of Bordighera, I did not have time to visit him myself, but I gave Fr Ortuzar the task of visiting him every now and then.

20

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900120)  
Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32",  
4 pages at the top right hand of page 1 there are the words: "Chi desidera lettere franche..."  
and the date is written across this legend measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua expresses his pleasure on receipt of the design of the church - Gives some detailed advice on what to put on the foundation stone - To help him find benefactors asks for a list of the church requirements, number of pillars, etc.

[Torino], 10 luglio [18]92

Car.mo D. Macey,

Abbiám ricevuto a suo tempo la facciata della nuova chiesa; va assai bene, ma pesa un po' troppo e difficilmente potremo inserirla nel Bollettino<sup>1</sup>: procureremo inviarla nei pacchi di più bollettini inglesi che spedito per la propaganda<sup>2</sup>.

Mi rallegro che presto possiate mettere la pietra fondamentale. Con rincrescimento io non potrò presenziare la cerimonia se non in ispirito. Se il Signore mi conserva in salute farò il possibile per presenziare la consacrazione.

Quanto a ciò che si ha da mettere dentro alla pietra fondamentale potrai forse trovarlo nel Bollett. francese del Luglio od Agosto del 1890 dove si descrive la funzione che si fece a Liegi<sup>3</sup>.

5

10



72 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

Bisogna avere un'urna di vetro o di metallo, dentro cui si può mettere qualche moneta, qualche medaglia del S. Cuore e di Maria Ausil., qualche ritratto del Papa, della Regina, di D. Bosco, del Vescovo, magari anche il tuo e mio ritratto indicati  
 15 le persone a cui si riferiscono, poi un verbale contenente le varie particolarità della fondazione e benedizione. Sarà bene in esso far anche menzione della C.ssa di Stacpoolle. Ho incaricato D. Durando<sup>4</sup> di prepararti l'abbozzo; giacché non possiamo di qua preparare tutto il verbale non potendo conoscere le particolarità. Questo verbale  
 20 sarà conveniente scriverlo su cartapeccora e che porti la firma del Vescovo che benedirà, di te e di vari personaggi presenti alla funzione.]

Sono contento che abbi ricevuto già un chèque da Lione, come ci annunci colla tua di avanti jeri, spero ne avrai a quest'ora già ricevuto un altro più abbondante, cioè di 400 sterl. di cui ci favorirai presto un cenno di ricevuta.

Mi fa pur piacere la notizia delle buone disposizioni della C.ssa di Stacpoolle. Speriamo bene. - Già l'aveva anch'io visitata l'inverno scorso, come ti scrissi, ed aveva mostrato disposizioni abbastanza favorevoli. - Quando si potrà affidar le scuole femminili alle nostre Suore sarà poi anche più soddisfatta. Volentieri ti permetto di andarle far visita con biglietto circolare. Converrà però assicurarti di trovarla in Roma quando tu vi andrai. - Quanto al prendere marmi | inglesi, credo che si potrà  
 30 contentare, ciò farà pur piacere ad altri inglesi.

Penso che sarebbe pur bene rappresentar la vostra chiesa di fianco in tutta la sua altezza e farmi anche avere il numero delle colonne che ci vorranno, degli altari, delle balaustre, dei quadri e statue, delle campane ecc. - Ciò potrà servire a trovar benefattori.

Tanti cordiali saluti a tutti codesti confratelli e giovani che debbono servire come altrettante pietre fondamentali di codesto novello stabilimento Salesiano colla loro pietà, scienza e virtù. - Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Il chèque di 280 sterline non è esigibile che fra tre mesi. Conservalo e servirà già  
 40 come acconto pel mese di Settembre.

1 luglio] 7 21 come *emend ex* ..... 22-23 cioè di 400 sterl. *add sl*

1. The design of the Church duly appeared printed in the Bulletin.
2. The difficulty was to collect the money necessary for the Church; the hope was that the Bulletin would encourage donations from its readers.
3. The article in the French Bulletin gives an account of a similar event in Liege specifying the contents of the memorial casket.
4. Don Celestino Durando (1840-1907). Provincial of the Houses all'Estero and member of the Superior Council.

[20]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 10 July [18]92

Dear Fr Macey,

A short time ago we received the facade of the new church; it is quite good but a bit bulky, so it would be difficult to send it out with each copy of the Bulletin. We

shall include them in the bulk packets of the English Bulletins we send out for propaganda purposes.

I am pleased to hear you will soon be in a position to have the foundation stone laid. I am sorry I shall not be able to be present at the ceremony except in spirit. If the Lord gives me the necessary health I shall do my utmost to be there for the consecration.

If you consult the July or August 1890 issue of the French Bulletin you will have the answer about what has to be placed in the foundation stone, for there is a description there of a similar function at Liege.

There will need to be a glass or metal container which should enclose some coins, medals of the Sacred Heart and of Mary Help of Christians, photographs of the Pope, of the Queen, of Don Bosco, of the Bishop, perhaps even of you and me, with indications of who the various people are, a report with details of the foundation and the blessing. It would be well to include a reference to the Countess Stacpoole. I have asked Fr Durando to draft you something; we cannot do the final copy for you since we have no knowledge of the details. This document should be written preferably on parchment and should bear the signature of the Bishop who does the blessing, of your good self and of the leading people present.

I am glad to see from your letter which I received the day before yesterday that you have already received a cheque from Lyons. By now I trust you have received an even bigger one, for £ 400 sterling in fact; please let me know of its safe arrival.

I was also pleased to hear that Countess Stacpoole is well disposed towards you. Let us hope all goes well. I visited her myself last winter, as I told you in one of my letters, and I found her quite favourable. She will be even more pleased when you are able to entrust the girls' school to our Sisters.

I willingly give you permission to buy a return ticket and pay her a visit. Only you had better make sure first she is in Rome when you intend to call. - As for using English marble, I think you can go along with the idea. This will find favour with other English people.

I think it would be good to get out a sketch showing a side elevation of your church depicting its full height. Let me know too the number of pillars needed, the number of altars, altar-rails, pictures, statues, bells, etc. It would help us in our search for benefactors.

Cordial greetings to all the confreres and to our young people: by their piety, knowledge and virtue they should serve as the foundation stones of your new Salesian establishment. - Believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. The cheque for £ 280 is not payable for 3 months yet. Keep it carefully: it will serve as part payment for September.

21

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900121)  
Holograph 1 sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left 1 page: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" on top right hand corner the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." the date is written over these words measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

74 *Letters M. Rua ... 1892*

Acknowledgement of receipt of design showing elevation of the church and an expression of satisfaction over offering made by Mr. Hanmer - Promises publication in the Bulletin of the account of the laying of the Foundation Stone

[Torino], 24 luglio [18]92

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Con piacere ricevetti la gradita tua del 20 corr. col disegno dell'elevazione della Chiesa, la nota dei vari lavori da eseguirsi e relativo prezzo e tutto va bene. Speriamo potercene servire a suo tempo a favore di codesta chiesa e casa.

10 Sono contento della visita di M. Hanmer e dell'offerta che vi esibisce<sup>1</sup>. In vista di questa acconsento che si facciano le navate laterali contemporaneamente alla centrale. Ringrazialo tanto per parte mia e digli anche il mio rincrescimento di non aver potuto vederlo a Nizza lo scorso inverno. Invitalo venirci trovare qui a Torino andando o venendo da Nizza.

Vedremo poi molto volentieri la relazione della posa della pietra fondamentale che speriamo pubblicare anche nei bollettini di altre lingue.

15 Il Signore vi benedica e prosperi nelle vostre imprese. - Gradisci i cordiali saluti del

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7

1. Hanmer evidently provided a very generous offering but we have no exact record of how much.

[21]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 24 July [18]92

Dear Fr Macey,

I was pleased to receive your letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> of the present month, together with the design of the elevation of the church, the various jobs in hand and their relative costing: we are happy about everything. In due course, we hope to make use of your plan in the interests of your church and your house.

I am glad Mr. Hanmer paid a visit and gave you the donation he did. In view of the same, I give you permission to build the lateral aisles at the same time you are building the central nave. Thank Mr. Hanmer warmly for me and tell him how sorry I am to have missed him in Nice last winter. Invite him to pay us a visit here in Turin some time, on his way to or from Nice.

We shall be happy to see the report on the laying of the foundation stone for we hope to publish it in the other language bulletins. May the Lord bless you and make you prosper in all your undertakings. Heartfelt greetings from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

1893

22

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900122)

Holograph a double sheet of ruled paper, two pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" on the top right hand corner the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." the date is written over these words measurements: 21 x 13 cm

A whole battery of questions, 14 in all, asking for detailed information regarding the new church, to help D. Rua in the appeals he intends to make

[Torino], 20 gennaio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho bisogno di battere la gran cassa per ottenere ajuto a continuare i lavori di codesta chiesa<sup>1</sup>: favorisci pertanto sollecitamente rispondere ai quesiti che sono per farti.

1. La Chiesa è già coperta? il soffitto è già fatto? 5
2. Le colonne ed i pilastri annunziati sul Bollettino sono già al loro posto?
3. Che cosa sono i rosoni di cui si parla nella nota data sul Bollett. in Ott. ult. scorso?
4. Quante campane volete porre sul campanile e di che dimensione approssimativamente? 10
5. Quante statue ci vorranno e di che valore?
6. Quanti quadri e di che dimensione e valore?
7. Quanti affreschi e di qual valore?
8. Quanti confessionali e di qual prezzo?
9. Quante porte interne? quante esterne e di qual valore ciascuna? 15
10. Come intendete fare il pavimento del presbitero? come quello della chiesa? *flv*
- Quale ne sarà la spesa?
11. Metterete la balaustra? di qual materia? di qual valore?
12. Intendete decorare la chiesa? quale ne sarà l'ammontare?
13. Quanti candelabri grandi e quanti piccoli? di qual valore caduno? 20
14. Intendete fare acquisto di lampadari? quale ne sarà il valore?

Se hai altre informazioni dettagliate a darmi, forniscile che andrà tanto bene.

Spero che riceverai fra breve la quota di questo mese avendone dato la commissione al segretario di spedirtela o fartela spedire. Preghiamo S. Francesco di Sales e D. Bosco ad aiutarci per continuare l'impresa che non abbiamo a fare fallimento. 25  
Il Signore sia sempre con voi e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

76 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

1 gennaio] 1 12 e valore? *add infra lineam* 17 Quale... spesa? *add infra lineam* 23  
mese *emend ex anno*

1. The aim of these questions was to enable Don Rua to search for donors for each element.

[22]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 20 January [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

I shall have to beat the drum if I am to find you help to keep the work on the church going: be good enough then to let me have an early reply to the following questions:

1. Is the church already covered? Is the roof on yet?
2. Are the columns and the pillars that were referred to in the Bulletin already in place?
3. What do you have in mind for the rose-windows referred to in the Bulletin of last October?
4. How many bells are you putting in the steeple and how big, approximately?
5. How many statues will be needed and what will be the cost?
6. How many paintings? Size and price?
7. How many frescoes and cost?
8. How many confessionals and price?
9. How many doors, inside and outside, and what will they cost?
10. What are your plans for the floor of the sanctuary? As for the rest of the church? And the cost?
11. Will you be installing altar-rails? Material and cost?
12. Do you intend to have the church decorated? What will that come to?
13. How many branched candlesticks, big and small? And the cost of each?
14. Are you buying chandeliers? Price?

If you have other information details for me, I would be glad to have them. I hope you will soon receive your monthly allowance, for I have asked the secretary to send it or have it sent on to you.

Let us pray to St. Francis de Sales and to Don Bosco that we don't go bankrupt. The Lord be with you and with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

23

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900123)

*Letters M. Rua ... 1893 77*

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, 2 pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cotto-  
tolengo, N. 32", and on top right the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." the date is  
written across these words measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Practical concerns again about the new church: the bell tower, the sanctuary floor, altar-rails,  
frescoes, etc.

[Torino], 9 febbraio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 24 Genn. Sono pago delle informazioni intorno a  
D. Senes<sup>1</sup>. Ti ringrazio delle informazioni datemi intorno ai lavori che rimangono a  
farsi o a pagarsi: me ne servirò per cercare ajuto. 5

Quanto al campanile, se torna molto comodo e risparmia gravi spese il farlo  
adesso col resto della fabbrica sono d'accordo che si faccia; se poi importa poco farlo  
adesso o dopo il compimento della Chiesa, sarà meglio aspettare a farlo dopo per  
finire più presto il corpo del fabbricato e così più presto farne l'inaugurazione [.] 10

Pel pavimento del Presbitero io non intendo che si faccia ricco, parmi solo  
conveniente venga fatto con qualche aspetto di disegno [.] Per le balaustre vi lascio in  
libertà di farle di marmo o di pietra. Gli affreschi e decorazioni della chiesa si potrà  
farli mentre vi sono i ponti<sup>2</sup>.] 10

*fv* Riguardo al paramentale sarebbe proprio opportuno trovare costì qualche buona  
Signora o comunità religiosa che ve ne facesse un regalo. 15

Il Signore benedica le vostre sollecitudini per la fabbrica e pei fanciulli; intanto  
avvicinandosi il mese di S. Giuseppe procurate di farlo bene per ottenere colla sua  
paterna protezione i mezzi per continuare codesta impresa. Anch'io pongo le mie  
ricerche sotto la sua protezione. 20

Tanti saluti a tutti Salesiani e giovani [.] Credimi sempre 20

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] 2

1. Fr Senes does not appear in our records.
2. Regarding the decoration of the church, the BHC (14 October, 1893) notes some of the Donors: Mrs Whyting, Mr Hanmer, a French benefactor.

[23]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 9 February [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

I have received your kind letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> January. I am satisfied with the infor-  
mation you give me about Fr Senes. Thank you for the information provided about  
the work that remains to be done or paid for; this will be useful to me when I am  
looking for help.

78 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

As far as the steeple is concerned, if it is more convenient and will save a lot of money to erect it now with the rest of the building, then I agree that you should go ahead with it; if it makes little difference whether it is done now or after the church is finished, then it would be better to wait until later so as to hurry on with the main building and have the inauguration sooner.

For the floor of sanctuary, I didn't have in mind anything pretentious, but it should display some suitable design. I leave it to you to decide whether the altar-rails should be in stone or marble. The frescoes and the decorations could be done while the scaffolding is in place.

With regard to the vestments, it would be good if you could find some good lady or religious community locally, to make you a present of them.

May the Lord bless your diligence for the building project and for the children. As the month of St. Joseph draws near try to make it well so as to obtain through his fatherly intercession the means to continue with the project. I am putting my own efforts under his protection.

My best wishes to all the Salesians and young people.  
Believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

24

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900124)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" and on top right the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." the date is written across these words measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

A request for a change in the date of the consecration of the church and a suggestion that financial help might be sought from Mr. Hanmer

[Torino], 3 maggio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

La data del 6 Agosto per la consacrazione della vostra chiesa<sup>1</sup> mi renderebbe quasi impossibile di presenziarla il che mi rincrescerebbe. Se potete anticiparla mettendola, per esempio, al 15 Luglio andrebbe assai meglio. A tal fine, se non si può far diversamente, si potrebbe lasciar qualche lavoro incompleto per finirlo in seguito.

Il mese scorso ti venne in ajuto il Sig. Leeming secondo le promesse che ci aveva fatte<sup>2</sup>: vedi un po' in questo mese o nel prossimo farti ajutare dal Sig. Hammer [sic] che si era incaricato delle due navate laterali.

Tanti saluti a tutti, specie ai tuoi cari giovanetti che desidero di conoscere. Raccomanda loro di far bene il mese di Maria. Questa buona Madre ha grazie | particolari *flv* da ottener loro: ma essi devono amarla molto ed onorarla con fervore.

Il Signore sia sempre con voi e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

15

*Letters M. Rua ... 1893* 79

1 maggio] 5

1. The consecration of the church by Mgr Cagliari took place on October 14<sup>th</sup>, a date when Don Rua was able to be present. See BHC (14<sup>th</sup> October, 1893).
2. Mr. Leeming was probably one of those who lent money to the Salesians in return for an income (but there is no extant record).

[24]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 3 May [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

The date August 6 for the consecration of the church would make it impossible for me to be there, and I should be sorry were that the case. If you could bring it forward, say to July 15, it would suit me much better. To this end, you could leave part of the work to be finished later, if there is no other way of doing so.

Last month Mr. Leeming came to your help as he had promised. See whether you can get help this month or the next from Mr. Hanmer who assumed responsibility for the two side-aisles.

Good wishes to everyone but especially to your young people whom I am eager to meet. Encourage them to keep the month of Mary well. This good Mother has special graces to obtain for them; but they must have a great love for her and be fervent in their devotion to her.

May the Lord be always with you and with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

25

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900125)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, letter-head to the left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", 3 pages and in the top right hand corner the usual instruction: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." and the date written over these words measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Regarding possible dates for the consecration of the church and some thoughts on whether it would be better to go for consecration or a simple blessing

[Torino], 13 maggio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

Per il 6 Agosto mi sarebbe ancor possibile trovarmi costì, ma non potrei più fermarmi neppur un giorno ciò che sarebbe proprio sconveniente, giacché dovrei tosto partire per assistere qui gli esercizi spirituali dei nostri aspiranti. Sarà meglio fare l'inaugurazione verso la metà d'Ottobre: allora potrei fermarmi qualche settimana e

5



80 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

forse potrebbei anche avere alla funzione un maggior numero di Signori, che in Agosto si troveranno in campagna. - Riguardo alla Chiesa<sup>1</sup> Tu mi chiedi se si dovrà benedire o consacrare. Per darti una risposta avrei bisogno di sapere se hai dei debiti per la chiesa nuova: se non vi sono debiti si potrà consacrare. Essendo parrocchia sarebbe più a proposito la consacrazione. - Inoltre amerei sapere come si suol fare per le altre | chiese nuove che si fabbricarono negli ultimi tempi e si vanno tuttora fabbricando in Inghilterra, se cioè si consacrano o solo si benedicono. Procura informarti. *f1v*

10  
15

Procureremo di farti avere prima del termine del mese le 364 sterline che ti mancano per formare la somma mensile.

La Contessa Stacpoole nulla mi scrisse<sup>2</sup>. Non sarà fuor di proposito che ti raccomandi a D. Cagliari di portarle o farle portare a mano qualche altra tua lettera per avere nuove di sua salute e qualche risposta riguardo all'altare: per es. se intende ordinarlo ella oppure dovete ordinarlo voi ecc.

20 Il Signore sia sempre teco e Maria Ausiliatrice ti faccia trovare molte | sterline *f2r* per continuare l'opera vostra a maggior gloria del Cuore Sacratissimo del suo Divin Figlio.

Tanti cordiali saluti a tutti Salesiani e giovani dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] 5 7 alla *corr ex ad* 17 portarle *corr ex* portargli

1. In the first paragraph, "Riguardo alla Chiesa" seems to be written in Don Rua's hand as an after- thought.

2. Don Cagliari and the Countess. The Countess was very difficult to manage (as the Parish priest at East Battersea and Bishop Butt had already found) and now the Salesians in their turn, fell foul of this *mulier fortis*. She, in fact, refused to attend the consecration and another benefactor ended up giving the High altar (as at the East Battersea church). See Dickson, op.cit., p. 124, for details of the consecration.

[25]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 13 May [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

It would still be possible for me to be there for August 6, but I wouldn't be able to stay with you, not even for one extra day, which would be most unseemly: I would have to leave immediately to help out at the retreat for our aspirants here. It would be better to have the inauguration about the middle of October; that would enable me to stay with you for a few weeks, and it might make it possible to have at the function a greater number of affluent gentlemen who are usually on holiday in the month of August. Concerning the church, you ask me whether it should be blessed or consecrated. Prior to giving you an answer, I would need to know whether there are any debts on the new church. If there are none, consecration would, in fact, be more appropriate since it is a parish church. But I should like to know what the custom has been regarding other churches that have been built in England and those that are still being built: are they consecrated or merely blessed? Try to find out.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1893* 81

We shall see to it that before the month is over you have the £ 364 sterling to make up the monthly allowance.

I have had no letter from Countess Stacpoole. It would not be improper to ask Fr Cagliero to take her a letter from you, or perhaps to get someone else to do so: in your letter you could enquire about her health and find out about the altar; whether she intends to order it herself or to leave the matter in your hands, etc. May the Lord always be with you and may Mary Help of Christians help you to find a lot of money to continue your work for the greater glory of the Sacred Heart of her Divine Son.

Cordial greetings to all the Salesians and to your young people from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

26

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900126)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", and in top right hand corner the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." with the date written across these words measurements: 20.5 x 1333 cm

In order to be present at the consecration of the church, D. Rua suggests 15<sup>th</sup> October as a suitable date. Gives advice on the number of bells needed for the steeple - Seeks a trustworthy banking contact for Conte Luigi Radiconi

[Torino], 29 maggio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

A motivo delle feste di Maria Ausiliatrice dovetti differire fino ad oggi la risposta alla gradita tua del 17 corrente. Ora sono a te. - Per la festa della Consacrazione della vostra chiesa, se non vi sono ragioni in contrario, sarebbe più comodo per me fissare la festa della Purità della Madonna, cioè il 15 Ottobre. Così potrei trovarmi qualche giorno prima e combinare con voi il da farsi. 5

Ho visto la nota dei debiti per la nuova chiesa; mi pare non siano tanti. Forse col l'assegno mensile di Agosto e Settembre si potranno coprire. Così potrebbesi fare la consecrazione invece della semplice benedizione, se il Vescovo sarà d'accordo. 10

*flv* Alla Sig.a Contessa Stacpoole puoi differire a scrivere, ma non dimenticartene | in tempo opportuno. Così non cessare di cercare aiuto da altri benefattori.

Per le campane mi si dice da Mons. Cagliero e dagli altri musicisti che per formare concerto devono essere 3 o 5 o 7<sup>1</sup>. Per norma qui ti unirei copia del contratto fatto per S. Giovanni Evangelista, ma l'ha D. Sala<sup>2</sup> spero spedirtelo altra volta. 15

Il Signore sia sempre con voi. Si avvicina il mese del S. Cuore; procurate di farlo il meglio che potete specialmente in casa e nelle scuole. Amiamolo tanto quel Cuore dolcissimo fonte d'ogni grazia. Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 20

P.S. Le decorazioni si potrebbero anche riserbare per altro tempo, come abbiam fatto nella Chiesa di M. Ausil.]

82 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

25 P.S. Il Conte Luigi Radicati<sup>3</sup> di Torino nostro distinto Benefattore è tutore di una parente, dimorante pur in Torino, la cui sostanza è in mano di Banchieri di Londra. *f2r*  
 Desidera conoscere per mezzo di voi qualche persona di abilità ed onestà, a cui potersi indirizzare con tutta sicurtà per incassare quanto dai genitori fu lasciato alla sua pupilla. - Vedi un po' se puoi indicargli qualche persona *ad hoc*. Io gli comunicherei nome ed indirizzo appena tu mi indicassi qualcuno adatto.

1 maggio] 5 14 ti unirei *corr ex ti unisco* 15 D. Sala... volta. *add sl*

1. Three bells do exist in the belfry at Battersea.
2. Don Sala. 1836 - 21.V.1895. Member of the Superior Chapter from 1875 until his death, first as Councillor and then as Economer General who originally opposed the acceptance of the Battersea Mission. See Dickson, op.cit., p. 91.
3. Count Radicati. No record of his having helped in Battersea.

[26]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 29 May [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

The celebrations for the feast of Mary Help of Christians obliged me to put off until today my reply to your welcome letter of the 17<sup>th</sup> of the month. Now I have time to attend to you. Unless there are reasons to the contrary, it would be better for me if you fixed the date of the consecration of your church for the feast of the Purification of Our Lady on 15<sup>th</sup> October. If this is possible, I could even come in advance and spend a few days with you working out the things to be done.

I have seen the register of debts for your new church; in my opinion they are not excessive. We might be able to cover them with our monthly quotas for August and September. That would allow us to have the consecration instead of the simple blessing provided the bishop has no objections.

You may delay your letter to Countess Stacpoole, but do not forget to write at the appropriate moment. Do not forget either to seek help from other benefactors.

Regarding the bells, I am told by Monsignor Cagliari and other musicians that you will need 3 or 5 or 7 if you have campanology in mind. For your guidance in the matter, I would have enclosed a copy of the contract we had when we were working on the church of St. John the Evangelist. Unfortunately Fr Sala has it: I hope to send it on later.

May God ever be with you. The month of the Sacred Heart is drawing near: do your best to spend it well, both in the community and in the schools. Let us love this dear Heart which is the fount of every grace. Greetings to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. The ornamentation could be put off to a later date; we did that in the case of the church of Mary Help of Christians.

P.S. Count Luigi Radicanti of Turin would like your help: he is an outstanding benefactor of ours and at present he is legal guardian to one of his relatives, also of Turin.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1893* 83

His ward's substance is in the hands of London bankers: with your help the Count would like to get in touch with some capable and trustworthy person with whom he can safely communicate, so that the money left to his ward by her parents may be collected. - See whether you can find the right person for this particular work. As soon as you can let me know, I shall give him the name and address.

27

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900127)  
1 sheet of ruled paper, 2 pages, letter-head on left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" and on the top right the instruction: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." the letters WGMG are written across this instruction the writing is in the secretary's hand, with the exception of the date (at the end of the letter), the signature and the P.S. which are Don Rua's and probably the crossing out of the last sentence in point 4, Speriamo poterti etc. measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Still dealing with some practical matters of the church: the question of consecration or blessing, the difficulties with the Countess of Stacpoole, an assurance that money is on the way

\*Torino, 19 giugno [18]93

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 14 cte

1. Se vi sono delle difficoltà per la consacrazione della Chiesa, potrà farsene solo la benedizione. 5

2. Riguardo alla C.ssa di Stachpoole<sup>1</sup> scrivile ancora esponendole la notizia ricevuta ed aggiungendo che spero non sia esatta: perché non puoi credere che Essa voglia mancare ad una promessa fatta da Lei stessa al sig. Don Rua ed a te: se non le è comodo ora, si provvederà un altare provvisorio in legno aspettando che essa possa disporre per compiere la sua promessa. 10

3. Ti ringrazio dell'indirizzo inviato pel sig. C.te Radicati [.]

4. Farò il possibile per affrettarti la spedizione delle 485 Sterline pel mese corrente; ma prega di cuore affinché il Signore ce ne mandi per tante occorrenze. *flv*

Addio carissimo. Confidiamo sempre nella Divina Provvidenza, e sta allegro in Domino [.] Prega per tuo 15

Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Invece del chèque partiranno forse oggi carte valori al tuo indirizzo corrispondenti precisamente al tuo bisogno<sup>2</sup>.

1 giugno] 6 13 *post* occorrenze *del* Speriamo poterti spedir presto un chèque da Lyon.

1. The Countess, in fact, refused to attend or give the altar she had promised.

2. The PS. Cf letter of Don Angelo Lago of same date, 19.VI.1893 in which he encloses 5 bills of exchange of £ 100 each, which (with the deduction of commission) comes to £ 485, he says.

84 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

Don Angelo Lago was born at Pervaerango Cuneo on 19.10.1834, was professed 19.9.1873 and ordained 27.9.1877. He worked closely with Don Rua in his office. He died at Turin 14.3.1914.

[27]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

\*Turin, 19 June [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> of the present month.

1. If there are difficulties having the church consecrated, you could simply have it blessed.
2. With regard to Countess Stacpoole, write and tell her the news you have heard, saying you hope it is not true, as you find it hard to believe she would fail to honour the promise she made to Fr Rua and to yourself. Tell her that if it is inconvenient for her at the moment, you will put up a provisional altar in wood until she feels she is in a position to keep her promise.
3. Thank you for letting me have the address for Count Radicati.
4. I shall do all I can to hasten the despatch of the £ 485 sterling for the current month; but do implore the Lord to send us the means so that we can satisfy so many needs.

Goodbye dear friend. Let us always trust in Divine Providence. Remain cheerful in the Lord. Pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Instead of sending you a cheque we shall send you, perhaps today itself, money orders corresponding exactly to your needs.

28

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900129)

Holograph One sheet of ruled paper, one page, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", and on top right the instruction: "Chi desidera le lettere franche..." The date is written across these words measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Don Rua is surprised to hear there are still debts to be paid, in view of his regular despatch of the money asked for - If they are not considerable, he'll find the money and the church may be consecrated

[Torino], 5 luglio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

Abbiam notato la diversità di prezzo delle carte-valori che ti spedimmo ultimamente.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1893* 85

Il Vescovo è disposto venir a consacrare la vostra chiesa<sup>1</sup>; bene: ma vi sono dei debiti da pagare e questo incaglia alquanto. Come fare? - Fin dal principio della fabbrica tu mi avevi scritto quanto occorre mensilmente; noi esattamente ti mandammo mese per mese il compimento della somma necessaria: ora speriamo che il debito non possa essere di considerazione. Se così è, confidiamo coll'ajuto del Signore si potrà pagar tutto per quella circostanza. Così non vi saranno difficoltà. - Voglia il Cuor di Gesù, che ci ajutò finora, continuarci la sua amorevole provvidenza ed accendere del suo amore tutti gl'Inglesi insieme col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7

1. In Canonical tradition, a Church had to be free of debts before it could be consecrated rather than simply blessed. Consecration implied it could never again be put to secular use.

[28]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 5 July [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

We have taken note of the difference due to the rate of exchange in the money orders we sent you.

So the bishop is willing to come for the consecration of the church: Good! But you say there are still some debts to pay, and this is an obstacle. What are we to do? Right from the start of the building, you have let me know each month how much you needed and, month by month, we sent you the exact sum you required; so we trust the debts which remain are not of any consequence. If I am right in this regard, then, with the Lord's help, we may be able to pay off whatever is owing by the time of the consecration and so the road will be clear.

May the Heart of Jesus who has always helped us so far, continue to show us his loving providence and enkindle his love in the hearts of all the people of England, together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

29

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900130)

One sheet of paper, with the first page in the secretary's hand and the second in Don Rua's. The letter-head to the left is in French: "Oratoire Salésien - Rue Cottolengo, N. 32 - Turin" as is the legend in the top right-hand corner: "Prière d'écrire toujours tres lisiblement son nom et son adresse sur chaque lettre l'oubli de cette précaution nous occasionne de longues Recherches et nous empêche quelquefois de pouvoir répondre aux personnes qui veulent nous faire l'honneur de nous écrire" measurements: 21 x 13.4 cm

86 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

Discusses the wisdom of installing electric light and adds a word of caution about employing an out-of-work tradesman for the job - A further despatch of money and encouragement to buy the field that has come up for sale

[Torino], Ce 16 luglio 1893

Cariss. D. Macey,

Godo delle buone notizie datemi colla gradita tua delli 11 c.te, specialmente delle quattro lampade che ti furono regalate. Ne sia ringraziato il Divin Cuore e M. SS.ma.

5 Sono contento che si usi nella nuova chiesa la luce elettrica<sup>1</sup>, purché non resti poi gabbato; assicurati prima in qualche modo della capacità d'un operatore caduto in miseria. Assicurati prima per non fare spese inutili. Se già altri adottarono la luce elettrica in chiesa, informati se costi meno, e se non presenti difficoltà e pericoli maggiori del gaz.

10 Sono lieto di poterti spedire da Lione 470 sterl. pel mese c.te, ma pel mese d'agosto sarei contento che ti bastassero i due buoni postali qui uniti; vedremo se saprai trovare il resto.]

15 Mentre stava per chiudere la presente mi arrivò la gradita tua del 15 corr. in cui mi dimandi che cosa devi fare relativamente al campo posto in vendita dietro la vostra chiesa e casa. Ben vediamo la convenienza di farne l'acquisto: vi è la gran difficoltà dei mezzi, tuttavia confidiamo nella Divina Provvidenza. Sappi dirmi l'estensione di quella porzione che converrebbe acquistare ed il prezzo. Intanto sta attento a non lasciarti sfuggire l'occasione. *fiv*

20 E tu in queste prossime vacanze verrai a trovarci? Sarebbe forse conveniente per combinare le feste per l'inaugurazione.

Tanti saluti a tutti codesti cari confratelli e giovani. Il Signore vi faccia tutti buoni suoi servi e vi provveda molti e generosi benefattori.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

7 adottarono *corr ex addos*

1. Installation of electric light. See William Brown Notes p. 9. The workman was Signor Fabro.

[29]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 16 July 1893

Dear Fr Macey,

I am glad at the good news you give me in your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup>, especially with regard to the four chandeliers which were given to you. Thanks be to God and Mary Most Holy for the gift.

I am pleased about your using electric light in the new church, as long as you are not cheated over it. First make sure of the technical ability of the workman who has fallen on bad times. Make sure you are not throwing money away. If others have

Letters M. Rua ... 1893 87

already installed electric light in their churches, find out whether it costs less than gas and whether it does not present greater difficulties and dangers.

I am happy to be in a position to send you from Lyons £470 sterling for the present month, but for the month of August I would like you to try and manage with the two postal orders which I enclose. We shall see whether you are able to find the rest.

Just as I was finishing this letter your own welcome letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> arrived. In it you ask me what you should do about the land which is up for sale behind the church and your house. We can see the desirability of purchasing it: the snag is where to find the money. However we have trust in Divine Providence, so let me know the size of the plot you want to buy and the price. In the meantime, be careful not to let the opportunity pass.

What about yourself? Are you coming to see us during the holidays? It might be useful for settling the details about the inauguration festivities.

Best wishes to all the dear confreres and boys. May the Lord make all of you his good servants and provide you with many generous benefactors.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

30

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900131)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, 2 pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cotto-  
lengo, N. 32" measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Don Rua expresses his sense of shock at price being asked for the field: asks Macey if he has not confused square-metres with metres in length and breadth - Invites him to come to retreat

[Torino], 24 luglio [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

Mi fa veramente stupire il prezzo che si pretende pel prato. Non so se io sbagli, ma se le cose sono come tu me le scrivi, sarebbe un prezzo estremamente esagerato<sup>1</sup>.  
Mi dici che vi sono solo 200 metri quadrati; al prezzo di 6000 sterl. Verrebbero a 5  
costare 750 lire il metro. Credo che un metro quadrato coperto di scudi d'argento da  
L. 5 non formi ancora L. 750 e neppure la metà di tale somma. Per altra parte con 200  
metri quadrati non un cortile, ma appena un salone od un laboratorio si potrebbe for-  
mare. Forse avrai voluto dire che ha 200 metri di lato. In tal caso non sarebbe tanto  
esagerato il prezzo di 4000 sterline, che verrebbe a fare L. 2.50 al metro quadrato, ciò 10  
che per un prato è assai alto.]

*f1v* Quanto al venire agli esercizi tu qui a Valsalice<sup>2</sup> lo credo veramente opportuno:  
potremo combinare per le feste e funzioni a farsi in quella circostanza della inaugura-  
zione.

Il Signore vi ajuti e vi mandi molti benefattori e bravi giovani da poter formare 15  
un buon fondamento di personale inglese e poter in seguito continuare le fabbriche  
occorrenti per l'istituto Salesiano Londinese. Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua



88 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

1 luglio] 7 9 tanto *add sl*

1. Don Rua is surely right to question this exaggerated figure. The confusion seems to arise from the difference between an area of 200 square metres or area 200 meters square.
2. The BHC records the departure of Macey for Italy for the retreat. Cf sett. 1893.

[30]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 24 July [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

I am staggered at the price of the plot of land. If I am not mistaken, from what you have written, the price is grossly exaggerated. You tell me the area is 200 sq. metres; at £ 6000 sterling that comes to 750 Lire per sq. metre. If you covered a square metre with 5-lire silver coins it would not take 750 Lire, nor even half that amount. As well as this, 200 sq. metres would hardly be enough for a hall or a workshop, let alone a playground. Maybe you meant not 200 sq. metres but 200 metres in width. In that case £ 4000 sterling would be less exaggerated; it would correspond to £ 2.50 per sq. metre, and even that is very high for open land.

About your coming to the retreat here at Valsalice, I think it would be a very good idea: we could work something out for the feasts and functions to be held in connection with the inauguration.

May the Lord help you and send you many benefactors and fine young men who can form a firm foundation of English personnel and who can continue the building of whatever is needed for the London Salesian Institute. Best wishes to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

31

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900132)

Holograph double sheet of ruled paper, 3 pages, no letter-head there is a 2 line post-script down the left-hand margin of p. 3 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Notice is given that Don Lago will find the necessary money - Don Bonavia returning soon, and maybe Artz will be coming - Relief is expressed over the rectification of the error in the previous letter - Expresses the hope that Battersea may become one of the most important houses in the Congregation

Torino, 10 settembre [18]93

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ho ricevuto oggi la gradita tua dell'8 e subito diedi commissione al caro D. Lago<sup>1</sup> d'ingegnarsi per trovarti il necessario [.] Spero non tarderà molto a soddisfarmi. Stiamo trattando per mandarti il caro D. Bonavia<sup>2</sup>. Se possiamo in qualche modo supplirlo lo

Letters M. Rua ... 1893 89

manderemo volentieri. Del resto procura tu per una domenica di farti supplire da qualche sacerdote di costì e sarà questa la cosa più sicura. Sarebbe anzi conveniente che tu venissi per gli esercizi dei direttori come avrai veduto nella nota distributiva dei vari corsi: così converrà subito cercar qualcuno a tuo posto senza aspettar D. Bonavia.

*flv* Procureremo anche farti avere Artz, se non vi sarà qualche insuperabil difficoltà. 10  
La rettificazione della misura del terreno | ci ha soddisfatti, sebbene ci paja ancora ben caro anche a 200/m giacché verrebbe costare oltre una sterlina per metro quadr.

Mi fa piacere che tu conduca il giovane novizio per la professione: osserva solo se a quel tempo avrà già finito il suo tempo di noviziato. - Saremmo pur molto contenti se tutti tre i novizi potessero venire: ma pazienza! Forse potremo riservare la 15  
funzione per gli altri quando io potrò venire per l'inaugurazione della chiesa<sup>3</sup>.

Spero anch'io che avrete costì molte vocazioni e voglia Iddio che codesta casa diventi una delle più importanti della nostra pia società per numero e santità delle sue reclute.

Venendo tu qua potremo poi anche far l'accettazione regolare di codesti cari 20  
ascritti alla nostra pia società. Mi piacquero molto le loro dimande: spero non vi sarà alcuna difficoltà all'ammissione.

Ho ancora tutte le lettere che mi scrissero vari tuoi allievi per l'occasione di S. Giovanni. Le ho lette tutte attentamente e fui molto contento nello scorgere il loro 25  
progresso nelle lingue straniere, mentre fui vivamente tocco dagli auguri e sentimenti in esse espressi. - Sebbene un po' tardi, favorisci ringraziarli da parte mia ed assicurarli che non ho ritardato cotanto a pregare il Signore di volerli ricambiare coll'abbondanza di sue celesti benedizioni.

Maria SS. Assunta in Cielo sia la nostra guida per la via del Paradiso e D. Bosco 30  
sia sempre il nostro maestro ed esemplare. - Credimi ognora

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Desidero che per la suddetta inaugurazione facciamo una gran bella festa<sup>4</sup>.

1 settembre] 9 33 P. S... festa *add mrg sin del f. 2r*

1. Don Angelo Lago (1860-1916) see note above.
2. Fr Bonavia returned to England with Don Rua for the celebrations for opening the new church.
3. The young novice for profession. And the other 3 were professed on 20<sup>th</sup> October by don Rua himself.(BHC).
4. For Oct. 4 the BHC records: Sull'imbrunire arriva il Superiore Generale S. Don Rua, accompagnato da D. Bonavia.

[31]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 10 September [18]93

Dear Fr Macey,

Today I received your welcome letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> and immediately asked Fr Lago to set about finding you the necessary. I hope he will soon be able to give you satisfaction. We are working out how we can send you Fr Bonavia. If we can manage to

90 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

find a replacement we shall gladly send him. However, do what you can to find a priest to take your place for one Sunday; that would be the safest thing to do. It would be good too if you could come for the rectors' retreat which you will have seen listed among the various courses. That would mean finding someone straightaway to take your place without waiting for Fr Bonavia.

We shall have to find some way too to let you have Fr Artz, unless some insuperable difficulty crops up. We found your explanation about the area of the plot of ground satisfactory, although it still seems a lot of money for 200 metres, since it is going to work out at more than £ 1 sterling per sq. metre.

I shall be happy to see you bring the young novice to make his profession here, but you will have to make sure that he has completed his year of novitiate. We should be happy to have all three novices come, but we must be patient. Maybe we could have the same function for the others when I come for the inauguration of the church.

I too hope you will have many vocations over there, and God grant that your house may become one of the most important in our Pious Society for the number and holiness of its candidates.

When you are here we could have the official acceptance of your dear novices into our Pious Society. I was very pleased with their requests: I trust there will not be any difficulty about their admission.

I still have all the letters your various pupils wrote to me for the feast of St. John. I have read them all carefully and I was very pleased to see the progress they have made in foreign languages, while I was quite touched by the good wishes and sentiments expressed in them.

Although it is now a bit late, be good enough to thank them on my behalf and assure them that I did not wait all this time to pray for them to the Lord, asking him to repay them with an abundance of heavenly blessings.

May Mary Most Holy, assumed into heaven, be our guide on the road to paradise, and may Don Bosco always be our teacher and exemplar. - Believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. For the inauguration I should like us to have a good, big celebration.

32

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900133)

Double sheet of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter-head in French to the left: "Oratoire... Turin" and in top right-hand corner the instruction "Prière d'écrire toujours très lisiblement..." the date is given at the beginning as the 20<sup>th</sup> December, but as the 28<sup>th</sup> at the end of the postscript on page 3 Page 1 is in the secretary's hand but with some small insertions by Don Rua at the bottom of the page viz the words "a te" between "scritto" and "in proposito"; the words "con comodità" between "portarti" and "Wardour Castle" and then following this last expression, the insertion "intendendoti col medesimo sul tempo opportuno" the postscript on pages 2 & 3 is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Macey is invited to go in person to Wardour Castle to see for himself the proposed new foundation at the request of Fr Dupuy S.J.

Letters M. Rua ... 1893 91

[Torino], Ce 20 décembre 1893

Carissimo Don Macey,

Il R. Padre Dupuy S. J.<sup>1</sup> dimorante a Wardour Castle-Salisbury, in qualità di Cappellano di Lord Arundell<sup>2</sup>, e che ti scrisse già sul proposito della fondazione Salesiana desiderata a Tisbury, scrisse a me pure allo stesso oggetto, dietro tuo suggerimento<sup>3</sup>. Gli ho risposto che la cosa potrà riuscire ma non subito per la mancanza di personale e che intanto avrei scritto a te in proposito. Ed è quanto faccio oggi stesso, pregandoti di portarti con comodità a Wardour Castle, intendendoti col medesimo sul tempo opportuno, esaminare i locali, i terreni | offerti etc. etc.; tutto vedere e sentire insomma, e tutto riferirmi puntualmente.

Tanti affettuosi saluti a tutti codesti miei cari figli: pregate sempre per me, ch'io non lascio mai di farlo per voi e vi benedico sempre dal fondo del cuore e sono

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Favorisci rimettere al caro D. Bonavia l'unito biglietto a lui indirizzato con tanti miei saluti. Poi leggi l'altra lettera e spediscila affrancata al suo indirizzo. Se viene trovarti tal giovane, osserva se ha buone disposizioni ed in tal caso farai bene | interessarti di lui per trovargli un impiego. Forse D. Bonavia lo ricorderà ancora. Tanti saluti a tutti codesti cari confratelli, ascritti e giovani a cui prego da Gesù Bambino mille benedizioni. 28. 12. 93.

8 con comodità *add sl* 8-9 intendendoti... opportuno *add sl*

1. Fr Dupuy S.J. the chaplain to the Arundels cf his letter to Macey of 1.II. 94. (ASC).
2. Lord Arundel belonged to the cadet branch of the Norfolk dynasty, the Fitzallen Howards. Wardour Castle in Dorset was the first purpose built Catholic chapel in the classical style in the 18<sup>th</sup> Century after the Reformation and was the site of the ordination of the first Catholic Bishop for the United States of America.
3. Wardour Castle and Tisbury. (cf Durando file) What was on offer was pastoral care of the Catholics in Tisbury village, a new church still to be built and a salary, but not what the Salesians were looking for: namely, a novitiate house.

[32]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 20 December 1893

Dear Fr Macey,

The Rev. Fr Dupuy S.J., resident chaplain to Lord Arundel at Wardour Castle, Salisbury, wrote to you some time ago about the desirability of making a Salesian foundation at Tisbury; at your suggestion he then wrote to me about the same matter. I have replied saying the project is possible but not immediately, for lack of personnel, and that in the meantime I was writing to you about it. And that is the point of the present letter. At your convenience and at a time that will suit Fr Dupuy, I would like you to go to Wardour Castle and look over the place we are being offered; the

92 *Letters M. Rua ... 1893*

buildings, land, etc. Examine everything and listen carefully, and then let me have a full and early report.

Affectionate greetings to all my dear sons: pray for me; I never fail to do so for you. From the bottom of my heart I bless you and I remain.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Please give Fr Bonavia the enclosed note I have addressed to him with all my kind greetings. Then read the other letter and post it to the address indicated. If this young man comes to visit you, see if his dispositions are right: if they are, it would be good to take an interest in him and try to find him a job. Perhaps Fr Bonavia still remembers him. Greetings to all my dear confreres, novices and pupils. I pray that the Child Jesus may grant them many blessings. 28. 12. 93.

1894

33

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900134)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, 2 pages, letter-head on left: "Oratorio... Via Cotelengo, N. 32" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua tells Macey the visit to Wardour Castle is not pressing, not to rush at the new foundation and to compare it in any case with that offered in Hereford; informs him Mr. Leeming is willing to put up money for the field

[Torino], 5 gennaio [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Non occorre andar tanto presto a visitare la proprietà che ci viene esibita. Potrai andarvi con comodità. Sarà conveniente prima intenderti per lettera, per non arrischiarti d'andare forse in assenza dei Signori Proprietari. Vediamo anche noi la convenienza di collocare altrove i cherici per far posto ad altri giovani nella vostra casa, la difficoltà sta nel trovare il Prete disponibile da mandarvi. Quindi nasce la necessità d'andare adagio nel fare la nuova fondazione. Appena avrai visitato ci scriverai tutto chiaramente descrivendo il sito, il clima, le condizioni; e noi a seconda delle circostanze faremo o no l'accettazione fissando poi il tempo per l'apertura della casa.

Potrai pur anche fare il confronto tra questa nuova proposta e quella di Hereford del Conte Lubienski<sup>1</sup> [.]

Quanto al campo già sai che il Sig. Leeming si è disposto a somministrare 2/m sterline alle condizioni convenute. - Forse il prezzo non supererà tale somma e allora tutto sarà aggiustato. - Se poi sarà maggiore speriamo si potrà avere qualche mora al pagamento; ed in questo modo ci resterà tempo a provvedere. Intanto sarà conveniente che tu scriva al Sig. Leeming<sup>2</sup> notificandogli a che punto sono le cose.

Quanto al ch. Buss<sup>3</sup> di cui mi scrivevi colla tua del 19 Nov. adesso trovasi tranquillo e va avanti bene nello studio della teologia.

Continuate bene il nuovo anno. Gesù vi arricchisca dei doni con cui arricchì i Santi Magi.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] - 10 o no *add sl*

1. Count Lubienski and the Hereford project never came to anything because of the Bishop of Newport's fears that, since the village already had two convents, another religious house would arouse Protestant prejudice.

2. Mr. Leeming and the purchase of the field; his very considerable offer was £ 2,000 towards the purchase of Surrey Lodge.

3. Charles Buss (see index of names).

94 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

[33]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 5 January [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

There is no urgency about the visit to the property we are being offered. You can take your time. I think it would be just as well if you make arrangements first by letter, otherwise there may be no one there when you turn up. We, too, think it would be a good thing to move your clerics elsewhere to make room for more boys in the house. The problem is the availability of a priest to send you. Consequently don't rush into making the new foundation. As soon as you have seen the place write to us giving a clear description of the site, the climate and the conditions; and on the basis of such information we shall decide whether or not to accept, and we shall fix a date for the opening.

See how this new proposal compares with that of Hereford suggested by Count Lubienski.

As for the field you know already that Mr. Leeming is willing to let us have £2,000 sterling, subject to the terms agreed. - Maybe the price will not be higher than that, in which case we would be all right. If, in the event, the price turns out to be higher, perhaps we might be allowed a longer time for payment, which would give us a chance to make provision. - In the meantime I think you should write to Mr. Leeming letting him know how things stand at present.

Regarding the cleric Buss, about whom you wrote in your letter of November 19, he is quite happy now and is going ahead with his study of theology.

Maintain the good spirit in which you began the New Year. May Jesus endow you with the blessings he lavished on the Holy Magi.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

34

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900135)

Holograph postcard addressed "Al Rev. D. Charles Macey Parroco Battersea - Orbel Street 64 - Londra" the English postmark has obliterated a couple of words at the foot of the message measurements: 8 x 14 cm

D. Rua is interested in the invitation to Burton Park, but asks for a general picture of the three proposals: Bullingham, Tisbury and Burton Park; is praying that the field may come our way

Torino, 4 marzo [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Mi piace anche la proposta per Burton Park<sup>1</sup>. Desidererei sapere la vera distanza sua da Londra e dalla ferrovia e quali pesi andrebbero uniti alla donazione. Se poi non ti è di troppo disturbo darci un quadro delle tre proposte: Bullingham, Tisbury e Burton colle relative distanze da Londra e dalla ferrovia, vantaggi e pesi, noi potremo giudicare e darti una risposta sulla scelta a farsi. Non so peraltro come si potrebbe

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 95

di quest'anno scolastico effettuare l'apertura. Dimmi qual progetto avresti in proposito. - Esaminerò riguardo all'offerta del Sig. Hanmer. - Pregheremo per gli esami e pel campo sul quale finché non è venduto si ha speranza. - S. Giuseppe ci ottenga quanto sarà di magg. gloria a Dio. Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. Amico  
S. M. R.

1 marzo] 3

1. The three proposals. Cf Macey > Durando esp. Macey-Rua (3.4.94) ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*, mc. 3650 A 1. where Macey describes the three offers in detail. Burton Park is 2 ½ hrs from London, still in the same diocese (Southwark); on offer: a new church house and property but Mr Biddulph, the squire, says he is unable to give us the property absolutely because of a trust deed which says the property must remain in the hands of 3 laypeople. Macey hoped to be able to overcome this by having 3 laybrothers made trustees but it was legally impossible. At Tisbury, near Wardour Castle, Salisbury, there was a small property, but no church or house but a promise of funds from Lady Arundel. At Bullingham while the Count was willing to give the property, the Bishop of Newport was concerned that, since there were already two convents of women and girls, it might upset the local Protestants to see a novitiate there. (See Bishop of Newport's letter to Macey, Sept 6<sup>th</sup> 1894, 3650C5). In the event, none of them were taken up.

[34]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 March [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

I like the proposal about Burton Park. I should like to know just how far it is from London and from the railway station, and what obligations would be attached to its donation. If it would not be too much trouble for you, could you let us know the full details of the three proposals: Bullingham, Tisbury and Burton, with their respective distances from London and from the railway station, together with the advantages and disadvantages in each case: we would then be in a position to make a judgement and advise you in our reply, on the choice to make. I do not see, mind you, how we could open anything in this scholastic year. Tell me how you see things. - I shall look into Mr. Hanmer's offer. We shall pray for the examinations and for the field for, as long as it remains unsold, there is hope. May St. Joseph obtain for us whatever is for God's greater glory. Best wishes to you all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

35

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900136)

A single sheet of ruled paper, 1 page, in secretary's hand, signature included letterhead to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm



96 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

D. Rua promises to do everything possible to send a monthly quota of £ 500 but holds out little hope for the following month; forewarned is forearmed

[Torino], 16 marzo 1894

Car.mo D. Macey,

Per questo mese farò ancora uno sforzo estremo per mandarti la mesata intiera di 500 £g. ma in seguito ti assicuro che non sarò più in grado di far tanta spesa<sup>1</sup>.

5 Perciò pensaci per tempo onde non restare poi imbarazzato.

Qui uniti due vaglia inglesi come precursori della mesata che verrà presto.

Mi rallegro delle buone notizie datemi colla tua ultima lettera. Spero che gli esami riusciranno bene, e ne resterai consolato. Così sia.

Mille cordiali saluti a te ed a tutti. Fa coraggio a D. Bonavia ed abbine cura [.]

10 Dio vi benedica tutti col tuo in Corde Jesu

Aff.mo

Sac. Michele Rua

1 1894 *corr ex* 1893

1. This monthly subsidy was a very considerable sum which Don Rua clearly found it difficult to raise. (See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 132ff.).

[35]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 16 March 1894

Dear Fr Macey,

This month I am once again having to make an enormous effort to send you the full monthly quota of £ 500 sterling, but I have to tell you that I shall not be able to spend so much in future. And so, think ahead so as not to find yourself in an embarrassing situation.

I enclose two English money orders in advance of the rest of the quota which will reach you soon.

The news contained in your last letter made me very happy. I hope the exam results will be good and a consolation to you. May it turn out that way.

Many heartfelt greetings to you all; cheer up Fr Bonavia and take care of him. May God bless you all and together with yours in the Sacred Heart of Jesus etc.

Aff.

Fr Michael Rua

36

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900137)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" following the postscript on page 3 there are 3 lines in the secretary's hand: "Favorisci ringraziare..." measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 97

Since Macey is on the point of making further purchases D. Rua sends him copy of a statute drawn up by a lawyer friend for the setting up of a limited company allowing the purchase of property even abroad and to avoid succession disputes - He advises Macey to go into the possibilities of doing the same in England

[Torino], 27 aprile [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Tu stai per fare nuovi acquisti in Londra ed altrove, e credo che il Sig. Vostro Ispettore D. Durando abbia risposto alla gradita tua dell'altro dì: noi pure siamo continuamente nel bisogno di fare acquisti e vendite. Venne in mente a qualche bravo avvocato nostro buon amico di costituire costì in Londra una società anonima secondo le leggi inglesi con facoltà di comprare stabili anche all'estero e così poter evitare i tanti diritti di successione alla morte dei proprietari. - Fu a tal fine redatto un progetto di statuto ed io te ne mando copia, affinché tu possa sottoporlo all'esame di qualche buon avvocato inglese per vedere se è conforme alle leggi inglesi. Già fu presentato in passato a qualcuno e finora non si ebbe risposta. Vedi un po' tu di farne tosto la traduzione e farci conoscere il parere, come dicevo, di qualche buon avvocato di costì. So che negli Stati Uniti | già si sono costituite società di simil fatta: penso che anche in Inghilterra sia ciò possibile.

Ti mando anche copia della lettera con cui il progetto veniva accompagnato, perché potrà servire a dare maggior luce al medesimo<sup>1</sup>.

Intanto preghiamo Maria Ausiliatrice che voglia ottenere i lumi e le grazie affinché facciamo anche in questo la Divina Volontà. A tale scopo eziando procurate di far bene il prossimo mese a Lei dedicato.

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Nell'inverno scorso tu ci scrivevi che il Sig. Hanmer ci aveva mandato un'offerta senza ricevere risposta. Se lo vedi fagli tanti ringraziamenti e tanti rispetti ed in pari tempo fa pure le nostre scuse che non risponderemo perché la sua lettera dev'essere andata smarrita, giacché dopo diligenti ricerche non trovammo né lettera, né offerta, malgrado si sia attentissimi a registrare tutte le offerte. Favorisci ringraziare tanto D. Bonavia e D. Barni<sup>2</sup> delle bellissime lettere che mi hanno scritto e salutameli caramente.

1 aprile] 4

1. Cf Draft document of Tovini to Rua of 17.IV.1894 and letter of Macey to Rua of 22.IV.1894. (Note the instruction of D. Rua written over Macey's letter: D. Durando dica che non convenga comprare ancora e fabbricare su terreno altrui. Osservar le condiz. di Burton Park. Resp 26/5). Macey had written to Durando on March 10 about Burton Park and to Don Rua on the same subject on May 19. Tovini was the lawyer friend of Don Rua and Founder of the Bank of Brescia and of the Banco Ambrosiano. His Cause for beatification introduced.

2. Federico Barni (see index of names) came to England in 1893 and was the pioneer of the work in Cape Town in December 1896. He also worked in the ill-fated expedition to Jamaica and ended his days in the USA.

98 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

[36]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 27 April [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

You are on the point of buying more property in London and elsewhere, and I believe your provincial, Fr Durando, has sent you a reply to your welcome letter of the other day. - We too are regularly having to buy or sell. A good lawyer friend of ours had the idea of setting up a limited company in London, in keeping with English law, entitled to purchase property (even overseas), as a way of avoiding all the problems of inheritance following the death of the legal owners. - With this in mind we have had a projected statute drawn up. I enclose a copy so that you may submit it to some good English lawyer and find out if it is in keeping with English law. We did submit it to someone some time back, but so far we have never had a reply. I leave it to you to have it translated soon and to let us know, as I said, the opinion of some good English lawyer. I know that similar companies have been set up in the United States. I should imagine that something of the same kind is possible in England.

I am also enclosing a copy of the letter that went with the draft document, for it may clarify the latter. In the meantime let us pray to Mary Help of Christians that she may obtain light and grace on our behalf so that in this affair too, we may be doing the will of God. To this end furthermore, try to make the best use of the coming month which is dedicated to her.

Greetings to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. You wrote to us last winter saying that Mr. Hanmer had sent us an offering but had never had a reply. Should you see him give him our sincere thanks and greetings: express our apologies too, for the lack of reply. His letter evidently went astray, for even after careful search we found no trace of either letter or offering and yet we are meticulous in registering offerings. Kindly thank Fr Bonavia and Fr Barni for the fine letters they wrote, and give them my best regards.

37

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900138)Half a sheet of paper in secretary's hand, with writing on both sides autograph signature  
measurements: 10.5 x 13.5 cm

Regarding the translation of the new volume of the Rules and Deliberations

Torino, 9 giugno 1894

Caro D. Macey,

Spero che avrai ricevuto il nuovo volume delle regole e deliberazioni<sup>1</sup> e l'avrai trovato bello sotto ogni rispetto. Desiderando farlo tradurre in *inglese* perché i pre-

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 99

senti ed i futuri novizi di costì possano pienamente intendere le regole che hanno a  
 praticare, desidero sapere se vi sia costì chi sia capace di farmi questo lavoro ed al  
 più presto. | Scrivimi due parole di risposta per mia norma. 5

Salutami tutti i conf.lli gli alunni carissimi invitandoli a nome mio a passare  
 santamente il bel mese di Giugno, consacrato al Sacro Cuore di Gesù che fu tanto  
 generoso con noi da darci tutto sé stesso. - Prega per me e credimi 10

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1. Don Rua is often described in the literature as the 'living Rule'. This letter is only one of  
 two where the Rule is mentioned. The early translations of the Rule proved difficult. Cf Taped  
 comments of Fr Brown. Also WB Notes p. 12. The first English translation was the work of  
 Fr Bonavia and Bro. Ernest Marsh, but it was never printed. 15

[37]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 9 June 1894

Dear Fr Macey,

I hope you have received the new volume of the rules and deliberations and that  
 you have found it good from every point of view. I would like it to be translated into  
 English so that the present and future novices over there may fully understand the rules  
 they will have to practise, and I would like to know whether you have anyone able to  
 this work (and quickly) for me. Drop me a line so that I may know how things stand.

Give my greetings to all the confreres and pupils, and urge them in my name to  
 spend in a holy manner the lovely month of June which is consecrated to the Sacred  
 Heart of Jesus, to him who was so generous with us as to give himself up completely  
 for our sake. Pray for me and believe me I am

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
 Fr Michael Rua

38

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900139)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32",  
 writing on front only measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Acknowledges receipt of draft of English document equivalent to one sent from Italy; congrat-  
 ulations to the lawyer

[Torino], 12 giugno [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto il progetto di Società proposto dall'III. Avv. Rich.d C. Ralph<sup>1</sup>. Vi  
 ho dato una scorsa e mi parve un lavoro ben compito. - Ne farò fare la traduzione e  
 solleciteremo quanto si può l'esecuzione. 5

100 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

Intanto fagli cordialissimi ringraziamenti e complimenti, esprimendogli la nostra fiducia che vorrà continuare ad assisterci finché saremo in bisogno de' suoi saggi consigli. Assicuralo che non mancheremo di pregare caldamente il Signore per lui e tutti i suoi cari.

10 Tanti saluti a tutti codesti cari confratelli ed allievi. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6

1. Richard C. Ralph, a lawyer (cf subsequent reaction to the cost of his work). See Letter 45 where he is still waiting for it...

[38]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 12 June [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

I have received the draft statutes for the projected company drawn up by the solicitor Richard C. Ralph. I have glanced through it and it seems well done. I shall have it translated and then we shall make it official just as soon as we can.

In the meantime please express our most cordial thanks and compliments to him, stressing the trust we have in him and the hope that he will continue to help us whenever we have need of his wise advice. Assure him that we shall not fail to pray earnestly to the Lord for him and all his dear ones.

Greetings to all our dear confreres and to your pupils. Believe me  
I am always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

39

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900140)

One sheet of ruled paper, 2 pages, no letter-head only the signature and the postscript are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A thank-you note for feast-day greetings, in English and Italian

Torino, 23 giugno 1894

Caro D. Macey,

5 Ho ricevuto unitamente alla gradita tua parecchie bellissime lettere in inglese ed in italiano<sup>1</sup> di cotesti carissimi giovani. Ringrazio di cuore e te e loro degli affettuosi augurii, dei lodevoli sentimenti e delle buone disposizioni che nutrite tutti in cuore di essere sempre veri figli di D. Bosco e fare molto e molto bene. Desidero poi che pre-

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 101

flv senti i miei particolari complimenti a quelli che mi scrissero ed abbastanza bene in italiano dando così anche un saggio di quanto hanno approfittato nello studio di questa nostra bellissima lingua. Ringrazio poi tutti delle preghiere e comunioni fatte per me; vi ricorderò tutti in modo particolare nella S. Messa per ottenervi quella grazia che particolarmente desiderate. Salutami tutti i conf.lli e gli alunni si interni | che esterni raccomandando loro di finire bene il mese consacrato al Sacro Cuore di Gesù. 10

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Fa i miei complimenti anche a D. Barni per la sua compitissima lettera in inglese e per le buone notizie che mi manda. Spero anch'io che il famoso campo vi sarà ag-giudicato dalla Divina Provvidenza. 15

1. Evidence that, early on, the study of foreign languages was encouraged among the boys at Battersea.

[39]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 June 1894

Dear Fr Macey,

Together with your own welcome letter I received a number of splendid letters in English and in Italian from your good, young men. I send both you and them my sincere thanks for the affectionate good wishes, praiseworthy sentiments and fine dispositions which nourish your hearts to be always true sons of Don Bosco and to do much good. I would like you to give my compliments particularly to those who wrote in Italian, (and quite good Italian too) - a proof of the progress they have made in the study of our beautiful language. I am grateful to you all for the prayers and communions offered for me. I shall remember you in a special way in the Holy Mass to obtain for you the graces you would most like to have. Give my regards to all the confreres and pupils, boarders as well as day-pupils, and urge them to finish well the month consecrated to the Sacred Heart of Jesus.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. My compliments to Fr Barni, too, for his letter in very accomplished English and for all the news he sends me. I too am hoping that Divine Providence will grant you the famous field.

40

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900141)

Written on the back of an acknowledgement slip written down the left-hand margin are two and a half lines in D. Rua's hand: "Il 26 corrente ho veduto..." In the lithographed text only the date and name of the addressee are filled-in by hand the final digit of the date

102 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

could be a 4 or a 6. It is written right across a decorative double-line border that runs round the slip of paper however, from internal evidence, it clearly dates back to 1894 Festini who is mentioned in the letter was no longer in residence in Battersea in 1896 He was replaced by Aspesi in December of 1894: cf Letter 45 measurements: 10.5 x 14 cm

D. Rua sends thanks for feast-day greetings and suggests best way to raise money for the organ is to get the people to subscribe

Torino, il 25 giugno 1894

Carissimo D. Eugenio Rabagliati - Londra,

Ti ringrazio della gradita tua lettera e penso farti una risposta di tuo gusto col mandarti un bel pensiero del nostro amatissimo D. Bosco scritto di sua mano:

5 *Beati coloro che si danno a Dio per tempo nella gioventù.*  
Sac. Giovanni Bosco.

Gradisci i miei cordiali saluti e prega il Signore

pel tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10 P.S. Ti ringrazio di cuore degli augurii, delle felicitazioni che m'hai mandato pel bellissimo e faustissimo giorno di S. Giovanni<sup>1</sup> e prego il Signore che te li ricambii concedendoti tutte quelle grazie che desideri. Quanto all'organo<sup>2</sup> converrà che promuoviate una sottoscrizione invitando particolarmente i fedeli ed i visitatori a concorrere generosamente per l'acquisto d'uno strumento che può dirsi indispensabile pel decoro delle sacre funzioni. Spero che riuscirai a far bene e fra non molto avrai l'organo desiderato. Salutami tanto Festini e Tome<sup>3</sup> e tutti i conf.<sup>li</sup> ed alunni carissimi alle cui preghiere caldamente mi raccomanderai.

15 Il 26 corrente ho veduto a B. S. Martino tua madre. Sta bene e mi diede pure buone notizie di tuo padre.

18-19 Il 26... padre *add mrg sin f. Iv*

1. The feast of St. John, (i.e. St. John the Evangelist), the date on which Don Bosco had always traditionally celebrated his name-day, a tradition maintained by his successor, Michael Rua.

2. The organ in Battersea Church. W. Brown: Notes on BHC p. 30, a photograph of Ernest Barnes, the boy organist at Battersea Salesian Church. On Sept 29 1894 Macey wrote to D. Rua to say a concert had been given to raise funds for a new organ, and that he had an offer of one at a good price.

3. Festini e Tome. See index of names; no record of a Tome at Battersea in the Elenco.

[40]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 25 June 1894

Dear Fr Eugene Rabagliati,

Thank you for your welcome letter. By way of reply, I am sure you will be pleased to have a thought, reproduced in the handwriting of our dear Don Bosco:

Letters M. Rua ... 1894 103

*Happy are those who give themselves early to God in the time of their youth.*  
*Sac. Giovanni Bosco.*

Accept my heartfelt thanks and pray to the Lord for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
 Fr Michael Rua

P.S. My sincere thanks for the greetings and congratulations you sent me for the great and glorious feast of St. John. I am praying that the Lord may grant you the graces of your heart's desire. - As for the organ, why not get people to subscribe, inviting the faithful in particular and visitors to come generously to your assistance, for the acquisition of what is virtually an indispensable instrument for the dignity of liturgical functions. - I trust you will have notable success and that, before long, you will have the desired organ. - Give my regards to Festini and Tome, to all the confreres, and to our dear pupils, to whose prayers I earnestly request you to commend me.

I saw your mother on the 26<sup>th</sup> of this month at Borgo San Martino. She is well and she gave me good news with regard to your father.

41

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900142)  
 Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, one page, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cot-  
 toleno, N. 32" measurements: 21 x 13 cm

D. Rua advises Macey not to accept Burton Park

[Torino], 28 giugno [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

A volta di corriere rispondo alla gradita tua del 25 corrente.

Non sono cambiate le condizioni da quello che erano l'ultima volta che ti abbiamo scritto; per conseguenza puoi attenerti a quanto allora ti abbiamo risposto, che cioè non convenga accettare l'offerta di Burton Park<sup>1</sup>. - Siamo lieti che quel sito venga tosto destinato ad altro Ordine Religioso che può incaricarsene: speriamo la Provvidenza ci provvederà presto altro locale più comodo e più adatto. - Intanto ringrazia anche per me Mr. Biddulph<sup>2</sup> di quanto era disposto a fare in nostro favore.

Favorisci ricapitare la qui unita e prega pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6

1. Burton Park. On June 1 and again on June 14 Macey had written to Durando giving him full details of the situation at Burton Park: telling him that alienation was not possible as the building and property was in the hands of trustees, so that the Salesians could have the use only if they served the parish, although it would be possible to acquire 2 acres near the church. With these details also the information that Mr. Biddulph was unable to help out financially.
2. Mr. Biddulph: a benefactor.



104 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

[41]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 28 June [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying by return of post to your kind letter of the 25<sup>th</sup>. Since I last wrote to you, the conditions remain the same, so you can follow what we said at the time: namely, it is not opportune to accept the offer of Burton Park; and we are glad that the place will soon be entrusted to another Religious Order which is in a position to take it on. We hope that Providence will provide us before long with a more suitable and more convenient place. - In the meantime thank Mr. Biddulph, in my name too, for all he was prepared to do in our favour. Please deliver the enclosed for me, and pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

42

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900143)

Holograph one sheet of unruled paper, 2 pages, no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Suggestions as to how to present the question of our approach to Bullingham - To the Bishop of Newport - Advises caution - Offer of Count Lubienski at Hereford

S. Benigno, 22 settembre [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Spero avrai già ricevuto da D. Durando l'aspettata risposta da comunicare al Vescovo di Newport: tuttavia coll'occasione che scrivo a D. Giordano<sup>1</sup>, dirigo pure  
5 due parole a te. - La casa di Bullingham per ora si può considerare come collegio od  
ospizio semplicemente; è vero che vi saranno alcuni cherici, ma con essi vi saranno  
pure, spero, varii allievi secolari; perciò più a ragione dovrà chiamarsi con uno di  
questi nomi che con quello di Seminario o di noviziato. In questo senso e sotto tal  
10 nome di collegio od ospizio si può presentar la cosa a S. E. Rev.<sup>2</sup> - Per parecchi anni  
la casa potrà andar avanti così: quando | poi il numero dei cherici ed ascritti crescesse *flv*  
molto, confido che la Divina Provvidenza ci somministrerà altra casa dove rimanere  
senza pericolo di eccitare sospetti o dicerie. - Riguardo poi a fabbricare nel sito che il  
Conte Lubienski ci esibisce, sarà cosa da pensarci assai. Ho ferma fiducia che Maria  
Aus. e D. Bosco da voi pregati con viva fede vi otterranno un locale più vicino a  
15 Londra, più comodo e meno costoso.

Tanti saluti a tutti: pregate per tutti gli esercitandi che sono in questo momento molto numerosi. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 9

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 105

1. Don Lorenzo Giordano Ciriè (Torino) born 30.7.1856, professed at Lanzo 19.8.1873, ordained at Toulon 21.12.1878, was made Prefect Apostolic of Rio Negro, Brazil 1916, and died on 4.12.1919. (see subsequent letter).
2. S. E. Rev: Bishop of Newport, Bishop Hedley OSB. Don Rua shows reserve about opening a seminary or novitiate against the Bishop's advice.

[42]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

S. Benigno, 22 September [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

I hope you have already received from Fr Durando the reply you have been waiting for so that you could send it on to the Bishop of Newport. However, as I am writing to Fr Giordano, I am taking the opportunity to send you a few words as well. The house at Bullingham can be considered for the present as a simple boarding school or hostel; it is true there will be some clerics there, but there will also be some secular pupils with them, I hope, and so it would be better to use one of the above names rather than that of seminary or novitiate. In this sense, and as a boarding-school, the matter can be presented to his Lordship the Bishop. - The house could continue in this way for a few years: when the number of clerics and novices rises substantially, then Divine Providence will, I trust, find us another house where we can stay without any fear of giving rise to suspicious or evil rumours. - Finally, with regard to building on the site which Count Lubienski has shown us, this will need a lot of thought. I firmly trust that Mary Help of Christians and Don Bosco, invoked by you with such faith, will find some place for you nearer to London, more convenient and less costly.

Greetings to everyone. Pray for all those who are making their retreat at present; they are quite numerous. Believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

43

**To Fr Lorenzo Giordano**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900144)

Holograph one sheet of unruled paper, 2 pages, no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A note to Don Giordano who is staying at Battersea, to say there will be no problem about his leaving for the missions with the others - Congratulates him on his English and invites him to enquire about boats leaving for Pernambuco

S. Benigno, 22 settembre [18]94

Car.mo D. Giordano<sup>1</sup>,

Ho ancor sott'occhio la gradita tua del 4 corr. a cui non potei finora rispondere. Ora eccomi a te.

106 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

5 Ho visto la lettera che ricevetti da Pernambuco: non sono alieno che alla partenza di altro personale per le Missioni parta anche tu con un cherico od un coadjutore per ora, riserbandoci a mandar altro personale quando il sito sarà preparato. Certo pel 1° anno non potremo darti molti confratelli, ma quello che non si potrà il 1° anno si potrà, *Deo adjuvante*, in seguito.

10 Mi congratulo teco dei progressi nell'inglese, con cui già puoi fare scuola ed aiutare nella predicazione. Deo gratias! Per ora puoi ancor fermarti costì un poco. Che tu venga verso la metà del mese prossimo ce ne sarà abbastanza. Intanto sarà opportuno, se puoi, che tu cominci prendere informazioni sui battelli italiani, francesi, *flv* inglesi che toccano Pernambuco, sui prezzi e sulle riduzioni che si potranno ottenere, senza ancora prendere nessun impegno.

15 Ti restituisco la tua missiva ricevuta da Recife, mentre ti raccomando di salutare cordialmente per me i tuoi allievi, dicendo loro che la Provvidenza ha già preparato il loro posto dove lavorare a vantaggio delle anime, appena abbiano acquistato le virtù ed il grado di scienza necessario.

20 Tanti saluti anche da D. Tomatis<sup>2</sup> (che è qui a dettar gli esercizi ai nostri ascritti e professi artigiani) e da tutti i Superiori, specie dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 9 11 costì *add sl* 14 sui prezzi *add sl*

1. Fr Giordano. For his visit to Battersea cf. BHC Giugno: Giordano Lorenzo b. Turin 30.7.1856, professed Lorenzo 1873, ord. Toulon 1878, S. America from 1881, Bishop of Rio Negro Brazil 1916, died 1918. Arriva D. Giordano, già direttore della casa di S. Paolo nel Brasile, e si ferma per circa tre mesi in questa casa.

2. Domenico Tomatis. B.23.9.1849 at Trinità, Cuneo. He made his first vows at Lanzo 19.11.1867 and his final vows 23.9.1870, he was ordained 20.12.1873 and died in Santiago 8.10.1912.

[43]

**To Fr Lorenzo Giordano**

S. Benigno, 22 September [18]94

Dear Fr Giordano,

I have never lost sight of your kind letter of the 4<sup>th</sup>, but it is only now that I have had a chance to answer it.

I have seen the letter I received from Pernambuco: I am not against your leaving for the missions at the next departure ceremony; for now, you could take a cleric and a coadjutor with you, and then later, when the site is ready, we could see to the despatch of further personnel. For the first year we shall not be able to let you have many confreres, but what we cannot do in the first year we shall, with God's help, be able to do later.

Congratulations on having made so much progress in English that you are now able to help out with both teaching and preaching. Deo Gratias! For the time being you can stay on there a little longer. If you come here about the middle of next

*Letters M. Rua ... 1894* 107

month, that will be good enough. In the meantime, it would be helpful if you gather information about Italian, French and British ships calling at Pernambuco, noting cost, and available reductions, but without committing yourself to anything definite at this stage.

I am returning your letter which arrived from Recife, and I ask you to give my cordial greetings to your pupils and tell them that Providence has already prepared a place for them where they can work for the good of souls, as soon as they have attained the necessary level of virtue and standard of studies.

Greetings, too, from Fr Tomatis, who is here to preach the retreat to our novices and artisan confreres, from all the superiors and especially from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

44

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900145)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, 3 pages, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" beneath the letter-head the date is given as 23.X.94, but at the end of the postscript there is the date 26.X.94 in the left-hand margin of page 1, and written upwards are the words: "È arrivato il 25/10" the reference is to Fr Giordano measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

An urgent appeal to get in touch with Don Giordano and tell him to report to Turin as the missionaries are ready to leave; and a request to let the Bp of Newport know our Rules do not allow us to leave one man operating on his own

[Torino], 23 ottobre [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Alle istanze del caro D. Redehan unisco le mie raccomandazioni.

Desidero vivamente che presto arrivi D. Giordano: se sai dove si trova scrivigli che prontamente si rechi qua od almeno ci faccia sapere dove i suoi compagni di viaggio e di missione potranno trovarlo per portarsi insieme a Pernambuco. 5

Quanto alla casa di Bullingham<sup>1</sup> se avrai ancora da scrivere al Vescovo di Newport converrà fargli comprendere che noi non possiamo portarci isolatamente a prendere cura di istituti o conventi. Le nostre Costituzioni ce lo vietano: voglia perciò compatirci. - Converrà poi anche tener ben informato il Conte Lubienski e ringraziarlo egualmente della sua buona volontà. Non dobbiamo però sgomentarci di queste difficoltà: il demonio fa quanto può per non perdere il regno acquistato, servendosi anche | delle buone intenzioni delle persone dabbene. Ma preghiamo e confidiamo. Il Signore per intercessione di Maria Ausiliatrice, di S. Francesco di Sales e di D. Bosco verrà in nostro soccorso ed in modo ancor più grande. 15

Il Signore vi benedica largamente ed in questa novena dei Santi ci ajuti ad avanzarci nella santità. - Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

108 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

- 20 P.S. Non ti spedisco più la lettera di D. Redahan<sup>2</sup> perché avanti jeri ci arrivò qui un nostro cherico che sa alquanto l'inglese ed abbiamo mandato lui ad Ivrea<sup>3</sup>. D. Redahan chiedeva appunto un vostro cherico per insegnare agli Irlandesi che abbiano in quel collegio. Per ora adunque non ve n'è bisogno. D. Giordano ci fa sentire il bisogno che avete d'un prete e d'un cuoco. Si farà il | possibile, ma pel prete troviam  
25 gran difficoltà. 26. 10. 94 f2r

1 ottobre] 10 13 delle buone *add* 15 ed in modo... grande *add*

1. Bullingham. On September 29, Macey advised against accepting this offer as the place seemed unsuitable for our scope. Also he had been informed that some people were opposed to the arrival of the Salesians.

2. Charles Bernard Redahan, one of the first Irishmen to go to Oratory in Turin in 1883 (see index of names) See also Dickson, *op.cit.*, pp. 44ff.

3. The college at Ivrea: a missionary training centre. One of Don Bosco's early ideas for getting English-speaking missionaries, was to attract young Irish students to study in Italy.

[44]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 23 October [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

At the earnest request of Fr Redahan I am adding my own recommendations.

I would like Fr Giordano to get here as soon as possible; if you know where he is, please write to him and ask him to come here without delay, or at least to let us know where his missionary companions can meet him so that they can travel together to Pernambuco. [written up the left-hand margin: He arrived on the 25/10].

With regard to the house of Bullingham, if you have occasion to write to the Bishop of Newport it would be good to explain to him that we cannot send isolated individuals to take care of institutes or convents: our Constitutions forbid it; we ask therefore for his understanding. - It would be well too to keep Count Lubinski informed, thanking him at the same time for his good will. We must not be discouraged in the face of these difficulties; the devil does all he can so as not to lose the kingdom he has gained, and to this end he uses even the good intentions of honest people. Let us pray and never lose hope. Through the intercession of Mary Help of Christians, St. Francis de Sales and Don Bosco, the Lord will come to our help in greater ways yet.

May the Lord bless you copiously and in this novena for All Saints help you to advance in holiness. Greetings from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I am not sending Fr Redahan's letter because two days ago a cleric arrived who knows English to some extent, so we have sent him to Ivrea. Fr Redahan's letter was a request for one of your clerics to teach the Irish students we have in this college. For the present then, the need has been met. Fr Giordano has explained to us the need you have of a priest and a cook. We shall do what we can but we shall have great difficulty in finding a priest. 26. X. 94.

Letters M. Rua ... 1894 109

45

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900146)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, one page, letter-head on left: "Oratorio... Via Cotto-  
tolengo, N. 32" and on top right the instruction: "Chi desidera le lettere franche...", across  
which the date is written measurements: 20 x 13 cm

A note sent by hand with a new arrival, the newly-professed confrere Aspesi, who is to take the  
place of Festini who is sick; together with the note, an offering of 5 shillings

[Torino], 28 dicembre [18]94

Car.mo D. Macey,

Latore del presente è il giovane confratello Aspesi<sup>1</sup> che viene sostituire Festini.  
Speriamo potrà riuscire a rendervi buoni servizi e a tal fine prego il Signore.

Ti unisco un vaglia di 5 scelling. Spero potrai facilmente esigerlo, come spero 5  
avrete riscosso l'altro di 20s.

Favorisci rimettere a D. Rabagliati la qui unita.

Sto attendendo il progetto di società anonima. Se io potessi riceverlo prima del  
6 Gennajo, mi farebbe piacere.

Gesù Bambino vi accordi un ottimo anno con tutte le celesti benedizioni. 10

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Ho conservato la tua lettera del 5 Nov. in cui mi dici: Spero di poterle mandare  
qualche cosa a Natale e farò il mio possibile per effettuare questo suo desiderio. Non 15  
avendo finora ricevuto niente avvi luogo a temere siasi smarrita la lettera. - Favorisci  
affrancare e spedire le qui unite.

1 dicembre] 12

1. Giovanni Battista Aspesi, professed 25.IX.1894. Macey had written 2 letters desperately  
pleading for a cook as he had to send Fortunato Festini away on account of illness. First, he  
wrote to Durando on Nov 18, then to Lazzerio on the following day. On December 12 he wrote  
anxiously to say that the promised cook had not yet arrived.

[45]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 28 December [18]94

Dear Fr Macey,

The bearer of this letter is the young confrere Aspesi who is coming to take the  
place of Festini. I hope he will succeed and give you good service. I am praying to  
the Lord that such will be the case.

110 *Letters M. Rua ... 1894*

I enclose a postal order for 5 shillings: I hope you can cash it easily, as indeed I hope you were able to cash the other one for 20 shillings.

Please give the enclosed note to Fr Rabagliati.

I am waiting for the draft of the document making us a limited company. It would be good if I could have it by January 6.

May the Child Jesus ensure that you have an excellent year with many heavenly blessings.

Greetings to you all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I still have your letter of the 5<sup>th</sup> November in which you say: "I hope to send you something at Christmas, and I will do my utmost to meet your wishes". So far nothing has come and I am beginning to wonder whether your letter has gone astray.  
- Will you kindly stamp and post those enclosed herewith.

1895

46

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900147)Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head and writing on both sides  
measurements: 20,5 x 14 cm

D. Rua informs Macey that he is looking for friends who will help with the purchase of the field - Refers to a meeting with Fr Bourne at Cannes and to information supplied by the latter concerning loans from the Bank

Marsiglia, 2 febbraio [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

Dacché entrai in Francia non cessai d'occuparmi dell'acquisto del campo che ci sta tanto a cuore. Fra gli altri ne parlai al Can.co Cauvin di Nizza, che da principio fece qualche difficoltà: ma poi avendo il giorno di S. Francesco veduto il caro Sig. Hanmer da voi ben conosciuto raccomandai a lui di patrocinare la vostra causa presso il Canonico con cui è buon amico. - La cosa riuscì bene e qui ti unisco copia della lettera ricevuta stamane dal sullodato Canonico. - Come vedi, adesso il danaro è pronto secondo il prezzo che tu mi avevi indicato ultimamente. Ora tocca a voi a spingere avanti l'affare. Caso mai voi foste in caso di poter fare l'istrumento d'acquisto nel tempo di mia assenza (che durerà fino al primo di Aprile circa) potrete scrivere direttamente al Sig. Canonicò a Nizza, Rue St. François de Paule, e spero avrete il danaro a disposizione<sup>1</sup>.

Io mi fermo qui fino al 16 corrente; se potrai scrivermi qualche cosa in proposito mi farai piacere.

Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. La settimana scorsa ho visto a Cannes l'Abbè Bourne<sup>2</sup> che accompagnava il nostro Vescovo a Roma. Egli ottenne da qualche banca un grosso prestito per la chiesa del suo seminario e mi diceva che si potrebbe a buone condizioni ottenere anche per voi dalla medesima qualche prestito in caso di bisogno.

1 febbraio] 2

1. For the signing of the contract for the purchase of the field see the BHC for July 10. Cf also letter of D. Rua of 8.II.95.

2. Fr Francis Bourne had founded the seminary at Wonersh, near Guildford and remained both a devoted friend of the Salesians when he became Coadjutor and successor to Bishop Butt in the diocese of Southwark and, later still, at Westminster. (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 87, 88ff.).



112 *Letters M. Rua ... 1895*

[46]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Marseilles, 2 February [18]95

Dear Fr Macey,

Ever since my arrival in France I have taken up the cause of the purchase of the field on which we have so much set our heart. I spoke to a number of people, Canon Cauvin being one of them: he was reluctant to begin with; but on the feast of St. Francis de Sales I met Mr. Hanmer who is well known to you and who is at the same time a good friend of the Canon. I asked him to take up your cause; the move was successful and now I am sending you a copy of the letter received from the Canon this morning. - As you can see, the money is now there for the price indicated in your last letter. It is now up to you to push the matter through. Should you acquire the deed of purchase during my absence (until about April 1), you may write directly to the Canon himself, at Rue St. François de Paule, Nice, and I trust you will get the money.

I am staying here until the 16<sup>th</sup> of present month. If you can let me have a note on the above, I should be pleased. May the Lord bless you all and also

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I saw Fr Bourne at Cannes last week while he was accompanying your bishop to Rome. He received a hefty loan from some bank for his seminary chapel, and he told me that if need be a loan could be had from the same bank for you and on favourable terms.

47

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900148)

Holograph a double sheet of square-lined paper, 2 pages, no letter-head measurements: 20 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua expresses his regret at the way the purchase of the land at Battersea drags on - Informs Macey that Mr. Hanmer has found him another good friend in the person of a rich Protestant, Mr. Rand-Bailey, who is willing to advance money so that a deposit may be put down on the purchase of the land - Asks that his own name be dropped from the list of purchasers

Montpellier, 8 febbraio [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ricevo qui la gradita tua del 7 corrente in cui mi parli del noto terreno. Rinresco che l'affare trovisi in uno stadio da non poterci spingere avanti colla prontezza che si desidererebbe. Pazienza: preghiamo e confidiamo senza farci indiscreta premura.

5 Da Nizza ricevo ancora la lieta notizia che il Sig.r Hanmer avendo fatto nel giorno di S. Francesco di Sales amichevole relazione con un buon ricco Protestante (la cui moglie è fervente Cattolica), si sono fra loro intesi di farti un avanzo come deposito preparatorio per l'acquisto del terreno. Forse il Sig.r Hanmer ti scriverà in  
10 proposito. Penso che tu potrai accettare, facendo però conoscere al Sig.r Hanmer lo

*Letters M. Rua ... 1895* 113

stato della cosa. Chi sa che possa poi servire per cominciar a fabbricare? Penso che quel ricco protestante, che chiamasi Rand-Bailey<sup>1</sup>, verrà a trovarvi quando ritornerà a Londra. È un Signore che fu | molto negli affari a Londra e potrà esservi di grande giovamento.

Quanto agli acquirenti se potrai aggiustarti con mettere un altro al mio posto sarà meglio. Bisognerà cercar uno che sia orfano di ambi; chi sa, forse potrebbe servir D. Bonavia se gode miglior salute. Io sono già alquanto avanzato negli anni e non conviene più caricarmi di nuove proprietà.

Tanti saluti a tutti. Pregha pel

Tuo. aff. in G. e M. 20  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Da Torino mi sarà presto mandato il noto progetto di società: già seppi che arrivò a D. Belmonte<sup>2</sup>.

1 febbraio] 2

1. Rand-Bailey whose wife is a devout Catholic. See subsequent letters.
2. Don Domenico Belmonte (see index of names) He was elected Prefect General in 1886 when Don Rua became Vicar General, in 1891 he became Postulator of Don Bosco's cause for beatification and he died in Turin, 17<sup>th</sup> Feb 1901.

[47]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Montpellier, 8 February [18]95

Dear Fr Macey,

While here I have received your welcome letter of the 7<sup>th</sup> of the present month. You refer to the famous piece of land. I am sorry to hear that things are such that we cannot push ahead as fast as we would like. We'll just have to be patient. We must pray and not lose heart, and avoid unbecoming haste. I have had good news again from Nice. On the feast of St. Francis de Sales Mr. Hanmer had a friendly meeting with a good and rich Protestant (whose wife is a devout Catholic), and they agreed together to advance you a donation so that you can put down a deposit for the purchase of the land. Maybe Mr Hanmer will write you about the matter. I think you could accept the offer, but let Mr. Hanmer know how things stand at present. Maybe there would be enough for you to make a start with the building as well? I imagine this rich Protestant, whose name is Rand Bailey, will pay you a visit in person when he gets back to London. He was in the thick of the business world and could be of great help to you.

As far as the names of the purchasers are concerned, it would be just as well if you can replace mine with someone else's. It should be the name of someone whose parents are both deceased. Fr Bonavia would be all right, provided his health has improved. I am getting on in years and it is better for me not to become the legal owner of any more property.

Greetings to you all. Pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

114 *Letters M. Rua ... 1895*

P.S. From Turin they are sending me the document on the setting up of a limited company. I was already aware that it had reached Fr Belmonte.

48

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900149)  
Single sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" and on top right the instruction: "Chi desidera le lettere franche...", 2 pages no corrections a bracket has been drawn down the right hand margin enclosing the first paragraph, whether by Don Rua, by his secretary or by someone later is impossible to tell measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

D. Rua informs Macey he has borrowed £4500 sterling from Canon A. Cauvin of Nice for the purchase of the land, is enclosing the I.O.U. and a list of dates when payments fall due

[Torino], 17 maggio 1895

Carissimo D. Macey,

5 Ti rimetto copia dell'obbligazione rimessa al C.<sup>co</sup> Antonio Cauvin di Nice<sup>1</sup> per le sterline 4500 imparate ed a te spedite per l'acquisto del terreno a qual proposito mi faresti piacere informarmi a qual punto trovasi la pratica.

10 Coll'obbligazione troverai pure la nota delle scadenze per il pagamento di detto capitale<sup>2</sup>. Codesto è un nuovo enorme debito aggiuntosi ai già molti altri impegni; speriamo che la Vergine SS. Ausiliatrice ci aiuti come sempre fece, ma intanto mi raccomando anche tanto al tuo zelo onde da parte tua si faccia il possibile per abbreviare il tempo stabilito per soddisfare le cose e così risparmiare nella spesa degli interessi.]

In attesa di notizie, ti saluto di cuore invocando su di te e sui cari confratelli di costì la protezione di Maria SS. Aus. *flv*

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Canon Antonio Cauvin. Re. Loan cf ASC Rua 9.136 Mutuo 2. ASC
2. Don Rua's copy of the IOU involved him and his successors in the payment of £4,500 +4% interest in nine yearly instalments in gold until 1913, in order to buy the ground adjoining the church at Battersea (see copy attached to the letter).

[48]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 17 maggio 1895

Dear Fr Macey,

I enclose a copy of the I.O.U. given to Canon Anthony Cauvin of Nice for the £4500 sterling borrowed and sent to you for the purchase of the land, regarding which I should like to hear from you how things now stand.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1895* 115

Together with the I.O.U. you will find a note setting out the dates on which payments fall due. This fresh debt is huge and comes on top of many other obligations. We hope our Blessed Lady Help of Christians will come to our aid as she has always done in the past, but in the meantime, I am counting on your zeal to do everything you can to shorten the time for payment and so cut the extra cost that comes from the interest due.

I hope to hear from you soon. I send you my greetings and invoke on you and on all the confreres in the province the protection of Mary Most Holy Help of Christians.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

49

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900150)

Holograph written on a visiting-card the message begins on the back of the card and continues on the front where the printed name Sac. Michele Rua eliminates the need for a written signature the date is given at the end of the note measurements: 5.5 x 9.5 cm

A request to put a visitor in touch with a fellow Italian in London

\*Torino, 28 giugno [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

*flv* Il latore Sig. Caneparo Giovanni<sup>1</sup> desidera far conoscenza con qualche italiano per scambiare qualche parola pel tempo che rimarrà in Londra. Io lo raccomando a voi a tal fine. Egli ha costì | un figlio che lavorò molto per la nostra chiesa di San Giovanni<sup>2</sup> Evangelista<sup>3</sup>. Il Signore ti benedica col

Tuo aff. Amico  
Sac. Michele Rua

5-6 San Giovanni *emend ex* .....

1. Sig. Giovanni Caneparo appears nowhere else in the correspondence.
2. The words San Giovanni are a correction. Difficult to say what they over-write, possibly Maria Ausiliatrice.
3. The church of St. John the Evangelist in Turin, on which Sacred Heart, Battersea was modelled.

[49]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

\*Turin, 28 June [18]95

My dear Fr Macey,

The bearer of this note Signor Giovanni Caneparo would like to be put in touch with a fellow Italian with whom he might converse while in London. - Please help

116 *Letters M. Rua ... 1895*

him in this respect. - A son of his who worked a lot for our church of St. John the Evangelist is somewhere in London. - May the Lord bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

50

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900151)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, 2 full pages of writing on top margin to the right is written: "Confidenziale" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A confidential letter regarding a priest who had been accused of over-familiarity with women and whose removal had been requested by the Archdiocesan Curia who may, Don Rua suggests, have taken the accusations more seriously than the reality warranted - In fact the priest in question gave long years of fruitful service without further complaints ever being levelled against him

Torino, 12 novembre [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Durante mia assenza, dietro esortazione del caro D. Durando, che credette interpretare mia volontà, partì il conf. D. Diamond<sup>1</sup>, che spero sia felicemente arrivato  
 10 costà. Egli potrà renderti importanti servizi nella predicazione ed in ogni parte del S. Ministero. Conviene tuttavia che tu sii informato sul suo conto. Dalle relazioni che  
 15 ebbi dalla Repubblica Argentina risulta che egli trattasse con troppa familiarità colle persone di diverso sesso, specie colle fanciulle già grandicelle ed anche colle suore.  
 Per tale motivo furono lanciate contro di lui accuse, che forse dalla Curia Arcivescovile furono ritenute per più gravi della realtà. Per tale circostanza il Vicario Generale  
 non ripeté più conveniente il suo ritorno; e noi anche dietro insinualzione di que' *flv*  
 Superiori Salesiani lo ritenemmo in Europa essendoci giunte di là lettere in proposito  
 precisamente quando egli da Londra era già di ritorno qua. - Tu avvisato di questo  
 20 non solo su questo punto, ma anche sulla regolarità di tutta la sua condotta come sacerdote e Salesiano. Intanto se puoi fare a meno di D. Scagliola<sup>2</sup> sarà conveniente tenerlo pronto ad un semplice nostro cenno per Sarrià presso Barcellona qualora non sia ancora partito. In tal caso rimettigli il qui unito biglietto.

Prega pel caro Mons. Lasagna<sup>3</sup> e compagni senza dimenticar presso Dio

20

Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] 11 19 Mons. Lasagna *emend ex don ...*

1. Fr Diamond was one of the original group of young Irish Salesians who went to the Oratory and made their novitiate in 1882. He volunteered for the Argentine mission and seems to have endeared himself to the Irish community there, especially among the Sisters. He eventually went to the USA where he worked in San Francisco for many years at Corpus Christi parish.
2. Don Marcellino Scagliola b. Asti 1843, ord.1878, 1891-94 Falklands, died Mexico 1931.
3. Mons. Lasagna 1850-1895 was an indefatigable pioneer of the Salesian missions in Uruguay, Brazil and Paraguay. He was killed in train crash in Brazil, having been much involved in polemics and was Bishop of Asuncion.

Letters M. Rua ... 1895 117

[50]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 November [18]95

Dear Fr Macey,

While I was away and on the advice of dear Fr Durando, who believed he was interpreting my own wishes, our confrere Fr Diamond went off; I hope he has reached you safely. He will be able to give you good service as a preacher and in the sacred ministry in general. It will be well, nevertheless, for you to know something of his background. From the reports I received from the Argentine Republic, it seems he showed too much familiarity with persons of the other sex, especially with adolescent girls and also with the Sisters. This gave rise to accusations against him which may have been considered by the Archdiocesan Curia as more serious than the reality warranted. In these circumstances, the Vicar General thought it better that he should not return; and in the light also of hints we received from the Salesian Superiors down there, we decided to keep him in Europe, but we got their letters only when he had left London on his return here. With all this in mind kindly give him fraternal help and advice when necessary, not only in this connection but also as regards the propriety of all his behaviour as a priest and Salesian.

In the meantime if you can do without Fr Scagliola it would be well if he were ready to leave for Sarria, Barcelona, at short notice, if indeed he has not left already. In that case, please see he gets the enclosed note.

Please pray for Mgr. Lasagna and his companions, without forgetting in God's presence

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

51

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900152)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32",  
3 pages measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

The drafted document for the legal setting up of a limited company has arrived and the cost comes as a surprise to D. Rua especially as the Italian lawyer had done his work gratis - He informs Macey that the expenses incurred for the missionary expedition make it difficult to send immediate financial help, and encourages him to seek help at home - He asks for information about the 4 Irish candidates recruited by Diamond

[Torino], 18 novembre [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

Non pensavo che potesse costar tanto lo schema di società preparato dal vostro Avvocato<sup>1</sup>. Il nostro, in vista delle opere di beneficenza a cui è destinato il suo, ce lo fece gratuitamente. Già la società è costituita e domani probabilmente comincerà le sue operazioni. Spero che anche voi potrete almeno ottenere una riduzione e che quando si tratti di fabbricare o fare acquisti potrete già avere costituita la vostra

5

118 *Letters M. Rua ... 1895*

società; giacché penso che sarà necessario costituirne parecch[i]e. - Quanto alla spesa necessaria per pagare l'Avvocato ed unitamente soccorrervi per pagare il muro e riparazioni procurerò di spedirti qualche cosa appena ci sia possibile. Ora per la partenza dei Missionari ci troviamo veramente spossati<sup>2</sup>. Spero per la prossima settimana potremo mandarvi qualche ajuto. Procurate anche voi di raggiarvi e cercar soccorsi, giacché noi non possiamo far fronte a tutto: bisogna che ci limitiamo a ripartire quello, che la Provvidenza ci manda, tra le varie case bisognose senza poterci incaricare di nessuna in particolare.

Riguardo a D. Scagliola<sup>3</sup> siamo intesi: rimanga costì a disposizione; intanto continui ad occuparsi, come pel passato.

Abbiam saputo da D. Diamond<sup>4</sup> che vi ha condotto costì quattro Irlandesi. Non so a quali condizioni ve li abbia condotti: ma se credessi conveniente mandarli ad Ivrea, dove vi è seminario irlandese, potrai farlo. Se per esempio, vi troverete costì nelle strettezze di locale, potrete alleggerirvene per far posto ad altri col mandarli qua. Saprai che due hanno ricevuto l'abito chericale in principio del corrente mese e che pare facciano ottima riuscita<sup>5</sup>. - Ora vi sono ancora tre o quattro altri<sup>6</sup>. Giacché si fa la scuola per questi pochi, si potrebbe farla per un numero maggiore. - Tu vedrai quel che convenga fare.

Fa i nostri complimenti ai traduttori del Bollettino. Facendosi coraggio speriamo pel mese prossimo essere a posto<sup>7</sup>.

Tanti saluti a tutti. Il Signore ci conservi tutti nella sua grazia. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Avete finito la traduzione delle deliberazioni? Converrà per ora farle litografare<sup>8</sup>?

1 novembre] 11 5 è] e

1. The solicitor Ralph's fees were clearly a surprise to Don Rua.
2. The missionary expedition: annual departure of new missionaries for South America takes place in Turin, at the Basilica of Mary Help of Christians.
3. Don Marcellino Scagliola (1843-1931) b. Calosso (Asti), 1st vows, Trofarello 1869, ord. Buenos Aires 1878, d. Mexico 1931(Letter 50)
4. Fr Diamond and the 4 Irishmen.
5. The two who received the clerical habit: Patrick O'Leary b. Killarney 1880, professed 1896, ordained 1904, and Charles O'Connor b. Kerry 1878, cert. Ivrea 1893, Perp. vows 1896, left, London 1903.
6. The 3 or 4 others, unknown.
7. The translation of the Bulletin eventually done in Turin by Charles Buss.
8. The lithographing of the Deliberations. Cf notes of Wm Brown, which were later destroyed.

[51]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 18 November [18]95

Dear Fr Macey,

It never entered my head that your lawyer would charge so much for drafting a document for the company we are planning. In view of the charitable purposes for

*Letters M. Rua ... 1895* 119

which it is intended, our lawyer did the work for nothing. Our company is now set up and will probably begin to function as from tomorrow. I hope you will be able to obtain at least a reduction and that when you come to build or to acquire property you will have your company already in place, for I think we are going to have to set up several more. As for the expenses to pay the lawyer and those for the wall and restorations, I'll try to send you something as soon as possible. The departure of the missionaries has drained our resources, but I hope we shall be able to send you some help next week. You must do your part and look around for help, for we cannot shoulder everything. We can do no more than share out what Providence sends us, among the houses in need, but we cannot assume responsibility for any particular house.

Agreed, concerning Fr Scagliola: let him stay where he is and be prepared; but in the meantime, he should carry on with his present job.

We have news that Fr Diamond has brought you four Irishmen (I have no idea under what conditions) but if you think it fit to send them to Ivrea, where there is an Irish Seminary, do so by all means. If you are cramped for space, for example, you could ease the situation by sending them here, and in that way you would have more room available. You'd know that two of your people received the clerical habit at the beginning of the present month and they seem to be doing well. Three or four more have since joined them. As we have to provide schooling for these few, it would be no problem to make provision for larger numbers. I leave you to do as you think best.

Give my congratulations to the translators of the Bulletin. With a bit of courage we should be just right next month.

Kind regards to everyone. May the Lord keep you all in his grace. Believe me to be

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Have you finished translating the Deliberations? For now, wouldn't it be best to just lithograph them?

52

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900153)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", 1 page measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Notification of despatch of £ 245 sterling - Fr Scagliola to go to Barcelona where the Provincial, Philip Rinaldi, is waiting for him

[Torino], 28 novembre [18]95

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ora che cominciamo respirare ti spedisco un chèque pagabile costù a Londra di sterline 245. Favorisci accusarmene prontamente ricevuta per mia tranquillità, fosse anche solo con un biglietto di visita come semplice segno.

5



120 *Letters M. Rua ... 1895*

Pel momento non ho altro a dirti se non augurarti buona novena dell'Immacolata coll'abbondanza delle celesti benedizioni. - Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

- 10 P.S. Favorisci avvisare il caro D. Scagliola che si porti a Barcellona per Sarrià quanto più presto gli sarà possibile. Quell'Ispettore D. Rinaldi Filippo<sup>1</sup> lo attende. Noi gli facciamo facoltà di andarvi per mare, o per terra attraversando la Francia. Che se desiderasse vivamente passare ancora di qua glielo permettiamo. Auguragli buon viaggio per me.

1 novembre] 11

1. Fr Filippo Rinaldi was born at Lu, Monferrato 28.5.1856, was professed at S. Benigno 13.8.1880, ordained priest at Ivrea 23.12.1882. He became the first Provincial of Spain and Portugal in 1892 and in 1901 was elected as Prefect General. On the death of Fr Paul Albera he was elected Rector Major in 1922 and died at Turin in 5.12.1931.

[52]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 28 November [18]95

Dear Fr Macey,

Now that we are able to breathe a little more freely I am sending you a cheque for £245 sterling, payable in London. I would be glad if, for my peace of mind, you'd let me know of its safe arrival: a simple visiting-card would be a sufficient indication.

I have nothing else to add at present, except to wish you a fruitful novena of the Immaculate Conception with copious blessings from heaven. Best wishes to you all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Kindly let Fr Scagliola know that he should move off to Barcelona (for Sarria) as soon as possible. The Provincial, Fr Philip Rinaldi, is waiting for him there. We leave it to him to decide whether to go by sea or overland through France. If he is keen on calling here again on the way we have no objection. Wish him a safe journey on my behalf.

1896

53

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900154)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", 2 pages, in top-left-hand corner the legend: "Chi desidera le lettere franche...", over which the date is written measurements: 20 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua deals with complaints received about non-acknowledgement of offerings; informs Macey that O'Grady would like Diamond back in the Falklands, and a forthcoming visit of Barberis

[Torino], 10 marzo [18]96<sup>1</sup>

Car.mo D. Macey,

Spero che il Rev. Rossiter<sup>2</sup> avrà a quest'ora ricevuto risposta alla sua lettera che ci portava un chèque di £ 20. Se non erro, era indirizzata a D. Redahan<sup>3</sup>, il quale nella moltitudine de' suoi affari scrisse solo pochi giorni fa accusando ricevuta e ringraziando. Io non ricordo d'aver neppur veduto una delle sue lettere, le quali probabilmente furon tutte dirette al medesimo individuo. 5

Riguardo al chèque di Suor Bernardina<sup>4</sup>, come già saprai, non si trova registrato. Occorre sapere quando l'ha spedito e a chi l'ha diretto. Favorisci scriverle tu ringraziandola e chiedendole tali schiarimenti. In pari tempo potrai pregarla a scrivere sempre a me, se ha dei reclami a fare, con tutta libertà, giacché le lettere inglesi se non sono troppo lunghe le leggo sempre senza eccezione, quando sono a Torino. | 10

*flv* D. O'Grady<sup>5</sup> mostra vivo desiderio di avere con se D. Diamond: chi sa se questi ha buoni disposizioni per ritornar alle Malvine? Vedi in bel modo d'informarti e scrivermene qualche cosa, senza però dare a lui nessuna parola in proposito. 15

Sentirò volentieri qualche notizia della tua casa, delle quali da qualche tempo sono digiuno. - Forse fra breve arriverà fra voi il caro D. Barberis<sup>6</sup>. Tenetemelo allegro. 15

S. Giuseppe vi assista in tutto il corso della vita e specialmente al gran passaggio. Tanti saluti a tutti dal 20

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Ti unisco un vaglia di 10 scelling: mi dirai se l'avrai ricevuto. Probabilmente all'Ottobre prossimo avremo bisogno di un po' di personale inglese da spedire al Capo di B. Speranza<sup>7</sup>: fossero anche degli artigiani andrebbe bene. 25

1 marzo] 3

122 *Letters M. Rua ... 1896*

1. The date. In view of later developments (cf letter) it is worth noting that Macey had written to Lazzero (on Feb 11 of the year 1896) asking for two coadjutors immediately, adducing that the employment of outsiders would be costly. He adds this significant sentence: "Gli inglesi non vogliono entrare la n.S. come coadiutori perché non porta un abito religioso. Avremmo avuto molti se non fosse stato per questo, ma senza un abito non vogliono restare". Later on in the year, Rabagliati adds his voice to Macey's. The high labour costs. On Oct 1 he wrote to Lazzero saying he had heard from Bonavia that coadjutors were on the way, a carpenter and a cleaner, going on to add that he had hoped there would also have been a tailor and a shoemaker as prices were sky-high in London and that labour costs were 19 soldi an hour.
2. Rev Rossiter of whom nothing is known.
3. Redahan - see indexed names.
4. Sr. Bernardine - no record of who she was.
5. Patrick O'Grady - was born in Co. Sligo Ireland 15.7.1860 made his final vows at S. Benigno 6.10.1883 and was ordained priest at San Nicolas de los Arroyos (Argentina) 24.2.1886. He was one of the original group of young Irishmen to go to the Oratory. He worked in Argentina, the Falkland Islands, Italy, Malta, Ireland and the United States where he died 16.8.1943. See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 45 ff.
6. Giulio Barberis b. at Mathi Torinese 7.6.1847, was professed 6.12.1865 and ordained in 1870. He became Novice Master in 1875 and held that job for 25 years. He was elected Catechist General in 1911 and died in 1927.
7. Cape of Good Hope - Cape Town. Bishop John Leonard invited the Salesians to Cape Town to open a printing press and an Institute of Arts and Trades. Fr Barni was the first superior and they landed in December 1896.

[53]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 10 March [18]96

Dear Fr Macey,

By now I hope Fr Rossiter has had a reply to his letter in which he enclosed £ 20. If I am not mistaken it was addressed to Fr Redahan who had so much work on his hands that until a few days ago he did not get round to sending an acknowledgement and thanks. I don't remember seeing even one of his letters which, I imagine, were all addressed to the same individual.

As for Sr. Bernardine's cheque we have no record of it as you are probably already aware. Please do write to thank her and ask for more information. While you are at it, tell her that if ever she has a complaint to make, she can always write directly to me, and with all freedom, for whenever I am in Turin I read every single letter that comes here in English unless it is very long.

Fr O'Grady is very keen on having Fr Diamond with him. Do you think the latter would be willing to go back to the Falklands? Make discreet inquiries and let me know in writing, but say nothing to Fr Diamond. - I should like to have some news about your house, for I have had nothing for some time now. - Fr Barberis may soon be with you. Look after him well for me.

May St. Joseph help you at every stage in your life but especially on your last great journey. Kind regards to everyone.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I enclose a P.O. for 10 shillings. Let me know if you receive it. Next October we shall probably need a few English personnel for the Cape of Good Hope; artisans would do nicely, if they are all you can spare.

54

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900155)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, 2 pages measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

While enclosing delegations for receiving professions and conferring of habit, Don Rua asks whether in view of the increase in the number of pupils the moment is now ripe for opening a workshop for artisans, and suggests that Macey discuss with Barberis the studies of his students of theology and the question of sending clerics to Ivrea

Torino, 21 marzo [18]96

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho letto con vivo interesse quanto mi scrivi nella gradita tua del 12 corrente e ne terremo il maggior conto che si potrà a bene delle anime. Qui ti unisco tre delegazioni per D. Barberis<sup>1</sup> se si troverà costì per ricevere le professioni e far la vestizione; del resto per te od altri in qualunque caso contrario. 5

Molto mi rallegro delle buone notizie che mi dai della tua casa: dell'aumento di interni e di esterni. Deo gratias. Forse adesso sarebbe il caso di cominciare a stabilire qualche laboratorio<sup>2</sup>. La categoria "artigiani" vi attirerà più numerose simpatie. 10

Spero che D. Barberis combinerà con te la spedizione di parecchi di codesti tuoi cherici ad Ivrea<sup>3</sup>. Ora la stagione è adatta.

Tanti saluti al caro D. Barberis, a tutti i tuoi preti e cherici, come pure ai giovani. Dirai a D. Arts<sup>4</sup> che da molto tempo non ebbi più di sue lettere, che tanto mi piacevano. - Il Signore vi conservi tutti nella sua grazia.

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Saluta pur in particolare il ch. Marsh Ernest<sup>5</sup>, di cui ho sotto gli occhi la lettera. Per promuovere in fretta i tre minoristi da te accennatimi tratta con D. Barberis. Se già sono al 3° anno di teologia ed hanno finito di dar l'esame sui trattati dell'intero corso si possono far avanzare in modo da ricevere il presbiterato nelle prossime vacanze<sup>6</sup>. 20

1 marzo] III

1. The visit of Fr Barberis. The BHC records his arrival on April 14, and notes that "during his visit he received the vows of the two novices, Ernest Marsh and Walter Austen". The files of the Central Archives in Rome give the perpetual profession of both as occurring on April 16 (that is, two days later).

2. The workshop for the artisans. Writing (in 1939) for the year 1896-1897 Fr W. Brown notes: "Fr Macey also began to take in young boys as artisans in shoe-making, tailoring and carpentry. As need arose, workshops were cheaply erected along the wall; I believe they still remain, transformed. The artisans slept in the cottages. The workshops usually went by the

124 *Letters M. Rua ... 1896*

name of Roncalli Villas, after the lay-brother carpenter Roncalli who built them". (Notes on BHC p 19) All traces of the shops have now gone.

3. The clerics for Ivrea which became a studentate of Philosophy.

4. Joseph Arts. In July of this year Arts was sent to Turin. He left the Congregation shortly after.

5. Ernest Marsh. Previously a member of the Rosminians. He worked with Fr Bonavia on translation of the Rule, a translation that never got beyond the lithograph stage. It was never approved and orders were given from Turin for all lithographed copies to be burned. He later joined the American province and in 1920 he joined the archdiocese of New York.

6. The names of the clerics in question may be gathered from an entry in the BHC. July 25: "The Deacon Ernest Blackborow was on this day raised to the Sacred Dignity of the Priesthood, and the clerics Aloysius Hawarden & Michael McCarthy were raised to the Sub-diaconate".

[54]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 21 March [18]96

Dear Fr Macey,

I read with great interest what you had to say in your welcome letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>, and we shall keep it very much in mind for the good of souls.

I enclose three commissions for Fr Barberis, if he is there, to receive the professions and perform the Clothing Ceremony, or for yourself or someone else if he is not there.

I am pleased at the good news you give me about your house, about the increase in the number of boarders and day-pupils. Deo Gratias. Maybe it is now time to open a workshop. Working for "artisans" will win you a lot of goodwill.

I hope Fr Barberis can make arrangements with you to send several of your clerics to Ivrea. This is the right time of the year.

Greetings to dear Fr Barberis, to all your priests and clerics, and also to the boys. Tell Fr Arts that it is a long time since I had one of those letters of his which gave me so much pleasure. May the Lord keep you all in his grace.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Give my special regards to the cleric Ernest Marsh, whose letter I have before me. Talk to Fr Barberis about whether to hasten the promotion of the three people in minor orders you refer to. If they are already in the third year of theology and have passed their exams on the treatises of the whole course, you could go ahead and arrange for them to be ordained priests in the coming holidays.

55

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900156)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", 1 page the words "che si dice" are written in as an afterthought 9 as above for the words "In ipotesi positiva" measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Letters M. Rua ... 1896 125

Don Rua offers some advice on how to deal discreetly with a "confrere" who had contracted debts

[Torino], 21 ottobre [18]96

Car.mo D. Macey,

Arrivarono oggi felicemente D. Barni co' suoi tre compagni<sup>1</sup>. Quegli mi consegnò la pregiata tua del 18 corr. in cui mi chiedi consiglio intorno ai debiti contratti da quel tal individuo. - Parmi opportuno che tu o forse meglio D. Bonavia gli scriva notificandogli le varie richieste avute di danaro che si dice da lui preso a mutuo e chiedendogli 1° se sussistono veramente tali suoi debiti; 2° in ipotesi positiva, se mai per caso avesse in vista qualche parente o personaggio estraneo che fosse per somministrare i mezzi di soddisfare tali debiti<sup>2</sup>. - Dalla risposta potrai argomentare che cosa siavi a fare. Certamente che non converrà lasciar gridar la gente per tal motivo, che pur troppo il disonore ricadrebbe sui Salesiani. Gradisci i cordiali saluti del

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac M. Rua

1 ottobre] 10    6 che si dice *add sl*    7 in ipotesi positiva, *add sl*

1. On the same day as this letter was being despatched from Turin, Macey wrote to Durando informing him that he had already been in touch with the Shipping Company and had been informed that a ship would sail on Nov 28, via St. Helena. He mentions that he would book 5 places, and that he encloses the passport for the cleric McCarthy.

He also informs Durando that the cleric who was going, had finished his novitiate and could make his profession in Turin.

The BHC fills out the picture. For October 1896, it has an entry recording the fact that "Don Barni who had been chosen by the Superior Chapter to be the first Superior of the new house at Cape Town, South Africa, left for Turin accompanied by the clerics Thomas Giltinan and Daniel McCarthy, the latter of whom subsequently was sent to Caracas, Venezuela."

For November 10 it further records: "Don Barni & Bro. Thomas Giltinan & three lay-brothers arrived in London, and, after a stay of a few days, left for Southampton en route for Cape Town, South Africa. Two of the community accompanied them as far as Southampton Docks to see them off"

From a letter of Macey to Durando (9.XII.96) we know that Bonavia was one of the 2 members of the community that accompanied the missionaries to Southampton.

In the same letter, Macey enthusiastically records the Perpetual Profession of 4 novices and the Clothing of 3 aspirants: "We need to build" he says, or "we won't be able to have vocations." The ticket of the voyage made by these pioneers of our work in Southern Africa is preserved in the Archive of the Salesian Institute, Cape Town. They travelled on the Steam Ship "Greek" on the 28<sup>th</sup> November in Berths 95/98 & 69. The five pioneers were: Fr Federico Barni, the cleric Thomas Giltinan (perpetually professed in Valsalice 29.10.1896) prior to departure. and three coadjutors, viz., Carlo Fea, Daniele Della Casa and Ignazio Rametti.

Tradition has it that when the five were disembarking at the Cape, Thomas Giltinan leaped over the gang-rail and was first to set foot on African soil.

The fare for all five was £ 120.05.00. The three coadjutors all left the Congregation. Fea and Della Casa on 9.v.1902, Rametti on the 16.03.1904. As will be seen later, the rate of perseverance among the coadjutors in S. Africa was poor and was a source of anxiety to Don Rua.

Fea was a book-binder, Della Casa a compositor and Rametti a carpenter (the show-cabinets in the hallway of the Salesian Institute, Cape Town, are part of a larger unit and still witness to his craftsmanship).

126 *Letters M. Rua ... 1896*

In an article entitled "In the Shadow of Table Mountain", the late Fr Vincent Gorman, and one of our first vocations from South Africa, (died 1988) noted what he called the "Rametti connection" with regard to the Institute: Ignazio, our former coadjutor, "his son Angelo, was the works overseer when our present chapel was being built in 1950 by Fr Stubbings; then there is a fourth generation: Larrie Rametti from Cape Town, studying at St. John Vianney; finally, one of our Old Boys, Mr. Paddy Byrne, who rose to become General Secretary of the typographical Union, married a Claudette Rametti, another fourth generation descendant". (V.01 Gorman op.cit.).

2. The individual who had contracted debts remains a discreet mystery.

[55]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 21 October [18]96

Dear Fr Macey,

Fr Barni and his three companions arrived safely today. He gave me your esteemed letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> in which you ask my advice about the debts incurred by that confrere. It seems desirable to me that either you or, better, Fr Bonavia should write to him telling him of the various requests received for the repayment of money said to have been lent to him, and asking him 1) whether he did in fact incur such debts; and 2) if he did, whether he had in mind any relative or outside person who might be prepared to repay the borrowed money.

From his answers you will be able to work out what needs to be done. Certainly it would be inadvisable to allow people to complain on this score, because, unfortunately, the scandal would recoil on the Salesians.

With cordial greetings

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

56

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900157)

Holograph single sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" writing on recto only measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Further advice by Don Rua on how to deal with the question of the debts incurred by a confrere prior to his entry into the Congregation

[Torino], 3 novembre [18]96

Car.mo D. Bonavia,

5 Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 30 ott. e m'affretto a risponderti. Se i debiti contratti da quel tale sono reali, come mi scrivi, bisognerà aver pazienza e pagarli. Noi in questi momenti ci troviamo aggravati dalle spese per la spedizione dei missionari e delle Missioni<sup>1</sup> e però ci troviamo incagliati; in avvenire se avremo un poco di margine, volentieri verremo in vostro ajuto. Non sarà però fuori di proposito chiedere

*Letters M. Rua ... 1896* 127

ajuto a suoi parenti, specie a sua zia monaca, che gli vuole tanto bene e che tanto si era interessata per farlo rimanere quando egli mostrava volersene andare. - Favorisci affrancare ed impostare costì l'unita lettera. - Tanti saluti a D. Macey e a tutti gli altri dal 10

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] 11 6 *ante se del* però

1. The enormous expansion of the missions during Don Rua's period in office involved, in 1896 alone, foundations in Bolivia, Egypt, Paraguay, the United States and South Africa, having already opened houses in 11 new countries since 1888.

[56]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

[Turin], 3 November [18]96

Dear Fr Bonavia,

I received your welcome letter of October 30, and I hasten to reply to you. If the debts contracted by that confrere are real, as you say in your letter, then you will have to put up with the fact and pay them. At present we are burdened over here with the expenses connected with the departure of our missionaries and the missions themselves and so we find ourselves in great difficulty; at some future date, if we have a bit more elbow room, we shall gladly come to your aid. But it would not be out of place to seek help from his relatives, particularly from his aunt who is a nun and who is very fond of him; she went to a lot of trouble to persuade him to stay when he was showing signs of wanting to leave. - Would you kindly put a stamp on the enclosed letter and post it for me.

Greetings to Fr Macey and to all the others from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

57

**To Frs Charles B. Macey and Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900158)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", 2 pages measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

D. Rua sends word that Buss is overburdened with his work on the Bulletin and appeals for help

[Torino], 16 novembre [18]96

Carissimi D. Macey e D. Bonavia,

In vista della gradita vostra dell'11/11<sup>1</sup> abbiam discorso io, D. Albera e Buss<sup>2</sup> sull'affare del Bollett. inglese: quest'ultimo si trova sovracarico di lavoro avendo a



128 *Letters M. Rua ... 1896*

- 5 suo conto tutto ciò che riguarda l'amministrazione, registraz., correzione delle bozze ecc. senza alcuno che possa aiutarlo. Anche D. Albera riconosce il bisogno che si continui come l'anno scorso. Noi però abbiamo avvisato Buss a limitarsi a correggere gli errori di stampa o poco più. - Vi raccomando adunque di spingere avanti il lavoro, trovandoci in ritardo d'un mese. Se poi vi sarà possibile mandarci un cherico od un  
10 secolare che possa aiutarlo nel lavoro che tuttavia gl'incomberà sarà di grande utilità e servirà a dar | anche maggiore sviluppo all'Unione dei Cooperatori inglesi. *flv*

Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Vostro aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] 11 3 abbiam] Abbiem *emend ex* .....

1. The words "In vista della gradita vostra dell'11/11" are an afterthought, hence the capital letter in the following word "Abbiamo".
2. Fr Paolo Albera, was born at None, Torino 6.6.1845, was professed 14.5.1862 and ordained 2.8.1868. He was Provincial in France from 1881-1891 and was then elected Spiritual Director of the Society. In 1910 he was elected Rector Major and died on 29<sup>th</sup> Oct.1921. As for Charles Buss and the English language Bulletin, (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 114, 197, 198) he found it very difficult to settle down anywhere.

[57]

**To Frs Charles B. Macey and Giovenale Bonavia**

[Turin], 16 November [18]96

Dear Fr Macey & Fr Bonavia,

In the light of what you said in your letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of the month, I have had a discussion about the English language Bulletin with Fr Albera and Buss. The latter finds himself overburdened with work, because he has to cope with the administration, mailing lists, proof-reading, etc., by himself with no one to help him. Fr Albera sees the need to continue as we did last year. But we have advised Buss to limit himself to correcting the mistakes in the proofs and not much more than that. - I urge you then to push ahead with the work which is now a month behind schedule. If you can send us a cleric or a layman who could give him a hand in the work which is going to fall on him nevertheless, it would be a great help and would lead to a greater development of the Union of the Co-operators in England.

May the Lord bless you all and also

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

1897

58

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900159)

Holograph 2 sheets of ruled paper, no letter-head, 4 pages the paragraph regarding the loans from Abbè Cauvin and the postscript have been highlighted by a bracket down the left-hand margin, by Macey, one would imagine measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

On March 1<sup>st</sup> of 1897, a second foundation was set up in England, at Burwash, in Sussex (cf BHC). The present letter is taken up with practical matters relating to the new house; plus some quick replies to various points raised by Macey in letters to Don Durando, his Provincial

Torino, 27 marzo [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

Abbiam ricevuto con piacere la fotografia della nuova chiesa affidata alle nostre cure a Burwash<sup>1</sup>. Il tuo desiderio sarebbe di fabbricare un piccolo dormitorio, refettorio e scuole. Approvo pienamente la tua idea di non lasciar colà un prete solo, ma che convenga metterlo in condizione di avere occupazione in conformità della nostra missione, cioè intorno alla gioventù. La sola difficoltà che noi abbiamo si è che fabbricando colà, noi fabbrichiamo su terreno altrui. Conviene perciò prendere le precauzioni legali convenienti. Perciò converrà che tu parli con qualche Avvocato per sentire il suo parere sul modo di combinar la cosa, affinché non si possa in avvenire espellerci da quella nostra abitazione a piacimento del proprietario del locale attuale. In seguito ne parlerai con Mons. Bourne, il quale certo sarà d'accordo che si prendano tali precauzioni desiderando anch'esso che l'opera nostra rimanga stabile.]

*f1v* Riguardo all'abbè Cauvin credo che egli non abbia preso nessuna ipoteca pel suo credito; si è contentato di tante obbligazioni di 500 sterline caduna. Questo per tua informazione. - Se si trattasse pel fabbricato che desideri in Londra di un imprestito di L. Ital. 4500 potremmo facilmente trovare; ma se si tratta di altrettante lire sterline non saprei proprio dove trovarle.

Ritornando alla casa di Burwash avrai capito che se Mons. Bourne visse sempre, e fosse sempre vostro Vescovo nulla vi sarebbe a temere; ma siccome egli può essere cambiato ed anche esso dovrà a suo tempo andar a goder il premio delle tante sue buone opere, così conviene che assicuriamo la casa per la nostra Pia Società, che, speriamo, a lui sopravvivrà, malgrado che noi gli auguriamo di cuore almeno ancora 100 anni di vita.]

*f2r* È vero che si potrebbe col tempo comprare una pezza di terra accanto all'attuale per fabbricarvi il noviziato, tuttavia non conviene mai fabbricare su terreno altrui senza prendere le opportune precauzioni<sup>2</sup>.

Riguardo all'ordinazione del Diacono Hawarden<sup>3</sup> spero avrai la risposta fra

130 *Letters M. Rua ... 1897*

30 breve da D. Albera o D. Durando, al ritorno del 1° che attualmente è assente per qualche giorno.

Se potete stabilire anche qualche scuola d'italiano andrà bene.  
Il Signore ti ricolmi di sue grazie colla tua famiglia e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

35 P.S. A misura che ci arrivano lire sterline in vaglia od in chèques te le mandiamo. Spero ne avrai di questo mese già ricevute alcune volte. Questo facciamo per mantenere la promessa che ti fece D. Belmonte<sup>4</sup>. Non sarebbe conveniente chiedere sul bollettino | inglese ajuto per la casa di Battersea ed anche per quella di Burwash? Se ti pare opportuno preparateci qualche articolo e noi lo pubblicheremo. f2v

1 marzo] III 8 le *corr ex* quelle 19 Mons. *emend ex* don

1. Burwash. Writing to Don Rua on Jan 7 1897, Macey describes the mission and church being offered by Bp. Bourne. "È una missione di campagna con circa 20 cattolici. La chiesa e casa sono in buono stato. Erano fabbricate dalla famiglia Murietta che una volta abitava là presso. Questa famiglia poco tempo fa fece bancarotta, dovrebbero vendere la loro casa e andarsene. L'entrata della missione è piccola assai; essa dipende dall'elemosina dei Cattolici non essendo dotata. Per quest'anno basterebbe un prete che abbia cura della missione, ed un chierico per la piccola scuola annessa ... A me pare che l'unico che potrebbe per ora andarvi, sarebbe Don McCarthy non però col titolo di Superiore...".

Macey's letter of Jan 7 is annotated by Don Rua. At the top of the letter he has written "Don Dur." And above this the note: "Risp. 18/1". Up the left-hand margin of page 1 he has the note: "Sembra che sia da visitare sì e se è in buono stato da accett". On page 2 where Macey makes his suggestion about McCarthy, there is the single word: "Bene". And then where Macey speaks of one priest and one cleric for the first year Don Rua has the note: "Bene per quest'anno un sac. un cher. ed un coadj". ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*.

Don Durando's letter of Jan 18 takes up all the points of Don Rua. He advises Macey to visit Burwash and tells him to accept if it is in good condition. He approves of the idea of McCarthy as priest in charge, and suggests that for the first year there should be a cleric and a coadjutor as well. (Durando-Macey).

2. The proposed additions of dormitory, refectory and school: On the 2<sup>nd</sup> February, Macey had written to Fr Durando describing a visit of Bishop Bourne to Battersea on Jan. 29, and a visit made by himself the previous Wednesday to Burwash. "Vi è una chiesa bellissima, quasi nuova ben fornita. La casa parrocchiale è unita alla chiesa, e consiste di 4 camere da letto, con cucina e due parlatori. Questa casa può essere allargata. A sinistra della chiesa v'è anche il Campo Santo. Che bella cosa per noi di essere sepoliti così vicino alla nostra casa. Questo mi fece un gran piacere perché ho un orrore d'essere sepoliti nei grandi cimiteri di Londra. La scuola è solo di ferro, capace di contenere 50 bambini ... Ho promesso al Vescovo di aprire la casa il 1 di Marzo". ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*.

A day later, on Feb. 3<sup>rd</sup>, Macey made good an omission in his previous letter. He set out the 3 conditions proposed by the bishop for the transfer of the property: 1. If ever the Salesians were to leave Burwash the church would revert to the diocese. 2. Existing building were to be maintained in good condition and 3. The elementary school was to be kept open.

A week later, Feb. 10, Macey was writing to his provincial telling him he needed 3000 lire to equip the new house with beds, furniture. ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*.

On the April 19 Macey was able to inform Durando that the bishop had received the document from Rome and the property was now ours.

3. The ordination of Hawarden. In his letter of Feb. 10, Macey had asked for authorisation for the promotion to the Diaconate of the Sub-deacon Aloysius Hawarden. He was ordained

Deacon the following month, on March 13. Here it is a question of ordination to the priesthood: this took place on July 18.

4. Don Belmonte - see indexed names.

[58]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 27 March [18]97

Dear Fr Macey,

We were pleased to receive the photograph of the new church entrusted to us at Burwash. You suggest putting up a small dormitory, a refectory and schools. - I fully endorse your plan not to leave a priest there on his own but to put him in conditions where his work would be in keeping with our mission, namely, among young people. - The only snag we see about putting up buildings is that they would be on land that is not ours. It would be wise to take legal precautions. Consult a lawyer on the point and get advice on how to go about it in such a way that at some future date whoever happens to be the owner of the property may not turn us out arbitrarily. Thereafter have a word also with Bishop Bourne, who will certainly be in favour of our taking legal precautions, for he, too, wants our work to have stability.

As for Abbè Cauvin, I don't think he took out a mortgage on the loan: he was happy enough with the promises made to repay him in instalments of £ 500. This is just for your information. - If the loan you need for your building in London is 4500 Italian lire, we could find that easily enough; but if you are talking about the same figure sterling, then I can't see where such money can be had.

Coming back to Burwash: if Bishop Bourne were to live for ever and were to remain your bishop always, there would be no reason to worry as you would also agree; but he is liable to be moved, and, of course, one day he will have to move on to enjoy the reward of his many good works. We have to put our house on a sure footing for our Pious Society, for although we heartily wish the bishop another 100 years of life, we also entertain the hope that the house will go on longer still.

We could, it is true, eventually buy a plot of land near to the present one and build a novitiate. However, it is never wise to build on land that is owned by others without taking wise precautions.

Concerning the ordination of the deacon Hawarden, I hope you will soon have a reply from Fr Albera or from Fr Durando, once the former returns: at present he is away for a few days.

It would be good if you could also start Italian lessons. May the Lord fill you and your family with his graces.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. As soon as it arrives here, we send you any English money we receive, cheques and money orders. You should have already received some this month. We are doing this to keep the promise made to you by Fr. Belmonte. Would it not be a good thing to make an appeal in the English language Bulletin for your houses in Battersea and Burwash? If you think this is a good idea, write an article and we shall publish it.

132 *Letters M. Rua ... 1897*

59

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900160)

Holograph one sheet of paper, no letter-head, 2 pages at the bottom of page 2 there is a 3-line postscript, however, minus the customary introductory letters 'P.S.' in the postscript, the exact amount of the cheques is an overhead insertion, written above "qui uniti, e a misura" measurements: 21.5 x 14.5 cm

A business-like 5-point letter with reference to: the article for the Bulletin (cf previous letter), the contract & the work at Burwash, the loan taken out for the purchase of land at Battersea, payment of interest on a further possible loan, and the forthcoming ordination of Aloysius Hawarden

Torino, 9 aprile [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

1. Ho ricevuto l'articolo pel Boll. e tosto l'ho ricapitato al D. Buss<sup>1</sup>.
2. Stando le cose riguardo a Burwash<sup>2</sup> nel modo che mi scrissi, si può andar avanti e fare l'aggiunta di fabbricato da te indicata. - Amerei molto conservare nel nostro archivio copia dell'atto relativo, che è mandato a Roma. Questo per nostra norma e per memoria.
3. L'imprestito fattoci due anni fa per comprare il terreno di Battersea non vincolò né il terreno, né altro, essendo un semplice imprestito a D. Rua senza far allusione a niente altro.
4. Riguardo alla questione che mi fai se io mi incaricherei di pagar l'interesse del 4% nel caso d'imprestito novello con ipoteca ti dirò che vorrei trovarmi in grado di farlo, ma avendo già da pagare l'interesse dell'altro imprestito mi trovo veramente incagliato. Ho però buona fiducia che voi medesimi troverete modo di farvi fronte.
5. Riguardo ad Hawarden<sup>3</sup> fin da jeri si fece dimanda per la dispensa dell'età, con ordine | a D. Cagliero di darvene direttamente la notizia. - Spero vi sarà comunicata a tempo. Perciò il caro Diacono può fare tranquillamente e con tutto raccoglimento i suoi esercizi spirituali. flv

Il Signore vi benedica tutti e risorga nel cuore di tutti per regnarvi sempre.

20

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

D. Belm. non potendo radunar altro ti mandiamo i chèque qui uniti, £ 2.10,0, ed a misura che ne arrivano ti saranno inviati così alla spicciolata.

1 aprile] IV 22 £. 2.10,0 *add sl*

1. The article for the Bulletin. The editor, Deacon Charles Buss lost no time in carrying out Don Rua's wish: the article appeared in the April 15 issue, pp. 241-242.

2. The extensions at Burwash. The earliest building we put up was the old study-hall and dormitory. Writing in 1939 about the erection of this building, Fr William Brown records: "Fr Macey at this time asked Fr Hawarden to draw up plans for a simple building containing a large study-hall and a dormitory, for it was all along intended to use Burwash as a novitiate and house of

Studies. For up to this time and for a few more years the year of the novitiate was given up to studies of philosophy, English, Latin, etc. There was no 3-year period of training and theology was begun as soon as the course of philosophy was finished. So to accommodate the forthcoming students some sort of building had to be put up, the Presbytery being plainly ill-suited and too small for a house of studies. Fr Hawarden in this task was assisted by Fr Jeffery. To devise and draw the plans was not so very difficult, but to draw up the specifications was. But Fr Hawarden succeeded and when the specifications and plans were placed in the hands of the local builder (Ellis) he accepted the work and named a reasonable figure. Rumours then began to circulate; the plans had not calculated for a door, or for a staircase, and much hilarity was caused among the brethren. The truth of the matter lay in something quite different. When the builder had reached the end of the walls and was about to put on the roof, the powers-to-be arranged with him to raise the walls a little higher to make a garret for storage. This he did, but did not construct the stairs leading to the garret as Fr Rabagliati insisted on building them himself. Then eventually Bro. Roncalli, our carpenter at Battersea was sent down to Burwash for the purpose". (Notes on BHC pp. 21-22). During Fr M. McPake's four years at Burwash (1962-1966) the legend of the forgotten stairway was still going the rounds.

3. The ordination of Aloysius Hawarden. He was ordained priest on July 18 1897. Born on 7.XI.1873 he was some months below the required canonical age. He made his first and perpetual profession on 21.X.1893 (cf remarks of W. Brown supra).

[59]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 9 April [18]97

Dear Fr Macey,

1. I received your article for the Bulletin and passed it on quickly to Buss.
2. Given the situation at Burwash as set out in your letter, you may go ahead with the building as indicated. I should very much like to have a copy of the transaction for our archives as the document itself has to be sent to Rome.
3. The loan we received two years ago to buy land at Battersea, includes neither the land nor anything else, for it was given as a straightforward loan to D. Rua without reference to anything else.
4. You ask whether I am prepared to undertake the payment of the 4% interest should you be able to raise a further loan with mortgage. Would that I were in a position to do so; but, since I still have to pay the interest of the earlier loan I am on the rocks. I am confident however that you will manage to cope somehow by yourselves.
5. About Hawarden, yesterday I submitted a request for an age-dispensation with instructions to Fr Cagliero to have the reply sent to you directly. In the meantime our good deacon may begin his retreat without anxiety and in quiet recollection.

May the Lord bless you all and may he rise in your heart and reign there forever.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

Fr Belmonte was unable to put any more money together so we are sending on the enclosed cheques to the value of 2 pounds ten shillings. As the offerings come in we shall send them on to you, like this, in small amounts.

134 *Letters M. Rua ... 1897*

60

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900161)  
 Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head there are only 4 lines on the  
 back measurements: 13.5 x 11 cm

Notification of the arrival of Fr Charles Buss, one of the first boys of the school to become a  
 Salesian and now an ordained priest

Torino, 17 giugno [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ti mandiamo il nuovo sacerdote D. Carlo Buss<sup>1</sup> primo frutto di codesta casa  
 inglese a celebrare qualche messa nuova. Te lo raccomando perché non è tanto bene  
 in salute ed avrà bisogno di qualche riguardo. Egli si fermerà qualche settimana. Se  
 potrai in questo frattempo preparargli un ajutante pel Bollettino, cherico o secolare,  
 andrà molto bene.

Ci sarebbe pur bisogno d'un cherico inglese od irlandese ad Ivrea. Se hai qual-  
 cuno disponibile, sarà il benvenuto.]

10 Il Signore vi benedica tutti insieme col

*flv*

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] VI

1. Charles Buss. Cf letter of 11.VII.1890: "We shall be very pleased to see dear Buss and his  
 new German companion". Again on the 13.VIII.1890: "Charles and the young German lad will  
 be welcome here ...". On January 5 of 1894, Don Rua writes to say that the "cleric Buss whom  
 you wrote about in your letter of November 19, is quite happy now and is going ahead with his  
 study of theology". For the rest see biographical notes in the introduction.

[60]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 17 June 1897

Dear Fr Macey,

We are sending you the newly ordained priest Fr Charles Buss, the first fruit  
 of our English house, so that he may celebrate some of his first Masses with you.  
 I recommend him to your care for his health is not too good. He will need some special  
 attention. He can stay with you for a few weeks. It would be a good thing if during  
 that time you could prepare someone, cleric or layman, to help him with the Bulletin.

We could also do with an English or Irish cleric at Ivrea. If you have anyone  
 available, he will be very welcome.

May the Lord bless you all together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
 Fr Michael Rua

Letters M. Rua ... 1897 135

61

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900162)

Holograph a single sheet of ruled paper, the lines slanting upwards towards the right no letter-head Page 1 is full, the rest blank measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua suggests that Fr Macey send out a circular letter appealing for funds for the new house at Burwash

Torino, 14 agosto [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

Tu mi chiedi altri soccorsi per fabbricare e per sostenere il tuo noviziato<sup>1</sup>. Io ben volentieri vorrei venirti in soccorso se potessi. Ma i fondi ci mancano. Penso che sarebbe opportuno inviar colla maggior diffusione una lettera per chiedere soccorso. Qui te la mando bell'e fatta. Vedila e se credi di aggiugnere o togliere qualche cosa te ne do facoltà. E poi se ti pare opportuno, si potrà litografare tradotta in inglese, ed in quella stagione che ti sembrerà più adatta si potrà spedire. Pensa anche e dimmi con tutta libertà se non sia meglio che sia sottoscritta da te. In tal caso occorrerà forse qualche piccola modificazione che sarà facile introdurre. - Il Signore ti benedica con tutta la tua famiglia e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua1 agosto] VIII 6 o togliere *add sl*

Re: funds of the Novitiate

1. By the kindness of Mgr. Bourne, Bishop of Southwark, the Salesians were offered the parish of Burwash in Sussex as a novitiate house in 1897. Originally, it was left as a gift to the diocese by Mde. Murieta, a Spanish lady, but with only 50 parishioners it could hardly support one priest never mind a community. In the face of financial difficulties, Don Rua encouraged Fr Macey to make appeals to charity by means of a printed circular.

[61]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 14 August 1897

Dear Fr Macey,

You ask me for more help to build and maintain your novitiate. I would have been glad to help if I could. But we are out of money. The right thing to do, I think, is to send out a circular, on a wider scale, appealing for help. I enclose a copy of one already written out. Have a look at it: if you wish to add to it or subtract from it, you may do so. Then, if you think it wise, we can have the English translation lithographed, and send it out whenever you think the moment is right. Also, after you have thought about it, tell me frankly whether it would be better if it carried your signature. In that case it might be well to make some small changes, which would be easy enough.



136 *Letters M. Rua ... 1897*

May the Lord bless you together with all your family and with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

62

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900163)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head, written on front only, and with a brief post-script written down the left-hand margin measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes on various matters concerning the novitiate

Torino, 6 ottobre [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

1. Ti spedisco la delegazione per dar l'abito chericale ai sei cari giovani<sup>1</sup>, cui saluterai da parte mia assicurandoli che prego per loro affinché diventino tutti fervorosi Salesiani.
- 5 2. Penso che a quest'ora avrai ricevuto li fr 2500 che colla gradita tua 26 Sett. mi dicevi non ancor ricevuti.
3. Sarai pure già informato che per Burwash è destinato per maestro dei novizi certo Suddiacono<sup>2</sup> che speriamo far ordinar Diacono e poi anche Sacerdote prima di sua partenza. È un gran sacrificio che facciamo nel mandarvi un così buon soggetto; 10 ma trattandosi di noviziato ci rassegniamo. Egli è pur molto valente in letteratura latina, italiana e filosofia: spero che in pochi mesi arriverà a capire e farsi capire in inglese. Pel principio forse potrà anche conversare ed insegnare colla lingua latina.
4. Per ora non si potrà mandare né sarto, né calzolajo. Speriamo un po' più tardi.
- 15 5. Per le spese del mantenimento dei novizi a Burwash abbi gran fiducia nella Div. Provvidenza, raccomandati a M. Ausil. e S. Giuseppe: vedrai che non mancheranno i mezzi.
6. Domani darò alle stampe la circolare pel vostro fabbricato. Prega che abbia buon effetto.

20 Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Fa coraggio al caro D. Bonavia<sup>3</sup> e continua averne tutta la cura.

1 ottobre] X 23 P.S... cura *add mrg sin*

Re: various matters concerning the Novitiate

1. Six novices to be clothed in 1897 already give us a good picture of the vocational growth in this early stage of the province.
2. 'a certain sub-deacon is destined for Burwash as Novice Master' seems to have been Fr Enea Tozzi (born in 1875), ordained 1897, and died in 1958 in England, having served in Cape Town as Rector, then as Provincial in England, and during WWII in the USA as the Rector Major's special Representative for all the Allied countries. Don Rua's hope that Fr Tozzi would

be able to manage to speak to and teach the novices in Latin, showed the gap that existed between his grasp of the English situation and the Italian one.

3. Don Giovenale Bonavia, born in 1865; novice at S. Benigno Canavese 1881; professed 1882, and remained at the Oratory in Turin till 1887 when he came to England. He died in 1904. His letters to D. Gusmano show a vivid sense of humour in the awful circumstances the first Salesians lived in and an insight into how their mission would develop: "But I believe... that if this house cannot grow in any other way, still it can grow by getting not a few vocations from among these young men", (see Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 101). He died after suffering from what appears to have been TB or another chest infection.

[62]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Torino, 6 October [18]97

Dear Fr Macey,

1. Enclosed is the necessary delegation for conferring the clerical habit on your six young men. Give them my kind regards and tell them I am praying that they may all become fervent Salesians.

2. By now I think you should have received the 2,500 Francs which you said had not arrived when you wrote on September 26.

3. You must know by now that we have a sub-deacon lined up for you as Novice Master at Burwash. We hope to have him ordained before he leaves, first as deacon and then as a priest. It is a big sacrifice to let you have such a good man, but since it is for the novitiate we accept it. He is also very gifted in Italian and Latin literature as well as in philosophy. I hope he will begin to understand English in a few months and make himself understood.

4. For the time being we can send you neither a tailor nor a shoemaker. We hope to do so before long.

5. As for the expenses incurred in maintaining your novices at Burwash, have great trust in Divine Providence, commend yourself to Mary Help of Christians and to St. Joseph, and you will find the means forthcoming.

6. Tomorrow our circular for your building goes to the press. Pray that it may produce good results.

Kind regards to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Encourage dear Fr. Bonavia and continue to take care of him.

63

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900164)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32", and writing on page 1 only measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua advises Fr Macey on Fr Tozzi's role and Fr Macey's request to take out a loan

138 *Letters M. Rua ... 1897*

[Torino], 21 novembre [18]97

Car.mo D. Macey,

Spero a quest'ora già avrai avuto dallo stesso D. Tozzi la risposta riguardo alla sua condizione in Burwash. - D. Durando<sup>1</sup> gli definì benissimo le parti: tu Direttore anche colà; Werwarde Prefetto; D. Tozzi catechista maestro dei novizi. Quando D. Tozzi possa passabilmente parlar l'inglese tu occuperai D. Verwarde<sup>2</sup> a Londra nella tua casa e D. Tozzi resterà a Burwash come Direttore sotto l'alta tua autorità<sup>3</sup>.

Riguardo all'imprestito mi rincresce molto ma non possiamo proprio acconsentire all'imprestito da te vagheggiato. Siamo tanto sovraccarichi di debiti che sarebbe tentare il Signore permettere quello che tu proponi. Bisognerà aver pazienza e limitare la vostra sfera d'azione finché il Signore non vi mandi qualche straordinaria provvidenza. - D. Bosco prima d'arrivare ad aver una casa come la tua impiegò 16 anni e prima di aver una chiesa come la tua ne impiegò 27. Non vogliamo precipitare le cose. Preghiamo e pazientiamo. Saluta tutti pel

15

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI

1. Don Durando the Provincial of All the Saints:Province, ie. "the houses abroad"( all'estero) that didn't fit into any other province.

2. Werwarde seems to be Fr Emile Verwaerde, a member of the expelled French Salesians. He was born in Vieux Bernir, Cote du Nord, on 15.3.1868 was professed 29.3.1888. He was stationed in Oran and seems to have been ordained in 1894 and remained there till 1897 when he appears in London. His file in the registry contains only the note of his receiving tonsure in 1892 in Oran and is then blank.

3. Tozzi was to be Novice Master and Rector when he had learned enough English.

[63]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 21 November [18]97

Dear Fr Macey,

By now I hope you have received news of the situation at Burwash from Fr Tozzi himself. Fr Durando gave him a clear statement regarding the respective roles: you are Rector even there; Werwarde is prefect, and Fr Tozzi catechist and master of novices. As soon as Fr Tozzi can speak English reasonably well you may call Fr Werwarde to work in London and leave Fr Tozzi as Rector, but under your authority.

As for the loan, I am afraid we really cannot agree to the loan you desire. We are burdened with debts and it would be tempting Providence to agree to your proposal. You will have to be patient and limit your field of action, unless the Lord sends you some extraordinary mark of his Providence. It took Don Bosco 16 years to have a house like yours, and 27 before he had a church like yours. We must not be rash in our undertakings. We must pray and be patient.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

1898

64

**To the students at Battersea**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900201)Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head, writing on both sides of paper  
measurements: 20 x 13 cm

D. Rua thanks the Battersea students for their feast-day greetings

Torino, 18 febbraio [18]98

Miei car.mi Figli della casa di Londra,

Grazie tante delle vostre lettere, contenenti gli augurj per la festa del nostro Ven.to Patrono S. Francesco di Sales. Ho voluto ripassarle tutte una ad una e questa è la cagione per cui soltanto ora mi è dato rispondervi e ringraziarvi, come di tutto cuore lo faccio, congratulandomi con voi altri dei buoni sentimenti espressi e delle buone disposizioni, che dimostrate. Il Signore le benedica queste disposizioni e conceda a voi tutti di essere ognora in esse perseveranti. In modo speciale poi faccio i miei rallegramenti cordiali a coloro che scrissero in italiano e li esorto a continuare in questo studio<sup>1</sup>. Dagli altri aspetto ad altra occasione una lettera in italiano.

Aggiungo poi qualche consiglio cui, sono certo, vi studierete di praticare. In primo luogo vi raccomando di mettere in pratica la strenna | mandatavi per Natale cioè *“per amore di Gesù essere puntuali ed esatti nell’osservanza de’ proprii doveri secondo il prescritto delle nostre sante Regole”*.

Entrando poi fra qualche giorno in Quaresima vi raccomando pure *la pratica della mortificazione della lingua specialmente, osservando il silenzio nei tempi stabiliti ed evitando qualunque specie di mormorazione*<sup>2</sup>. Per chi volesse fare qualche cosa di più gli direi ancora di aggiungere alla mortificazione della lingua *alcuna mortificazione della gola*, ma questa non d’obbligo. Così facendo, state certi, passerete bene questa Quaresima, passerete bene il mese e la festa di S. Giuseppe e potrete prepararvi a celebrare degnamente la Festa di Pasqua, che io vi auguro fin d’ora feconda delle più elette grazie e benedizioni del Signore. Pregate sempre per me. Maria SS.a Aus.ce vi benedica col

Vostro aff.mo in G. Cr.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] 2

1. The study of Italian was clearly one part of the students’ curriculum.
2. Don Rua’s spiritual advice follows the traditional Salesian principle of an emphasis on the proper duties of one’s daily life but he suggests for a Lenten practice, keeping silence at the prescribed times and no grumbling and, for those who want to go further, some mortification of the palate (but this is to be voluntary). Don Rua’s low key approach to mortification shows his awareness of the tradition and his avoidance of any exaggeration.

140 *Letters M. Rua ... 1898*

[64]

**To the students at Battersea**

Turin, 18 February [18]98

My dear sons of the house of London,

Many thanks for your letters and good wishes for the feast of our revered patron St. Francis de Sales. I wanted to read through them all, each in turn, and this explains why only now am I in a position to reply and thank you, something I do from the heart, for the kind feelings you expressed and for the good dispositions which you show. May the Lord bless your good intentions and grant you always to persevere in them. My special and cordial congratulations go to those who wrote in Italian, and I urge them to keep up their study of this language. From the others I look forward to hearing in Italian at some future date.

And now here is some advice which I am sure you will find a way of putting into practice. In the first place, I recommend to you the observance of the practice sent to you for Christmas, namely, "for the love of Jesus be punctual and exact in the fulfilment of your duties in accordance with what is laid down by our holy Rule".

Then since Lent is only a few days away I recommend also mortification of the tongue, especially by keeping the silence at the appointed times and by avoiding all grumbling. If you want to do more than that, I would suggest that to the mortification of the tongue you could add some mortification in food and drink, but this is not obligatory. Be sure that in this way you will spend the season of Lent in a worthy manner, you will also spend the month and the Feast of St. Joseph well, and you will be making a good preparation for a fitting celebration of the feast of Easter, which I even now pray may bring you many choice graces and blessings from the good Lord. Keep me always in your prayers. May Mary Help of Christians bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. C.  
Fr Michael Rua

65

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900202)  
Holograph one sheet of paper, no letter-head, and with writing on front page only measurements: 13.5 x 10.5 cm

On repayment of debts owed to the Mother House in Turin

Torino, 20 aprile [18]98

Car.mo D. Macey - (Londra),

5 Ho visitato l'elenco dei crediti dell'Oratorio verso le varie case Sales.e; trovo che la tua casa ha ancora un debito<sup>1</sup> di £ 4.309. Fa coraggio. Con un po' di sforzo e di economia potrai liberarti da questo peso e così concorrere a sollevare questa casa madre dal gravame delle molte sue passività.

Letters M. Rua ... 1898 141

Questa tua premura non mancherà di attivare le benedizioni del Signore sopra te e tuoi dipendenti, come di cuore ti augura

Il tuo aff.mo. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 10

1 aprile] 4

1. The debt of £4,309 represents a very considerable amount of money given that according to L.C. Money: *Riches and Poverty* (1909) persons and their families with incomes of between £160 and £700 a year could be considered to be comfortable. As a rough guide the modern equivalent would be £16,000 and £70,000. (1997). The demands for payment occur again in letters dated: 12,11.97, then again December, 1898. The debt was finally cancelled in the letter dated: 15.5.1901.

[65]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 20 April [18]98

Dear Fr Macey - (London),

I have been looking over the list of monies lent by the Oratory to various Salesian houses and I notice that you still owe £4,309. Pluck up courage. With a bit of effort and some economy you could free yourself of this debt and, in the process, help to ease the burden of debts being carried by the Mother House.

Your zeal in this regard will surely bring the blessings of God upon you and your dependants, something which I wish you from my heart.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

66

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900203)  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" writing on first page only measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter presenting the Marquis Ventimiglia

[Torino], 24 aprile [18]98

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti sarà presentato il giovane Marchese Marcello Ferrero Degubernatis Ventimiglia<sup>1</sup> affinché tu lo voglia accogliere in codesta tua casa per fargli imparare specialmente la lingua inglese. Egli è sui 20 anni, ma si adatta alle regole della casa. 5  
- Quanto al trattamento converrà che sia a un dipresso come quello dei Salesiani. Tu potrai fissare la pensione da pagarsi ed il suo Tutore Sig. Carlo dei Marchesi Ferrero

142 *Letters M. Rua ... 1898*

(dimorante in via Po 11 - Torino) si assume l'incarico di corrispondere regolarmente.  
- Se puoi in qualche modo allogarlo costì presso di voi ne avrò piacere anche io. Gra-  
10 disci i miei cordiali saluti e prega pel

Tuo aff. Amico  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 aprile] IV

1. This young man came to Battersea to learn English, he was to be treated just the same as a Salesian. From his name and title, he would seem to be the scion of a noble Sicilian family who could trace their title back to the Count of Ventimiglia in 1282. De Gubernatis was a very famous Piedmontese scholar and author.

[66]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 24 April [18]98

Dear Fr Macey,

The young Marquis Marcello Ferrero Degubernatis Ventimiglia will be coming to see you in the hope that you will be willing to give him hospitality, and especially enable him to learn English. He is about 20 years of age but he will adapt himself to the rules of the house. It would be well to treat him more or less like the Salesians. You can arrange with him the amount to be paid for board and lodging, and his guardian Signor Carlo dei Marchesi Ferrero (of Via Po 11, Turin) undertakes to meet the amount regularly. - If you can find a place for him in your house, I shall be pleased myself. Please accept my cordial greetings and pray for

Your aff. Friend  
Fr Michael Rua

67

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900204)  
Holograph One sheet of plain paper, no letter-head, and writing on pages 1 & 2 mea-  
surements: 13.5 x 10.5 cm

D. Rua agrees to the acceptance of life annuity from Miss Ainsworth

Roma, 10 dicembre 1898

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Volentieri ti accordo la facoltà d'acceptare il vitalizio di sterl.2/m alle condizioni da te indicate<sup>1</sup>. Possibilmente fa in modo che la vitaliziata non ritenga in mano sua alcun documento in proposito per evitar il pericolo di noie dopo la sua morte. Se

*Letters M. Rua ... 1898* 143

vorrà una scrittura privata, procura conservarla tu. Se poi di quella somma tu potessi disporne una parte per pagar una rata del gran debito contratto per l'acquisto di code-  
sto terreno andrebbe molto bene.

Fa coraggio al caro D. Bonavia. Pregherò volentieri per lui. Tanti saluti a tutti e  
tanti auguri di ottime sante feste.

Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Sarà opportuno servirti pure di tale somma pel mantenimento del noviziato

1 dicembre] 12

1. Miss Ainsworth of Langor Lodge, Spencer Hill, according to a hand written copy of a letter  
in the Battersea archive dated 10 December 1898, gave the Salesians £ 2,000 sterling in consid-  
eration of an annual subsidy of £ 125, the capital to pass to the Salesians on her death. It was  
witnessed by Fr Bonavia.

[67]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Rome, 10 December 1898

Dear Fr Macey,

I gladly give you permission to accept the sum of two thousand pounds sterling  
with the obligation of paying annuity in the manner you have outlined. If at all  
possible, do things in such a way that the recipient of the annual sum doesn't have a  
personal copy of the relative documentation, to avoid bother after her death. If there  
has to be a private document, try to keep it in your possession. If you can use part of  
the sum in question to pay off some of the heavy debts incurred in the purchase of the  
land, it would be a good help.

Encourage dear Fr Bonavia. I'll be happy to pray for him. Greetings to  
everyone, and many good wishes for the best of holy feasts.

Believe me I am ever

Yours aff. In J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. You could also use the amount for the maintenance of the novitiate.



1899

68

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900205)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, writing on page 1 only measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua returns the parchment copy of the Burwash contract

Torino, 24 gennaio [18]99

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ti rinvio la pergamena<sup>1</sup> del contratto di Burwash debitamente firmato. - Se potrai farci avere una traduzione di questo contratto da conservarsi nei nostri archivi andrà tanto bene. - Se l'originale lo conservate costì, converrà tenerlo molto da conto nell'archivio di codesta casa. - Se avessimo qui qualcuno pratico di lingua inglese lo faremmo copiare per ritenere qua la copia: ma avendo solo D. Buss, che ha molto da fare pel Bollettino, non saprei da chi farne far copia.

10 Il Signore vi benedica tutti e vi conceda ad intercessione di S. Francesco di Sales e di D. Bosco di rendere codesto istituto un vero Seminario di Santi Salesiani. - Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] I

1. Don Rua's concern is for the careful preservation of the contract and to have a translation for the archives in Turin. His experience of finding, on the death of Don Bosco, that there was no written agreement with the Holy See for him to succeed, made him, one suspects, very careful about such details.

[68]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 24 January [18]99

Dear Fr Macey,

I am returning the contract for Burwash duly signed. - If you can let us have a translation of it for our archives it will be a good thing. If the original is preserved over there with you, it should be kept with great care in the house archives. If we had

*Letters M. Rua ... 1899* 145

someone here with an adequate knowledge of English we would have had a copy made and kept here; but we have only Fr Buss who is very busy with the Bulletin, and I do not know who else could make a copy.

May the Lord bless you all and grant that, through the intercession of St. Francis de Sales and Don Bosco, you may be able to make your Institute a true sowing ground for holy Salesians. Greetings to you all from

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

69

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900206)

Holograph one sheet of paper, no letter-head, written on one side only at the foot of the page there is a post-script in Don Albera's hand, and signed by him measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua seeks information about Fr Blackborrow and informs Fr Macey about Mrs Rand-Bailey's illness

Torino, 4 dicembre [18]99

Car.mo D. Macey,

Il caro D. Blackborow<sup>1</sup> mi scrive in data 30/11 che gli venne affidata una nuova carica dalle parti di Burwash. Non so quale sia questo incarico: se scrivendo per altro me lo notificherai mi farai piacere. Io l'avevo invitato a venir qua: se può rimaner tranquillo nella sua vocazione senza questo viaggio sarà ancor meglio: fagli coraggio e procura di rianimar il suo zelo ed attaccamento alla Congregazione e salutalo cordialmente per me. 5

Già saprai che la moglie del Sig. Rand-Baylay, che mosse il suo marito a provvedere il necessario per la nuova fabbrica di Burwash, è assai inferma<sup>2</sup>. Prega, di grazia, e fa pregare per lei. - Spero che voi starete tutti bene e che tutti i tuoi dipendenti siano buoni. Io vi auguro continuo progresso nella virtù e prego la Vergine Immacolata a tener lontano ogni macchia di peccato dalla vostra casa. - Tanti saluti a tutti e a tutti cordiali auguri di buone feste. 10

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Ho ricevuto io la lettera diretta a D. Durando ed ho date le informazioni necessarie a D. Rua.

Sac. P. Albera<sup>3</sup>

1 dicembre] XII

1. Ernest Blackborrow was born in Monmouth 1868, ordained as a Salesian priest 1896, left the Salesians 1900-1. He died as a priest of the Newport and Cardiff diocese 1922 (E&W).

2. Sig. Rand-Bailey seems to have been a wealthy protestant whose Catholic wife persuaded him to help the Salesians.

146 *Letters M. Rua ... 1899*

3. Sac P. Albera: Fr Paolo Albera was Don Rua's immediate successor as Rector Major and served as Catechist General (Spiritual Director) until his election on Don Rua's death in 1910.

[69]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 December [18]99

Dear Fr Macey,

Dear Fr Blackborow wrote to me on the 30<sup>th</sup> November telling me he had been given a new assignment in the Burwash area. I have no idea what this new assignment is. If you happen to be writing to me for any reason I should be glad if you'd fill me in on this while you are at it. I had invited him to come out here; however, if he is happy in his vocation without this help, all the better. Cheer him up and try to rekindle his zeal and love for the Congregation, and give him my best regards.

I am sure you know by now that Mr. Rand-Baylay's wife is very ill: it was she who persuaded her husband to provide the necessary funds for the building at Burwash. Please pray for her, and get others to do the same. I trust you will all keep well, and that all your dependants are good. I wish you every growth in virtue and I pray the Immaculate Virgin to keep away from your house every stain of sin. - Warm feast-day greetings to you all.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. The letter for Fr Durando was given to me, and I have passed on the necessary information to D. Rua.

Fr P. Albera

70

**To the Rector of Battersea**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900207)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, writing on pages 1 & 2 and all in a secretary's hand, except the signature which is in Don Rua's own hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm word "Londra" in the opening greeting is also in Don Rua's hand, as is the figure given, or the debt owed by Battersea

On the need to repay the debt owed to the Oratory in Turin

Torino, dicembre 1899

Carissimo Direttore della casa di Londra,

5 Dietro le reiterate insistenze dei creditori dell'Oratorio che esigono di essere pagati quanto prima e minacciano di non più servirlo, se non regola con loro i suoi conti, ho voluto esaminarne i debiti ed i crediti e fra le altre cose ho trovato che codesta casa a tutto settembre u.s. gli deve la somma di lire 4952,00 come avrai rile-

Letters M. Rua ... 1899 147

vato dall'ultimo conto che ti venne spedito<sup>1</sup>. Le eccezionali strettezze in cui trovi  
l'oratorio mi obbligano ad invitarti a regolare i tuoi conti pagando l'intero debito  
ancorché debba costarti qualche sacrificio. Faresti un atto di giustizia verso l'oratorio  
e di ossequio alle nostre regole. Se poi non sei in grado di mandare il saldo, procura  
10 *flv* di pagare volta per volta le provviste che fai, e metti ogni mese | da parte una somma  
di 100 lire e più proporzionata al tuo debito, mandandogliela al termine d'ogni mese.

Così potrai quasi senza disturbo poco alla volta saldarlo.

Spero che terrai gran conto di questo mio invito e ti farai premura di compiere  
15 al più presto il tuo dovere.

Gradisci i miei saluti e gli auguri d'ogni celeste benedizione e credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

7 dall'ultimo *corr ex* dall'untimo 14 di questo *add sl*

1. Within the year since 1898, the debt has risen to £4952. This was obviously a circular letter,  
sent out annually to the houses in debt, but without much hope of being paid.

[70]

**To the Rector of Battersea**

Turin, December 1899

Dear Fr Rector of our house in London,

Due to the repeated insistence of our creditors at the Oratory who are demanding  
urgent payment and are threatening to have nothing more to do with us unless we  
settle our accounts, I decided to examine our debits and credits and discovered in the  
process that at the end of last September your house still owed the Oratory 4,952 lire,  
a fact which will not have escaped your notice on receipt of the last balance sheet sent  
out. The severe straits in which the Oratory now finds itself, compels me to invite you  
to settle your bill by repayment of the entire debt, even at the cost of some sacrifice.  
This would be an act of justice towards the Oratory, as well as an act of compliance  
with our rules. If you are not in a position to clear your account, try to pay ready cash  
for future purchases and set aside 100 lire (and more) every month, in proportion to  
your debt, and send it on to us at the end of the month.

If you do this you will be able to clear your debt very gradually without too  
much trouble.

I trust that you will take my invitation seriously and that you will make serious  
efforts to fulfil your duty as soon as possible.

Please accept my kind regards and my wishes of every blessing from above and  
believe me always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

1900

71

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900208)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, and with writing on first page only measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua replies to Fr Macey's Greetings for New Year and makes a request for South Africa

Torino, 3 [gennaio] 1900

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Non sono solito rispondere alle lettere d'augurio dei Confratelli; ma a te voglio rispondere, perché oltre gli augurii desidero da te la strenna. Grazie adunque dei buoni auguri: io te li ricambio pregando Gesù Bambino ad accenderti del fuoco del suo amore e ricolmarti di sue grazie.

10 Ora la strenna: per amore alla nostra Pia Società e a D. Bosco manda a Don Barni<sup>1</sup> due buoni cherici, di cui tanto abbisogna. Che se per caso potessi mandar insieme anche un buon capo-falegname gli faresti il piacere e favore più compito. Lo manderemmo noi, ma veramente non l'abbiamo.

Tanti saluti ed auguri a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Don Federico Barni was born in 1868, ordained 1891, came to England 1892, left to pioneer Salesian work in South Africa in 1896. By 1900, the number of boys had grown to 43 and Bro. Rametti, the carpenter, was very unhappy. (See Cape Colony Education Report 1901 and note on Bro. J. Rametti Letter 55). In 1902 Fr Barni was transferred to begin the work in the West Indies, he died in 1939 in the USA (obituary). The request for two good clerics and a master-carpenter showed the problems that beset the work there especially during the crisis of the Boer War.

[71]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 3 [January] 1900

Dear Fr Macey,

I do not reply usually to letters from confreres merely expressing good wishes, but I want to reply to you because, as well as good wishes, I want a New Year's pre-

Letters M. Rua ... 1900 149

sent from you. Thank you for your greetings which I reciprocate, praying that the Child Jesus may set you on fire with love of him and fill you with his grace.

And now for the New Year's gift: for the love of our Pious Society and of Don Bosco, please send Fr Barni two good clerics for he needs them badly. If together with the clerics you could possibly send him a good master-carpenter you would make the favour just perfect. We would have sent the latter ourselves, but we just don't have anyone.

Greetings and good wishes to everyone from

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

72

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900209)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head writing on page 1 only with the exception of the signature and a short post-script written down the left hand margin, the letter is in a secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua is unable to accede to Card. Vaughan's request for Lithuanian priests

Ali Marina, 27 febbraio [1]900

J.M.J.

Caro D. Macey - Londra,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 14 volgente mese, in cui a nome di S. E. il Cardinale Vaughan<sup>1</sup> mi domandi alcuni sacerdoti Lituani, perché si rechino a prendersi cura dei loro connazionali. Non avendo presentemente sacerdoti Lituani ho scritto subito a Torino per sapere se vi siano dei chierici ed a che grado di istruzione siano già arrivati. Prendo in grande considerazione la domanda di S. E., ma con grande mio rincrescimento per ora non mi trovo in grado di appagare i suoi desiderii. Gli presenterai le mie scuse e bacierai per me la sacra porpora. Ti ringrazio dell'offerta che mi hai mandato di fr. 150 che saran distribuiti secondo l'intenzione degli oblatori, cui presenterai i miei più sentiti ringraziamenti. Ti ringrazio delle buone notizie che mi hai mandato e ti auguro ogni bene. Saluta tutti e credimi

Tuo aff.mo. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

P.S. Favorisci leggere e recapitare la qui unita.

1 febbraio] 2 16 P.S... unita. *add sl*

1. Cardinal Herbert Vaughan was born in 1832 at Courtfield, ordained in 1854, made Bishop of Salford in 1872, and Archbishop of Westminster in 1892. He was made a Cardinal in 1893 and died in 1903. The request in this letter is surely evidence that the international reputation of the Salesians was growing. While there were candidates from Lithuania in Turin, the first Salesian house was not opened in Vilnius till 1924.

150 *Letters M. Rua ... 1900*

[72]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Ali Marina, 27 February [1]900

Dear Fr Macey - London,

I received your letter of the 14<sup>th</sup> of this month in which you asked me, in the name of His Eminence Cardinal Vaughan, for some Lithuanian priests who could go and take care of their fellow-countrymen. - As I do not at present have any Lithuanian priests, I wrote at once to Turin to see whether we had any clerics and what stage they had got to in their studies. I have thought seriously about His Eminence's request, but I greatly regret that, for the present, I am unable to meet his wishes. Please give him my dutiful and respectful greetings, and also my regrets. I thank you for the offering of 150 Francs you sent me; it will be distributed in accordance with the wishes of the donors, to whom please convey my sincere gratitude. - Thank you, too, for the good news you send me. I wish you all the best. Give my greetings to everyone and believe me

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Read and kindly pass on the enclosed.

73

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900210)  
Holograph written on side one of a half sheet of paper, no letter-head measurements:  
10.5 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua tries to help Fr Blackborow

Torino, 20 maggio 1900

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ho ricevuto la preg. tua del 24 Aprile riguardante il povero Confrat. Blackborow<sup>1</sup>. Ho ricevuto anche da lui due lettere e solo oggi posso rispondergli. Favorisci, se credi, leggere la lettera e spedirgliela non conoscendo io l'attuale suo indirizzo. - Spero voi sarete tutti in buona salute. Se avrai da scrivermi per altro, sentirei volentieri notizie di D. Mac Karty. Se D. Blackborow non si disponesse andar ad Alessandria, avresti costì qualche altro bravo sacerdote all'uopo? Buona festa di Maria Ausil. e tanti saluti a tutti.

10

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] V

1. Ernest Blackborow (the usual English spelling which clearly Don Rua had some difficulty with.) b.13.8.1868, p. 21.10.1893, later left the Congregation. A method of trying to calm unsettled confreres was to try them in a new setting like Alexandria. As we have noted above, he joined the diocese of Newport (Wales).

Letters M. Rua ... 1900 151

[73]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 20 May 1900

Dear Fr Macey,

I received your welcome letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> April concerning our poor confrere Blackborrow. I had two letters from him as well, but only today have I been able to reply. Read my letter if you wish, and kindly send it on to him as I do not know his present address. - I hope you are all in good health. If you are writing to me about anything, I'd be glad to have news about Fr. McCarthy. If Fr Blackborrow is not prepared to go to Alexandria, do you have any other good priest who could meet the need? A happy feast of Mary Help of Christians, and greetings to everyone.

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

74

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900211)

Holograph one sheet of paper, written on one side only, no letter-head measurements:  
21 x 13.3 cm

Advice on Brownrigg's vows

Torino, 30 maggio 1900

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo ad alcuni punti della gradita tua del 22 corrente.

Riguardo al ch. Brownrigg<sup>1</sup> che fece i voti perpetui senza essere stato ammesso che ai triennali penso non vi sia da inquietarsi. Egli con cognizione e volontà risoluta ha fatto i voti perpetui: perciò da parte sua resta obbligato alla Pia Società Salesiana per tutta la vita: noi l'abbiamo ammesso solo ai triennali, quindi non saremmo obbligati a tenerlo che pel solo triennio. Se però egli si regola bene non penseremo giammai a rinviarlo e quando sarà per finire il triennio, se voi ci manderete il parere favorevole noi lo ammetteremo ai perpetui: e, senza inquietare lui né adesso né allora, basterà la semplice rinnovazione dei voti che si fa alla chiusura degli esercizi.

*Forse* l'anno venturo verrò farvi visita, se Dio lo permette. Pregate per me.

Mi fa pena il povero Franceschi<sup>2</sup>; abbatene tutta la cura sebbene fuori di casa.  
- Il Cuore di Gesù infiammi del suo amore te, tutti i tuoi dipendenti ed il

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] V

1. William Dominic Brownrigg, b.1861 in Dublin, was ordained in 1901, and died 1944 (E&W). The pattern of religious making temporary vows after their novitiate during a further period of trial before their final profession is a modern one aimed at safeguarding both the in-



152 *Letters M. Rua ... 1900*

dividual's growing awareness of their vocation and also the Society's judgement of their fitness for the vocation. Don Rua here makes a nice distinction between what the candidate has promised and what the Society allowed him to profess and above all he does not want to disturb the conscience of the candidate. It is clear from the early drafts of the Salesian Constitutions that Don Bosco wanted to be able to dispense candidates from simple vows himself (see F. Motto ed.: *Costituzioni*. Roma, LAS, 1982, p. 86). Ar (the 1858 text) recognising that he was often dealing with very young and (sometimes) immature candidates. Here, Don Rua seems to follow this tradition of pastoral rather than canonical concern.

2. Luigi Franceschi, was born in Trento 6.1.1877, was professed as a coadjutor at Ivrea 16.2.1897, made his final vows at Turin 6.6.1898. He came to England and died at Burwash 10.8.1900 (see following letter).

[74]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 30 May 1900

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to some of the points made in your letter of the 22<sup>nd</sup> of this month.

As far as the cleric Brownrigg is concerned (the one who made perpetual vows although he had been admitted only to triennials) I do not think you need worry. With knowledge and commitment he has made his perpetual vows, and so on his side he is bound to the Salesian Society for all his life: but since, on our side, we admitted him only to triennial vows, we are obliged to keep him for only three years. But if he turns out well, the last thing we should dream of doing would be to send him away; and when his three years are drawing to a close, if you let us have a favourable opinion on him, we shall admit him to Perpetual profession; and so, without disturbing him either now or later, the simple renewal of vows made at the end of the retreat will set everything right.

*Maybe* next year, God willing, I shall pay you a visit. Pray for me.

I am distressed about poor Franceschi. Take good care of him, even though he is out of the house. May the Heart of Jesus inflame with his love your good self, all those who depend on you, and

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

75

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900212)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and writing on front page only measurements: 12 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua requests the mortuary letter for Franceschi, and offers advice about Frs. Buss and Bonavia

*Letters M. Rua ... 1900* 153

Torino, 15 agosto 1900

Car.mo D. Macey,

Abbiám ricevuto con viva pena la notizia della morte del confratello Luigi Franceschi<sup>1</sup> e l'abbiam raccomandato alle preghiere degli esercitandi di Valsalice. Spero che tu farai preparare e spedire il cenno necrologico sulla sua vita e morte, come suol farsi per tutti i confratelli.

Il nostro caro D. Buss<sup>2</sup> ritorna in Inghilterra ad edificare i novizi di Burwash colla sua predicazione. Io ve lo raccomando; non essendo egli troppo robusto avrà forse bisogno di qualche riguardo.

Fa coraggio al caro D. Bonavia e digli che non è ancor tempo d'andarsi riposare: abbiamo ancor bisogno che lavori per parecchi anni.

Maria Assunta ci guidi tutti al Paradiso.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII

1. Franceschi Luigi died: see previous letter and note.(ASC Registry).
2. C. Buss: See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 197,198 for Buss - state of health and "miraculous" cure.

[75]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 15 August 1900

Dear Fr Macey,

With great sorrow we received the news of the death of our confrere Luigi Franceschi and we have recommended him to the prayers of the retreatants at Valsalice. I hope you will be able to prepare and send us the obituary notice, in keeping with our traditions when any of our confreres dies.

Dear Fr Buss is returning to England to edify the novices at Burwash with his preaching. I ask you to look after him; he is not too strong and may need special care.

Try to put fresh heart into dear Fr Bonavia and tell him it is not yet time for him to have his rest. We need his work for several years yet.

May Mary assumed into heaven lead all of us into Paradise.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

76

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900213)

One sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head, and written throughout in the secretary's hand, on pages one and two the signature is in Don Rua's own hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

News about Don Tozzi's illness and the arrival of Don Campana

154 *Letters M. Rua ... 1900*

Torino, 14 novembre [1]900

Mio caro D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 12 corr. mese, in cui mi notifici che il caro D. Tozzi è male in salute e che urge provvederlo di un buon aiutante, prepari per le ordinazioni il ch. Campana<sup>1</sup>. Domandi del vino per curare la salute del povero D. Tozzi<sup>2</sup>.

Anzitutto fa molto coraggio a D. Tozzi e per le due prossime domeniche manda qualcuno per la S. Messa e per tutte le funzioni. Spero che D. Buss sarà costì verso il fine del mese. Egli è destinato a S. Francisco di Calif. intanto però si fermerà costì per l'attuale bisogno. Confido su di voi pel Bollettino fin dal Gennaio prossimo.

Per le ordinazioni del ch. Campana, se ha subito gli esami di tutti i trattati, procureremo che le prenda regolarmente.

Ho dato ordine che si spedisca al più presto | il vino che hai domandato.

Ho rimesso alla direzione del Bollettino il bell'articolo che mi hai mandato. Fa coraggio a tutti, sta bene prega per me che benedicendovi tutti di cuore e raccomandandovi al Signore, mi professo

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] 11

1. Campana, Virgino. Born at Brescia in 1873, he entered the diocesan seminary 1891, became a Salesian novice 1892, made first profession in 1893, took a degree in Philosophy at Rome in 1896, and was ordained in 1901 by Bishop Bourne. He was sent to Burwash and then in 1904 to St George's Home, Southwark. Being ill in 1906, he then returned to Italy but seems to have left the Salesians under a cloud. (See the confidential letter of Don Rua without a date, Dickson, op.cit., pp. 159-60).

2. The wine sent from Italy by Don Rua for Fr Tozzi became something of a myth among the early Salesians and a sign of special favour. Here it is clear, if somewhat ironic, that it was at Fr Macey's request that the wine was sent.

[76]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 14 November [1]900

My dear Fr Macey,

I have received your letter of the 12<sup>th</sup> in which you tell me that Fr Tozzi is unwell and there is urgent need to provide him with a helper, you are preparing the cleric Campana for ordination and you ask for some wine to sustain poor Fr Tozzi's health.

To start with, try to boost Fr Tozzi's morale, and for the next two Sundays send him someone to offer Mass and carry out all the other functions. I hope Fr Buss will be with you by the end of the month. He is destined for San Francisco in California, but for the time being he can stay with you on account of your present need. I am relying on you for the Bulletin from January next.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1900* 155

If the cleric Campana has successfully completed all his exams in the various treatises, we shall see to it that he proceeds regularly to the various ordinations.

I have given instructions for the prompt despatch of the wine you asked for.

I have passed on to the Bulletin office the fine article you sent me. Keep everyone in good spirits. Look after your own health. Pray for me who, with heartfelt blessings for everyone and remembering you to the good Lord, am

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

## 1901

77

### To Robert Hutcheson, Cleric

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900214)

Written in a secretary's hand throughout on the back of a lithographed acknowledgement slip of correspondence received, carrying on a thought of Don Bosco: "Il più gran nemico di Dio è il peccato" and bearing Don Rua's signature measurements: 14 x 11 cm

D. Rua's Reply to Robert Hutcheson's letter

Torino, il 26 marzo [1]901

Carissimo ch. Roberto Hutcheson - Cape Town<sup>1</sup>,

[...] Mi piac[c]iono le tue notizie e ti presento i miei complimenti per la grazia che hai ottenuto dalla Madonna. Così sarai un buon confratello che farai molto bene.  
5 Sono contento che nel tuo genere d'occupazione hai da divertirti abbastanza. Non lasciarti mai prendere da scoraggiamento. Colla confidenza in Dio tutto ti riuscirà bene e sarai un Salesiano *excelsior*. Per la morte di D. Belmonte<sup>2</sup> non so se e quando. Un'altra volta mi scriverai in italiano e sarà così per te un esercizio.

10 Ti mando la benedizione di Maria Ausiliatrice e ti lascio sotto il suo materno manto che ti difenda da ogni male e ti faccia tutto suo e per sempre. - Saluta tutti e sii sempre buono ed allegro.

1 marzo] 3

1. Robert Hutcheson was born on 18.8.1879 at Dromore, Ireland. He entered Battersea in 8.5.1897, made perpetual profession on the 10.6.1900. He was dispensed in 1904-1905 and left from Troy, New York, USA. For details of his attempt to return, see M. Mendl in *Ricerche Storiche Salesiane* (30) Jan-June 1997 (Las, Roma) p. 99, n. 122.

2. Domenico Belmonte, b. 1845, entered the Oratory 1860, first vows 1863, priest 1870, d. 18.12.1901.

[77]

### To Robert Hutcheson, Cleric

Turin, 26 March [1]901

Dear Brother Robert Hutcheson, Cape Town

[...] I was pleased to hear how you are getting on. Congratulations on the grace you received from Our Lady. You will be a good confrere as a result and you will do

Letters M. Rua ... 1901 157

much good. I'm satisfied that in your kind of occupation you have enough distractions. Never give way to discouragement. - Trust in God and everything will work out and you will be a super Salesian. - You were asking about Fr Belmonte's death. The answer to your question is that I don't know whether or when. - Next time you write, try writing in Italian. It will be a good practice for you.

I send you the blessing of Mary Help of Christians, and I place you under her maternal mantle that she may keep you from every evil and keep you hers at all times. Give my regards to everyone, and be good and keep cheerful.

78

**To the Rector of London**ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900215)

One sheet of ruled paper, pages one and two the signature and a 9 line post-script are in Don Rua's hand letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Via Cottolengo, N. 32" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes off the debt owed to the Oratory.

[Torino], 15 maggio 1901

Caro Direttore - Londra,

Avrai rilevato dalle ultime fatture dell'Oratorio, che il Capitolo Superiore viste le strettezze di cotesta casa ne pagò i debiti che avevate coll'Oratorio stesso facendo il Saldo fino a tutto settembre 1899 in £ 4552<sup>1</sup>.

Quest'atto di generosità del Capitolo desterà nel tuo cuore un sentimento di riconoscenza, e spero che farai il possibile per dimostrarla con procurare in avvenire grande puntualità nel pagare tutto che acquisterai dall'Oratorio.

Sarà adunque tuo impegno di acquistare sempre dall'Oratorio tutto che può servirti, e di pagare in pronti contanti - per evitare altra volta il pericolo di accumulare debiti e non poterli più pagare.

*flv* Tienti sempre al corrente dell'amministrazione della tua casa, ed aiuta il Prefetto a mantenervi quella saggia economia che è una delle principali risorse di ogni famiglia [...] Sta bene [...] Saluta tutti e credimi

Tuo aff.mo in G. M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Coll'occasione ti annunzio che il ch. MacKarty<sup>2</sup>, il quale trovasi attualmente a S. Francisco di California, farà fra breve ritorno alla tua casa di Londra. Non pare adatto ad una casa parrocchiale come quella di S. Francisco. Potrà far meglio in un istituto od ospizio dove sia sostenuto da fraterna assistenza, avendone notevole bisogno.

1 maggio] V

1. The bad debts owed to the Oratory were hereby written off by the Superior Council perhaps as a gesture for the new century.

2. Fr MacKarty (sic) Michael S. McCarthy (1872-1958) professed 1893, ordained 1896, then Rector at Burwash 1897, before going to the USA. He was clearly in need of fraternal assistance; continued to cause concern, (E&W).

158 *Letters M. Rua ... 1901*

[78]

**To the Rector of London**

Turin, 15 May 1901

Dear Fr Rector London

You must have noticed from the latest balance sheet sent out from the Oratory, that because of your financial difficulties, the Superior Chapter paid off your outstanding debts to the Oratory itself, amounting to 4,552 lire at the end of September 1899.

This act of generosity on the part of the Superior Chapter will surely move you to a feeling of gratitude, and I hope you will do all you can to show it, by ensuring, in future, that you pay promptly with ready cash for anything you obtain from the Oratory.

Make it your regular duty to get whatever you need from the Oratory, but with ready cash, to avoid a repetition of the dangerous accumulation of debts you cannot meet.

Always keep a check on the administration of your house, and help the Prefect to maintain a wise economy which is one of the principal assets of every family.

Look after yourself. Give my regards to everyone and believe me

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I take the opportunity to let you know that the cleric McCarthy who is in California at present, will shortly be returning to your house in London. He doesn't seem to fit in well in a parish-setting like the one in San Francisco He might do better in a school or hostel context where he would get more fraternal support, something he sorely needs.

79

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900216)

Holograph written on a visiting-card with the printed name "Sac. Michele Rua" incorporated into the message date on top right-hand corner measurements: 5.5 x 9.5 cm

D. Rua's letter of Recommendation of Sig. Carlo Lanza

Torino, 20 maggio 1901

Il Sacerdote Michele Rua offre i suoi saluti al caro D. Macey e gli raccomanda il latore Sig. Carlo Lanza, già noto in codesta casa, affinché si voglia aiutare per trovare impiego. Tanto più caldamente lo raccomanda come fratello del | Rev. D. Antelmo<sup>1</sup> che sta per divenire Salesiano, trovandosi già fra gli Ascritti d'Ivrea. *flv*

1 maggio] V

1. D. Antelino Lanza: there seems to be no record of him in the elenco.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1901* 159

[79]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Torino, 20 May 1901

Fr Michael Rua offers greetings to Fr Macey and commends to him the bearer of this note Mr. Carlo Lanza, known to all at our London house, with the request that you may help him to find employment. He is recommended all the more warmly as his brother Fr Antelino is on the point of joining the Salesians and is presently with the novices at Ivrea.



1902

80

**To Bishop Bourne**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900217)  
 Holograph a double sheet of paper, no letter-head and writing on two pages the name of the addressee is found at the bottom of page 1, and just after the words "Inoltre per evitare difficoltà che forse..." measurements: 21.5 x 14.3 cm

D. Rua' reflections on the request of Bishop Bourne for the Salesian Sisters at Chertsey

Torino, 11 febbraio 1902

Eccellenza Rev.ma,

Il nostro caro D. Rabagliati, venuto in Italia per la grave malattia (seguita da morte) di suo Padre, mi parla del desiderio di V. E. di avere le Figlie di Maria Ausiliatrice<sup>1</sup> a Certzy<sup>2</sup>. Noi siamo molto lieti ogni qual volta ci vien dato di appagare qualche suo pio desiderio, e però ci disponiamo a secondarla anche in questo. Ella saprà che dietro nuove disposizioni della S. Sede si deve avere da Essa il permesso ogni volta si ha da introdurre in una diocesi un ordine o congregazione che ancora non vi esista. Converrà che l'E. V. Rev.ma si munisca di tale permesso.

Inoltre per evitare difficoltà che forse | potrebbero insorgere da parte de' successori di V. E. ci parrebbe conveniente che avuto tale permesso, ce ne desse avviso in iscritto, cioè per mezzo di lettera di dimanda per avere le Figlie di Maria Ausil. indicandoci a un dipresso quale sarebbe la loro destinazione secondo le pie sue intenzioni e quali i mezzi di sussistenza, se ve ne saranno.

Questi documenti noi conserveremo nei nostri archivi per la regolarità delle fondazioni e per qualunque eventualità in cui si avessero a presentare.

Approfitto con piacere della favorevole occasione per offrirle i nostri cordiali e rispettosi omaggi, chiedere la sua Pastorale Benedizione e confermarmi con tutto l'affetto e venerazione

Di V. E. Rev.ma

Umil.mo Ubb.mo Servitore  
 Sac. Michele Rua

A S. E. Rev.ma  
 Mons. Bourne  
 Londra

1. Don Rua's careful handling of this request made through Fr Rabagliati, one of the pioneers of the English Mission, marks his painful experience of the importance of written documents which were markedly missing when it came to his succeeding Don Bosco as Rector Major of the Salesians and also the separation of identities between the Salesians and Salesian Sisters required under the new provisions of the Canon Law for Religious which eventually led to the complete separation of the two congregations in 1906.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1902* 161

2. Chertzey (sic) Chertsey, a small town on the banks of the Thames in Surrey where the Salesian Sisters (Daughters of Mary Help of Christians) opened their first convent at Eastworth House and eventually opened a school and parish there.

[80]

**To Bishop Bourne**

Turin, 11 February 1902

My Lord Bishop,

A good priest of ours Fr. Rabagliati had to return to Italy recently on account of his father's illness (he died later). While he was here he informed me of your Lordship's desire to have the Daughters of Mary Help of Christians at Chertsey. It is always a joy for us to fall in with your holy desires and so we are pleased to respond to your present request. I am sure, however, you are aware of the recent ruling of the Holy See which lays it down that one must have its permission whenever an Order or a Congregation is introduced into a diocese for the first time. If your Lordship could obtain such a permission it would be helpful.

When you do obtain this permission, it would enable us to avoid any difficulties that could arise from your successors if you inform us of the same in writing, and make a formal request, also in writing, to have the Daughters of Mary Help of Christians, mentioning as far as possible the place you would like to assign them and the means of support if any.

We shall file such documents in our archives for the legitimacy of the foundation and to obviate any future difficulties.

I take this opportunity to offer you our sincere and respectful greetings, request your Episcopal blessing, and to express in your regard my affection and veneration.

Your Lordship's

Most humble and obedient Servant,  
Fr Michael Rua

81

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900218)

Holograph no more than a note written up the left-hand margin of a letter to Don Rua from Fr Macey the former, writing from Liege apologises for the manner of the reply. Macey's letter is a one page affair there is no letter-head measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

D. Rua replies to the request for admission to final vows of the cleric Fayers

Battersea, 17 aprile 1902<sup>1</sup>

V. G. G. M.

Molto Rev. Signor Don Rua,

Tante grazie per la sua ultima ricevuta qualche (sic) giorno fa. Siamo contenti che a giorni l'avremo qui fra noi dopo tanti anni. Sono certo che la sua visita farà del

5

162 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

bene e molto.

Ora vorrei domandarle se il chierico Fayers<sup>2</sup> che ha i voti triennali potrebbe fare gli Esercizi Spirituali per fare i voti perpetui come l'aveva domandato mesi fa. Egli potrebbe unirsi con quei di Burwash per gli Esercizi Spirituali. Come avrà sentito le Suore sono arrivate da qualche giorno e fanno bene. Il resto va al solito. Raccomandandomi alle sue fervide preghiere mi dico

Suo umil.mo ed obed.mo figlio in G. C.  
C. B. Macey

1 aprile] IV

Liegi, 19 apr[ile] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

Se fu già ammesso regolarmente alla profess. perpetua, potrà unirsi a quelli di Burwash. Scusa che rimandi la lettera tua. Per mancanza di tempo vi sono obbligato. A rivederci.

Tuo aff. D. Rua.

1. On this date, some of the Salesian sisters who had arrived in London on April 7<sup>th</sup> visited Chertsey to see Eastworth House which became their Provincial house and Our Lady's school. It is now the site of the new Salesian House. 1 Salesian Gardens, Eastworth Rd. Chertsey. See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 154-156.

2. George Fayers born in London, 1852, he was ordained in 1903 and died in 1929. He was a convert and late vocation, ordained at the age of 51. He was a gifted artist in the fashionable pre-Raphaelite style and his angels still decorate the Sacred Heart church, Battersea, and the Salesian College chapel.

[81]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Battersea, 17 April 1902

Very Rev. Fr Rua,

Many thanks for your recent letter received a few days ago. We are happy to know that, in a few days time from now, you will be back among us after so many years. I am sure your visit will do much good among us.

Now I should like to ask you whether the cleric Fayers, who is in temporary vows, may make his retreat in preparation for his perpetual profession in view of his request some months ago. He could join those at Burwash for the retreat. As you probably know, the Sisters arrived a few days ago and are doing well. Everything else is as usual. Commending myself to your prayers,

I am

Your most humble and obed. Son in J. C.  
C. B. Macey

Letters M. Rua ... 1902 163

Liege, 19 Apr[il] 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

If he was validly admitted to perpetual profession, he may join those at Burwash. Excuse my returning your letter in this fashion. I am pushed for lack of time - Goodbye.

Yours, Fr Rua

82

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900219)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and running to 2 sides page one and three lines of page two are in a secretary's hand, with the exception of one correction on page one, where the word "cooperatori" has been crossed out by Don Rua and the word "coadjutori" written above it: the 14- line postscript on page two is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua gives permission for the adoption of clerical dress for coadjutor brothers

Torino, 2 settembre 1902

Carissimo Don Macey Carlo - Battersea West-Londra<sup>1</sup>,

Ho ricevuto la tua gradita lettera del 24 Agosto e ti ringrazio delle notizie. Sono contento che si possano formare con facilità dei buoni coadjutori salesiani mediante il permesso di vestire abito distinto, ossia, religioso<sup>2</sup>, lo permetto perciò a Hoppè e ai coadiutori inglesi. - Fammi poi sapere chi non pagò la quota per aiutare il Noviziato e vedremo di sollecitarlo al compimento del dovere. Mi rallegro intanto dell'impegno con cui si vanno facendo gli Esercizi Spirituali; spero che si ricaverà da tutti frutto copioso e duraturo. Addio, caro: sta | sempre bene e allegro: saluta tutti da parte mia e prega per il tuo

*flv*

Affez.mo in G. Cristo  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Puoi conservare la presente pel permesso, che contiene, affatto finora singolare, di dare ai coadjutori nostri un abito religioso. L'esito che se ne avrà potrà poi forse influire a qualche determinazione pei coadjutori di altre nazioni. Forse fra qualche settimana verranno costà da te con un mio biglietto due miei nipoti a chiederti ospitalità per qualche dì; se potrai favorirli mi farà piacere. Però non intendo obbligarviti, se fosse di troppo disturbo.

1 settembre] 9 4 coadjutori *emend sl ex* cooperatori

1. 'Battersea West' suggests that the secretary had the Directory of Parishes in his hand because that was the designation of the Sacred Heart parish, Battersea West, to distinguish it from the parish of Our Lady of Mount Carmel, Battersea East, now known as Battersea Park.
2. This extraordinary permission given to Fr Macey to give clerical dress to the 'coadjutors' or lay brothers marks a very significant departure from the Salesian practice elsewhere in the

164 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

world. The practice continued in the province at least until the death of Bro. Joseph McCarthy at Battersea in the 1980s. It marks an attempt to accommodate to the prevailing culture, even if its effects were not always completely positive. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, pp. 126-128.

[82]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 September 1902

Dear Fr Charles Macey - Battersea West-London,

I received your welcome letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> August and thank you for the news. I am happy to hear that you can train good Salesian Coadjutors if you let them have a distinct or religious habit. You have my permission in consequence for Hopper and the English Coadjutors. Let me know who is not paying his quota for the upkeep of the novitiate and we shall take steps to prompt him to fulfil his duty. I am glad at the commitment with which the retreat is being done. I trust everyone will derive abundant and lasting fruit from it. Goodbye, my dear friend. May you enjoy good health and happiness. Give my kind regards to everyone and pray for

Yours aff. In J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. you may hold on to this letter in view of the permission it contains to confer a religious habit on our Coadjutors, a permission which, up to now, is wholly exceptional. The results may have consequences for our Coadjutors in other countries. In a few week's time two of my nephews may call on you, with a letter of introduction from me, looking for a few days' hospitality. I should be glad if you can help them. However, I have no desire to put you under any obligation if this is inconvenient.

83

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900220)

Holograph 2 small sheets of paper, with no letter-head, and completely taken up on pages one and two, and five lines on page three, including the signing off and signature measurements: 13.5 x 10.5 cm

Don Rua's letter of introduction for his two nephews on a holiday visit to London

Torino, 4 sett[embre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 I latori sono due miei nipoti Michele e Vittorio Rua, fra cui il 2° fu anche nostro allievo<sup>1</sup>. Del po' di tempo di feria che è loro concesso deliberarono di impiegarne una parte a visitare la città di Londra. Privi di conoscenze si raccomandarono a me per avere qualche ricapito in codesta grande città. | Alla mia volta io li raccomando a te *flv*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1902* 165

per quell'ospitalità ed assistenza di cui possono abbisognare per poter farsi almeno qualche idea della capitale dell'impero Britannico<sup>2</sup>. Spero potrai dare loro qualche angelo custode che li guidi facendo loro da interprete quando occorre.

f2r Anticipatamente ti ringrazio e ti prego dal Signore le più abbondanti benedizioni. Abbimi sempre per

Tuo aff. Amico  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Two nephews, sons of Don Rua's deceased brother. See previous letter where Don Rua mentions his only brother's death and for whom no doubt he felt some responsibility.
2. Impero Britannico: The death of Queen Victoria on Jan 22 1901, marked both the end of a reign that had started in 1839 in an England disturbed by Chartism and ruled by men like Wellington, the victor of Waterloo, and ended in a blaze of glory at the great Queen Empress's funeral. By 1902 the policy of 'splendid isolation' which had characterised the hey-day of Britain as world and economic power was over. This was highlighted when Britain recognised the impossibility of containing the Russian empire in the Far East and made the Anglo-Japanese Naval agreement which, it is often said, led to the outbreak of the First World War and suffered a humiliating and long-drawn-out war in South Africa against the Boers, 1899-1902.

[83]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 September 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

The bearers of this letter are my two nephews, Michael and Victor Rua, of whom the latter is a past-pupil of ours. They decided to spend part of their vacation period visiting the city of London. Not knowing anything about the place, they had recourse to me for some address in the city. In turn, I am recommending them to you for the hospitality and assistance they may need in order to get some idea of the capital of the British Empire. I hope you will be able to provide them with some guardian angel who can show them around and act as an interpreter when necessary.

I thank you in advance and beg the Lord to grant you abundant blessings.

Your aff. friend,  
Fr Michael Rua

84

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900221)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, page and a half of writing measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

D. Rua notes the Rectors who have paid the quota for the novitiate and various matters regarding the setting up of the Province

166 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

Fogliazzo, 23 sett[embre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la lista dei Direttori che hanno pagato e di quelli che non hanno pagato la loro quota<sup>1</sup> pel noviziato. C'interesserebbe per farla soddisfare da questi ultimi.

5 Mi rallegro che sia aumentato il numero dei vostri allievi: voglia il Signore benedirli ed accordarvi un buon anno scolastico.

Sono desideroso di sapere se il noviziato quest'anno sarà in aumento o diminuzione<sup>2</sup>.

10 Ho raccomandato a D. Bertello di provvederti di un buon compositore Salesiano: non so se lo troverà. Gli ho pur detto di farlo partire con D. Goi<sup>3</sup>. Il caro D. Barni<sup>4</sup> supplica perché tu gli mandi D. Carlo Mc Aleer<sup>5</sup>. Non so se ti sarà possibile. Con comodità potrai farmelo sapere. Se costui è pratico di agricoltura potrà rendere buon servizio: pel resto parmi che a Giamaica siano in numero sufficiente. *flv*

15 Il Signore ti benedica con tutte le tue famiglie e col  
Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Per tua informazione quest'anno sei costituito Ispettore<sup>6</sup> e passa sotto la tua Ispettorìa anche la casa del Capo di Buona Speranza, come notificheremo a D. Tozzi fra breve.

7 di *add sl*

1. The quota was the sum paid by each house for the upkeep and training of the novices.
2. Don Rua had a feeling that the numbers of novices were in decline (1901-2:16; 1902-3:11; 1903-4:13).
3. Don Goi (sic) Eduardo Goy. Born Borgatello, Pavia, 1871, entered the Salesians as deacon 1896, and after his ordination in 1897 was sent immediately to England, where he served at Battersea as Catechist and secretary to the Provincial Council. He died in 1944. (See Dickson, op. cit., pp. 190 ff.).
4. Don Barni see note to letter 71. His new foundation in Jamaica was also extremely difficult and the Salesians eventually withdrew.
5. Carlo McAleer born in Co. Tyrone, Ireland, 1869, ordained 1902, 'left from perpetual vows': See Dickson, op.cit., p. 184.
6. Don Rua's decision to make Fr Macey Provincial of a province that included Cape Town, under Don Tozzi, was an attempt to square the circle, aiming at enabling the struggling house at the Cape at least to have personnel who spoke English. Fr Macey had little interest in Cape Town and only once visited South Africa in 1907, during his years of office as Ispettore (literally, Inspector - Don Bosco borrowed the term, one suspects, from the Italian railway system - for the superior of a Province).

[84]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Fogliazzo, 23 September 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

I have received your list showing the Rectors who have paid their quota for the upkeep of the novitiate and those who have not. We shall take steps to get the latter to

*Letters M. Rua ... 1902* 167

pay up.

I am glad to hear that the number of your pupils has gone up. May the Lord bless them and may he grant you a good school year.

I should like to know whether your numbers in the novitiate have gone up or down this year.

I asked Fr Bertello to provide you with a good Salesian compositor. I do not know whether he will succeed or not. I also asked him if he could arrange for his departure together with Fr Goy. Dear Fr Barni begs you to send him Fr Charles McAleer. I do not know whether you can manage that. At your own convenience let me know. If the latter has any practical knowledge of agriculture he would be a great help. For the rest, I think they are enough for the work in Jamaica.

May the Lord bless you with all your families and with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. For your information, you are appointed Provincial this year, and the house in the Cape of Good Hope comes under your authority, as we shall shortly notify Fr Tozzi.

85

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900222)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and a page and a half of script measurements: 16.5 x 10.5 cm

D. Rua grants Fr Macey's requests to keep a legacy and to visit Italy

Torino, 22 ott[obre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti mando la chiestami autorizzazione nel modo da te indicato. Lasciamo a tua disposizione quel legato<sup>1</sup> malgrado il bisogno strettissimo che ne avremmo noi, bisognerà però che tu ci mandi conto esatto dell'entrata e dell'uscita per la opportuna 5 registrazione.

flv Quanto al venir tu qua, se è proprio necessario puoi venire qualunque giorno di questo mese o del venturo, eccetto il 3. 4. 5. 6. Nov. nei quali giorni debbo andar ad Ivrea Cavaglià Foglizzo e S. Benigno | per le vestizioni<sup>2</sup>.

Se hai da venire, prego il Signore a benedirti e l'Arcangelo Raffaele a prestarti 10 la sua amabile compagnia.

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Don Rua allowed the legacy to be disposed of locally, despite the needs of the other centres.  
2. Ivrea, seminary for the Missions; Cavaglia, the novitiate for the Hungarian candidates; Foglizzo and S. Benigno Canavese were seminaries near Turin.



168 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

[85]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 22 October 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

I am sending you the authorisation you asked for, in the way you indicated. We are leaving you to dispose of the legacy as you wish despite our own pressing need. But you must send us an exact account of the receipts and expenditure for the records.

Concerning your trip here, if it is really necessary, you can come any day of this month or the next, except on Nov. 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup>, as I have to go then to Ivrea, Caviglia, Foglizzo and S. Benigno for the Clothing ceremonies.

If you decide to come, I shall pray that the Lord may bless you and the Archangel Raphael may graciously accompany you.  
Greetings to all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

86

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900223)

Holograph two very full pages of script, and with a 5 line post-script squeezed in to the bottom of the second page ruled paper, no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua's reflections on problems of personnel

Torino, 27 otto[bre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ho letto e fatto sentire anche agli altri membri del Capit. Sup.<sup>1</sup> la gradita tua del 25 Ott. che, se per un lato ci fece piacere, per l'altro ci cagionò pena; giacché si vede  
5 che l'opera vostra comincia essere conosciuta ed apprezzata in codesta città e vediamo aprirsi un vastissimo campo a far del bene a codesta gioventù, ma per altra parte siamo sconsolati, mancando assolutamente di personale per supplire a nuove case. Finora malgrado le più diligenti ricerche non abbiám potuto trovare il maestro de' vostri novizi<sup>2</sup> ed abbiamo ancora una 15na di posti di importanza vacanti per mancanza di  
10 personale. - In tal condizione di cose non so se possa giovar a qualche cosa il tuo disturbo per venir qua: lascio a te il decidere, non animandoti e neppur dissuadendoti.]

Ti ringrazio della notizia della partenza di D. Mac Karty<sup>3</sup> per Nova York e del drappello<sup>4</sup> destinato a Cape town: voglia il Signore concedere loro buon viaggio. Ci addolora la notizia relativa al Ch. Ready<sup>5</sup>. Io lo amavo tanto ed avevo in lui riposta tanta fiducia! Se mai potessi indurlo a venir qua mi faresti gran piacere. Chi sa che  
15 discorrendo insieme non si possa fargli cambiare il suo tanto pericoloso proposito. - Con me nulla ha aggiustato: fece ogni cosa quasi a mia insaputa e senza il mio con-

Letters M. Rua ... 1902 169

senso, eccetto il suo ritorno, a cui sebbene con rincrescimento acconsentii vedendo impossibile trattenerlo colà ulteriormente.

Il Signore ci benedica e preservi i nostri cari Confratelli dal delitto dell'infedeltà alla loro professione. 20

Tanti complimenti per il bel saggio di stampa e tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Bisognerà che tu tenga in vista un Direttore con qualche aiutante per la casa di Malta<sup>6</sup>, che si dovrà forse aprire nel corso dell'anno. 25

8 trovare *corr ex* provare 9 di<sup>2</sup> *add sl* 12 della partenza *add sl*

1. 'Capit. Sup.' = Capitolo Superiore: the presiding council or Superior Chapter of the Salesian society which, with the Rector Major, is entrusted with the government of the Salesians.  
2. With the appointment of Tozzi to the Rectorship at Cape Town and the inability of Fr Campana the question of who would be the Novice Master became extremely urgent. Here Don Rua admits to having no one to send. He frequently leaves it to Fr Macey to decide for himself. In fact, Fr Brown took up the job.

3. McCarthy: see notes above (letter 73).

4. 'Il drapello' - literally, the troop or squad - destined for Cape Town. Don Rua's unusual use of the military term may reflect the influence of the ending of the Boer war at the peace of Vereeniging in 1902.

5. Cl. Ready is probably Cleric Thomas Reidy who appears among the professed confreres of the Cape Town house in 1899 and 1900, but never appears to have been ordained as a Salesian. We must take it that he left the Congregation. He was born in Castlegregory, Co. Kerry Ireland 7.1.1878, entered the College at Ivrea as a Son of Mary, was professed there 29.9.1898, went out to Cape Town where he received the tonsure on 30.11.1900, and some time after that left the Salesians.

6. New Rector for Malta; the contract negotiated with the colonial government stipulated that they must be of British nationality; an Irishman, Fr Patrick O'Grady, pioneer companion with Donnellan who entered the Oratory in 1882, was ordained in Argentina, then became priest in the Falklands and then became the first Rector of St Patrick's School, Malta. He died in San Francisco a few minutes after the stroke of midnight 16 Aug 1944. See Dickson and Fr Albino Fredrigotti's obituary letter.

[86]

To Fr Charles B. Macey

Turin, 27 October 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

I read your welcome letter of the 25<sup>th</sup> October and I read it out, too, to the other members of the Superior Chapter. On the one hand it brought us joy, but on the other sorrow. Obviously your work is beginning to get known and appreciated in the city and we can see a wide field of action on behalf of young people opening up before you, yet we are distressed at our inability to make provision for new houses on account of our lack of personnel. So far, in spite of our most diligent enquiries we have been unable to find you a Master of Novices and we still have to fill about 15 important posts, all vacant for lack of personnel. In the situation, I wonder if it would really

170 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

be of any help if you came out to talk to us. I leave you to decide and I don't want to put pressure on you one way or the other.

Thank you for the news about Fr McCarthy's departure for New York and about the group bound for Cape Town. May the Lord grant them a safe journey. We are grieved to hear about the cleric Ready. I had such great affection for him and I held him in such high regard. If you could persuade him to come out here you would do me a great favour. Who knows, if we were able to talk things over, he might change his mind about the very risky decision he is on the point of making. There was no previous understanding between us; he did virtually everything without my knowledge and without my consent, leaving aside the question of his return to which I agreed, although reluctantly, seeing that I could not hold him there any longer.

May the Lord bless us and keep our dear confreres from the sin of being unfaithful to their profession.

My compliments on the fine specimen from the press, and my regards to everyone.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. You should have in mind a Rector and some helpers for the house in Malta that we may have to open in the course of the year.

87

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900224)

Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head and with writing on first page only measurements: 21 x 13.3 cm

D. Rua instructs Fr Macey to reply to a request to open a new house and for Salesians in Canada

Torino, 11 nov[embre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

In risposta alla gradita tua del 9 corrente ti annunzio che sono assenti quasi tutti i membri del Cap. Sup. perciò non posso darti risposta definitiva!. Quello che posso dirti che siamo tutti animati del più vivo desiderio di fare il maggior bene: il grande ostacolo si è la mancanza di personale. Bisogna che stiamo attenti a non assumere impegni che c'impediscono l'esecuzione di impegni precedenti. Probabilmente ti manderemo di qui il Maestro dei Novizi [.]

Riguardo al Canada fai ottimamente a rispondere come mi scrivevi: Presentemente non possiamo accettarla: faremo il possibile per appagare il desiderio appena si possa avere il personale disponibile.

Pel chèque del lascito restiamo intesi. Sarebbe però bene che ci mandassi il conto delle tue spese incontrate per l'opportuna registrazione. - Il Signore ti benedica colla tua famiglia e col

15

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1902* 171

13 incontrate *add sl*

1. This probably refers to a request for the Salesians to accept St George's Home, a hostel for boys in Southwark, which was however eventually accepted, partly since it was maintained by the diocese.

[87]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 11 November 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

In reply to your welcome letter of this month, I must tell you that almost all the members of the Superior Chapter are away, so I cannot give you a definitive reply. One thing I can say is that all of us are moved by the same desire to do as much good as possible: the big obstacle is the lack of personnel. We must be careful not to take on obligations which might get in the way of those we already have in hand. Probably we shall send you your Master of Novices from this end.

Regarding Canada, you did well in replying as you tell me you did in your letter. We cannot assume such an undertaking at present, but as soon as we have people available we shall do what we can to accede to the request.

We are in agreement about the legacy for which you have received a cheque. However, it would be wise to send us an account of the expenses incurred so that we can enter them. May the Lord bless you and your family together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

88

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900225)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and fully written on both sides, with a postscript squeezed into the bottom left-hand corner of page 2 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua reflects on the question of personnel for various houses including St George's Home, Southwark

Torino, 22 nov[embre] 1902

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 9 corrente, dopo averne trattato in Capitolo. - Noi ti avremmo veduto qui molto volentieri: ma tu ci scrivi che non vieni: pazienza! - Riguardo alla casa "St. George's (sic) Home"<sup>1</sup> vi sono le difficoltà del personale. Speravamo mandarvi il maestro dei novizi ed ora che sarebbe stato prossimo alla partenza, lo dobbiamo mandar Direttore in una casa, che altrimenti si dovrebbe chiudere. Così che D. Brown dovrà essere il maestro dei novizi e D. Campana il Direttore e Parroco.

5

172 *Letters M. Rua ... 1902*

10 - Poi c'è bisogno di un prete o maestro d'inglese ad Alessandria<sup>2</sup>, d'un altro a Be-  
 tlemme ed in varii altri siti occorrono preti o cherici inglesi. Come vedi, dobbiamo  
 pensar a provvedere questi posti vacanti prima di pensar ad aprire nuove case. - Fra  
 breve poi ci sarà da provvedere per Malta: se mandiamo D. O'Grady, bisogna che lo  
 rimpiazziamo ad Ascona<sup>3</sup>. Con colui che andrà Direttore | a Malta dovremo mandar *flv*  
 ancora altri inglesi. Di modo che non dobbiamo pensar ad aprire nuove case, non  
 15 avendo il personale.

Per la casa del Canada converrà rispondere che per alcuni anni non ci sarà pos-  
 sibile fondarla.

Aspetteremo il chèque di 90 sterline pei due mesi che ancora occorrono.

20 C'è proprio bisogno che codesta cara tua casa dia molto contingente di perso-  
 nale e che tu e gli altri Superiori siate come il miele per tirare molti, moltissimi cari  
 giovani coadjutori alla nostra pia Società. È vero che già ne attiraste un bel numero e  
 Deo gratias! Continuate a fare delle belle reclute.

Addio, carissimo; prega per me e saluta i cari Confratelli e giovani e credimi  
 sempre

25

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Dammi un po' notizie di quel cherico che soffriva il diabete: hai potuto procurargli il rimedio che vende D. Bologna, come io vi avevo suggerito? Ne ha avuto vantaggio?

3-4 averne... Noi ti *add sl* 11 *ante* a provvedere *del* prima Fra *corr ex tra*

1. St George's Home, for working boys, founded by Canon Edward St John in 1892 (see Dickson, op.cit., pp. 158-9).
2. Requests for English speaking priests or clerics for Alexandria and Bethlehem show that Don Bosco's original idea of the English house being a source of vocations for the Houses abroad, seemed to be being fulfilled.
3. O'Grady was evidently Rector of Ascona and not easily replaced.

[88]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 22 November 1902

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 9<sup>th</sup>, after having dealt with the matter you raise in it in the Chapter. We would have been pleased to see you here, but you write saying you won't be coming now. It can't be helped. Regarding the house "St. George's Home", there are difficulties due to lack of personnel. We were hoping to send you the Novice Master but just when he was on the point of leaving we had to send him as rector to a house that would otherwise have had to close down. So Fr Brown will have to be Novice Master and Fr Campana Rector and Parish Priest. At Alexandria, we need a priest and an English teacher, and another in Bethlehem,

*Letters M. Rua ... 1902* 173

and there are still more places where we need English priests or clerics. You can see for yourself the posts that need filling before we can think of opening new houses. - Before long we shall have to find staff for Malta: if we send Fr O'Grady we shall have to find a replacement for him at Ascona. Irrespective of whom we send as Rector to Malta we have to find him additional English personnel. The net result is that we simply cannot contemplate opening new houses for we just don't have the personnel.

As for the house in Canada, you had better reply that it will be some years before we can open it.

We look forward to the cheque for £90 sterling for the two months that remain.

Your dear house will have to find us a good supply of men. And you and the rest of the superiors will have to be the honey to attract many, very many, dear young coadjutors to our Pious Society. Of course, you have attracted a good many already, and God be thanked for that! Keep up the good work of recruiting vocations.

Cheers, my dear friend. Pray for me and greet the dear confreres and our young people, and believe me to be

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Can you let me have some news of the cleric who was suffering from diabetes? Were you able to get the medicine sold by Don Bologna, as I suggested? Did it do any good?

1903

89

**Addressee unnamed - (To the Provincial)**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900226)

One small sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, and a border of double lines only the signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 15 x 10.5 cm

D. Rua gives permission for the Sister's building at Chertsey

Torino, 16 febb[raio] 1903

Londra Chertzey<sup>1</sup>,

In vista del gran bene che si potrà fare dalle RR. Figlie di Maria Ausiliatrice in questa città; Tenendo conto del desiderio espressoci da S. E. Rev. il Vescovo della  
5 Diocesi; Considerando la tenuità della spesa occorrenti fr 7.000 dico settemila: Si permette la fabbrica di Chertzey secondo il disegno oggi approvato<sup>2</sup>, a condizione che non si abbia a contrarre debiti e facendo fronte alle spese con proprie risorse della carità ecc.

Sac. Michele Rua

6 a] A

1. This letter is unaddressed which leaves us in the dark as to whether it was sent to the Sister Superior or to Fr Macey, though since it refers to the Sisters in the third person and comes from the Salesian collection the latter is more likely. It is evidence that the Sisters' financial affairs were still effectively supervised by the Salesians until 1906. (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 155-6).

2. What was built for such a small amount may have been the tin chapel which stood on the site of the new Salesian House which was built in 1999.

[89]

**Addressee unnamed - (To the Provincial)**

Turin, 16 February 1903

Chertzey (sic) Chertsey, London

In view of the great good that the Rev. Daughters of Mary Help of Christians can do in this town; and taking into account the desire expressed to us by his Lordship the bishop of the diocese; in view also of the small amount of money involved, 7,000 francs, repeat seven thousand; permission is granted to build at Chertzey in

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 175

accordance with the plan approved today, subject to no debts being incurred and to the expenses being taken care of or paid for out of your own charitable funds etc.

Fr Michael Rua

90

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900227)  
Holograph a postcard addressed to the Rev. D. Carlo Macey Surry Lane - Battersea S.W.  
Londra measurements: 9 x 14 cm

D. Rua rejoices at opening an Oratory at the edge of the parish

Torino, 25 febbraio 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Mi fa piacere la notizia della imminente apertura di un Oratorio<sup>1</sup> all'estremità di vostra parrocchia. Bada solo a non caricar di troppo lavoro<sup>2</sup> i tuoi subalterni e a risparmiare un po' di personale per gli altri siti dove ci vogliono o si desiderano inglesi. Mandaci poi relazione pel Bollettino di tale inaugurazione. Ringrazia per me il Vescovo e fagli le nostre lagnanze che non sia venuto a trovarci nel suo viaggio a Roma.

Quanto al prete Lituano non ebbi più notizie. Stamane ho scritto a D. Perrot chiedendo se ne sa qualche cosa, avendo io inteso che doveva arrivar presto a Marsiglia. - Fa coraggio al caro D. Bonavia: saluta tutti gli amici e credimi sempre

Tuo aff. amico  
S. M. R.

1 febbraio] II

1. This 'oratory' seems to refer to the Mission at East Hill, opened on 22.2.1903 at 96, North side, Wandsworth Common, which became a home for some French Salesians as a result of the anti-clerical laws, hence the reference to Fr Perrot, the Provincial of Northern France. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 158.
2. Don Rua's concern clearly expressed here was not to overstretch personnel and to allow for sending English speakers elsewhere.

[90]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 25 February 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

I am pleased to hear that you are going to open an Oratory on the edge of the parish. I ask you just one thing: don't overburden your men, and keep some personnel in reserve for the other places where English confreres are needed and have been



176 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

requested. Send us a report for the Bulletin on the opening of the Oratory. Give my thanks to the bishop and tell him how sorry we were that he did not come to see us in the course of his journey to Rome.

As for the Lithuanian priest, I've had no further news. This morning I wrote to Fr Perrot to see if he knew anything, for, as I understand, he was due soon at Marseilles. Support dear Fr Bonavia. Greetings to all my friends, and believe me

Yours aff. friend  
Fr M. R.

91

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900228)  
Holograph one sheet of paper, one side only, no letter-head measurements: 21.5 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua makes suggestions about various confreres

Torino, 4 marzo 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 26 Febbraio [.] Non ci opponiamo alla destinazione del caro D. Brownrigg<sup>1</sup> per Chertsey, stanti le ragioni che ci adduci. Converterà però aggiustar in modo le cose che ci possa essere un Direttore a Burwash oltre il maestro dei novizi, giacché se il maestro dei novizi deve pur far il Direttore non potrà più confessare [.]<sup>2</sup>

Quanto a D. Delpont<sup>3</sup> potrà andar a Burwash, ma penso che non potrà fare da Direttore, essendo troppo giovane e non possedendo la lingua. - Abbiam visto che hai già un buon numero di preti nella tua casa. Scegli chi ti pare più opportuno e fanne avere il nome e cognome: noi gli manderemo la nomina di Direttore.

Quanto ad O'Connor<sup>4</sup> converterà fargli smettere l'abito da cherico. Colle mancanze che gravitavano sopra di lui, a cui si aggiunge ora la sua disobediienza, giammai potrà essere ammesso agli ordini sacri. Vedi persuaderlo a tal passo.

S. Giuseppe vi assista ed ottenga tutte le grazie di cui abbisognate. Pregalo pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Brownrigg, William Dominic, born Dublin, 1861, ordained 1901, died 1944. Educated by and joined the Christian Brothers, then in 1897 entered at Battersea and was professed in 1898. He served as Parish priest at Chertsey in 1902 for 18 months, then worked at Earlsfield, East Hill, and Cowley parishes. He died aged 82 in Warrenstown, having been a Rector for 12 years (see obituary).

2. The Salesian tradition, whereby the Rector heard the confessions of confreres and pupils, was one Don Bosco treasured and when Don Rua was forced by the new Canon Law to stop it, he came up against some very determined opposition in the Society. Evidently the Novice Master was, however, still allowed to hear the novices' confessions.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 177

3. Delpont Julius was a deacon in Dinan in 1900 and may well have been one of the French refugees ordained in England.
4. O'Connor a cleric in temporary vows was encouraged to leave.

[91]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 March 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of February 26<sup>th</sup>. We have no objection to your assigning Fr Brownrigg to Chertsey, in view of the reasons you give. However, you will have to do things in such a way that Burwash has a Rector as well as a master of novices, because if the latter has also to be Rector he will no longer be in a position to hear confessions.

Fr Delpont may certainly go to Burwash, but I don't think he would do as Rector for he is too young and he does not know the language. We notice that you have a good number of priests in your house. Choose the one you consider most suitable, let us have his full name, and we shall send him his appointment as Rector.

It would be better to get O'Connor to lay aside the clerical habit. With all the weaknesses that cling to him already, we now have that of disobedience: he could never be admitted to Holy Orders. Make it your concern to get him to take this step.

May St. Joseph help you and obtain for you all the graces you need. Pray to him for

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

92

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900229)

Holograph Half-sheet of paper, no letter-head, two sides fully taken up measurements: 10.2 x 14.7 cm

D. Rua conveys Tozzi's request for Macey to visit South Africa; asks to help pay off loan taken for church construction

Torino, 16 marzo 1903

Carmo D. Macey,

Riguardo al cherico, di cui mi parli nella gradita tua del 13, puoi aspettar a fargli la nota commissione quando lo crederai opportuno, purché non si lusinghi colla speranza delle ordinazioni. D. Tozzi manifesta il desiderio e la speranza che tu vada a fargli la visita ispettoriale<sup>1</sup>. In tal caso desidererebbe che tu potessi spingere il tuo

5

178 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

viaggio fino a Durban<sup>2</sup>, dove sarebevi da fare una conveniente fondazione. Penso che te ne scriverà. Il Signore vi benedica col

10

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Non tralasciate di insistere per ottenere generose adesioni al Congresso<sup>3</sup>. Non dala vinta ai pessimi giornalisti. Tu specialmente hai argomento in mano validissimo per confonderli. Ricordi in che modo hai fabbricato codesta chiesa ed in che modo avete acquistato il gran prato. Anzi in questo proposito sarebbe opportuno che ci ajutassi a pagare le obbligazioni che ci restano da soddisfare per tale acquisto coi relativi interessi che ci pesano terribilmente. Già ti sarà noto che il 18 corrente D. Albera col Segretario parte da Nova York alla volta di Londra. *flv*

15

4 si lusinghi *corr ex* sia lusingata    5 il *emend ex* un

1. Despite Fr Tozzi's wish, Fr Macey only made a Provincial visitation once, in 1907, to South Africa during his term of office as Provincial.

2. Durban the capital of Natal colony, South Africa, where the Bishop had already offered Don Barni his elementary schools to look after. (See Barni-Durando: 17.9.1901, ASC F 419 *Cape Town*, mc. 3221 C 1).

3. The Congress: Whether this refers to a Co-operator's congress in Italy or to remote preparations for the Eucharistic Congress held in London in 1908 is not clear. See Oxford Dictionary of Christian Church, E. A. Livingstone (Oxford, 1977).

[92]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 16 March 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

Concerning the cleric you speak about in your welcome letter of the 13<sup>th</sup>, you may wait and choose your own moment before asking him to do as I instructed, as long as he is not left labouring under the delusion that he has hopes of ordination. Fr Tozzi would like you to carry out the Provincial visit of his house, and he hopes you will be able to do so. If you do, he would like you to extend your journey as far as Durban where it seems a suitable foundation might be made. I think he will write to you to let you know. May God bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Do not fail to insist on the Congress being generously supported. We must not abandon the field to cheap journalists. More than anyone else you have grounds for putting them to shame. Remember how you built your church, and how you acquired the large field. - As a matter of fact, in this respect, it would be time to help us to pay off the debts still pending, and the interests that go with them, for this is a heavy burden for us to carry. I imagine you know by now that, on the 18<sup>th</sup>, Fr Albera and his secretary leave New York for London.

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900230)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head the writing on page one is entirely in the secretary's hand, except for the signature which is Don Rua's the brief postscript on page two is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua replies to Rabagliati about various matters and the Falklands

Torino, 26 marzo 1903

Caris. D. Eugenio Rabagliati I - Battersea London S. W.,

Ho letto con piacere la tua 23 corrente e ti rispondo:

1. Va tanto bene quello che tu mi ricordi, cioè che non credevo opportuno mandare un chierico alle Malvine<sup>2</sup> abbisognando un prete. Ora che v'è il Prete va bene che vada il ch.co [.] 5

2. Ho scritto a D. Dechan<sup>3</sup> in proposito ma non ebbi ancora risposta. Il Chierico può andare da solo.

3. Sono molto contento che la Missione proceda bene e continuerò a pregare Maria SS. Ausiliatrice per il buon successo di essa. 10

4. Va tanto bene anche riguardo alla Casa di S. Giorgio<sup>4</sup> ed al C.o St. John, che ringrazierai da mia parte.

5. Mentre ti scrivo avrai già ricevuto il mio rappresentante D. Albera e ti ringrazio delle accoglienze fattegli. 15

Non mancherò di continuare a pregare per te, per D. Macey, per tutti

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*flv* P.S. Oggi 3/4 ho avuto risposta che D. Dechan si dispone a partire. - Parmi che pel momento il chierico può sospendere la sua partenza per sentire se sarebbe ancora necessario. 20

1 marzo] III

1. Eugenio Rabagliati (1866-1928). Born at Occimiano, Casale Monferrato, Italy, he entered the oratory at Turin in 1880, was professed at S. Benigno Canavese, 1884, and was ordained in Oct 1889 having already come to Battersea as a sub-deacon in 1888. He served as choirmaster and bursar at Battersea for many years. (See Obituary letter).

2. Le Malvine: the Falkland Islands, in the South Atlantic off Argentina, were claimed for Britain in 1690. The first British settlement was founded in 1766, two years after the French had attempted to found a settlement called after San Malo, hence the Spanish title las Malvinas. They formally became a British colony in 1843, to prevent Argentinian settlement, and sheep farming became their economic mainstay. Frs. Diamond and O'Grady both served as Catholic priests on the islands, being sent from the Argentinian Province in 1887 and 1890 respectively. Clearly Don Rua was still looking for a priest for the islands. (See Dickson, op.cit., and J. Gardiner and N. Wenborn eds. *The History Today Companion to British History*. London, 1995).

180 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

3. "Dechan" might be "Deehan", an Irish Salesian who eventually entered the US Province. (See Biographical list).
4. Casa S. Giorgio was the hostel opened at St George's Home for Working Boys, Southwark, originally opened by Canon Edward St John in 1892, which he offered to the Salesians in 1902, but was not taken over till Lent 1904. (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 158-159).

[93]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 26 March 1903

Dear Fr Eugene Rabagliati, Battersea, London S.W.

With pleasure I read your letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> and here is my reply:

1. It was quite in order for you to remind me that I had said it would be unwise to send a cleric to the Falkland Islands since they want a priest. But as they have a priest now, it is all right for the cleric to go.
2. I wrote to Fr Deehan on the matter but so far I have had no reply. The cleric may travel on his own.
3. I am delighted the mission is going well, and I shall keep up my prayers to Mary Help of Christians for its happy outcome.
4. Fine, concerning the house at St. George's Home and Canon St. John. Thank the latter for me.
5. As I write, you have probably received my representative, Fr Albera. Thank you for the welcome extended to him.

I shall not fail to keep you in my prayers, and Fr Macey, and all the others

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I have just had word today, 3<sup>rd</sup> April, that Fr Deehan is willing to go. - I think the cleric could put off his departure for the time being to see if it would be still necessary.

94

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900231)  
Holograph written on a visiting-card which carries in print the words "Sac. Michele Rua" in the centre of the card and the address at the bottom "Oratorio Salesiano - Torino" the printed name is incorporated into the message which becomes: "Il Sac. Michele Rua fa..." the writing continues on the reverse of the card. the date is on the front at the bottom measurements: 5.9 x 9.8 cm

D. Rua introduces Fr. G. Elsener who is staying for the holidays to learn English

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 181

[Torino], 17 aprile 1903

Il Sac. Michele Rua fa cordiali saluti al Direttore Sig. D. Macey e gli raccomanda il Sig. Fr. Giuseppe Elsener Prof. di Schwyz che desidera passare le vacanze in codesta casa per riacquistare la facilità di parlar inglese esibendosi pronto a pagar la sua pensione ed anche a prestar qualche servizio adatto alla sua condizione.

[94]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 17 April 1903

The Rev. Fr Michael Rua sends his sincere greetings to the Rev. Fr Macey Rector and recommends to him the Rev. Joseph Elsener teacher at Schwyz who would like to pass the holidays in his house to brush up his knowledge of spoken English: he is willing to pay for his keep and to help out in any way he can.

95

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900232)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head. Both sides of the sheet are fully written on measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua encourages Macey to make a visitation of South Africa. And comments on a new house at Durban and St George's Home

Torino, 23 aprile 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua dell'8 corrente. Comprendo le attuali tue difficoltà di andar al Capo di B. Speranza<sup>1</sup>. Essendo però quella casa sotto la tua Ispettorìa, converrà prendere le tue misure per poterla visitare in persona l'anno venturo o da qui a due anni. 5

Quanto alla missione di Durban<sup>2</sup> potrai informarti da D. Tozzi se ha il danaro o se almeno ha qualche sodo fondamento di poterlo avere per fabbricare. In tal caso si potrà coltivare l'idea per eseguirla appena si possa, giacché è alquanto urgente aprire qualche nuova casa in quelle regioni sia pel bisogno di quei paesi, sia per non lasciar quei confratelli così isolati. 10

Dalla gradita tua vedo che avresti qualche cherico da mandargli nel caso di poter aprire quella nuova missione: ciò è già un ajuto, di cui potrai avvisarlo; questo servirà a fargli conoscere la tua buona volontà.

Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai di St. George's home<sup>3</sup>: voglia il Signore benedire | tutte codeste nuove case colle antiche e con tutti i loro abitatori e formare delle prime tanti semenzai di buone vocazioni e degli ultimi tanti valorosi operai nella vigna evangelica. 15

182 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

20 Pel caro D. Cassini<sup>4</sup> appena arrivato non gli si lasciò neppur il tempo di venir all'Oratorio, ma subito fu mandato alla sua nuova destinazione, tanto era urgente il bisogno. Perciò per Burwash bisognerà pensare diversamente.

La grazia e la pace del Signore si moltiplichino nei vostri cuori.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

25 P.S. Se D. Kalinowski<sup>5</sup> non fosse ancora arrivato potrai ad occasione farmelo sapere. Egli era destinato pei Lituani costì dimoranti. Cordiali complimenti pell'artistico almanacco pubblicato dalla vostra tipografia<sup>6</sup> portatomi, da non so chi, in questi giorni. Con tua comodità mi farai poi sapere *se o quando* si stabilirà qualche sacerdote Salesiano a Certzey per le Suore di M[aria] A[usiliatrice].

1. Don Rua was reluctant to allow Fr Macey not to undertake measures to visit the Cape Town house which he did visit eventually in 1907. (See J. Kilcullen: *Salesian Institute, the Beginnings*, Cape Town, Salesian Press 1997).

2. As to opening in Durban it never came to anything and developing another house had to wait till later.

3. St George's Home: see above.

4. Don Valentino Cassini (1851-1922) Born in Varese Monferrato, he was professed at Lanzo 1871 and went as a missionary to Argentina with Fr Cagliari. Don Rua later sent him as leader of the first Salesians in San Francisco where he became Parish Priest of Corpus Christi, but in 1903 he returned to Argentina where he died in 1922. (central Registry).

5. Giorgio Kalinowski, born in Vilnius 1859, was professed in 1893, ordained in 1900, left 1909. Sent, as requested by Cardinal Vaughan, for the Lithuanians... See above.

6. Typographia; the Salesian Press at Battersea was in operation till the 1950s producing the Salesian Bulletin, early translations of the Rule and various educational pamphlets.

[95]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 April 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

I am writing in reply to your welcome letter of the 8<sup>th</sup>. I can understand your difficulties about going to the Cape of Good Hope, but since the house there is part of your Province, you must arrange things in such a way that you are personally able to visit it, either in the coming year or the year after.

As for the mission in Durban, you can find out from Fr Tozzi whether he has the money to build, or has any well-founded hope of finding it. If the latter is the case, you could encourage the idea and then implement it when you can, for there is some urgency about opening a house down there, both out of consideration for the local needs and so as not to leave our confreres completely isolated.

From your welcome letter, I see that you could let us have a cleric were we in a position to open a new mission. That is certainly a help, and it would be worth letting Father know this, in order to show your good will.

Thank you for the news about St. George's Home. May the Lord bless all our houses, the new and the old, and all who live in them: may He make all the houses

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 183

seed-beds of good vocations, and all the confreres zealous labourers in the gospel vineyard.

Poor Fr Cassini never even had time to call at the Oratory: as soon as he arrived, he was packed off to his new post, so great was the urgency. We shall have to find another solution for Burwash.

May the peace and grace of our Lord grow in your hearts.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Let me know if Fr Kalinowski hasn't turned up yet. He was sent for the Lithuanians living there. Sincere congratulations on the artistic almanac published by the press. Someone brought me a copy in the past few days. At your convenience let me know whether and when a priest will be appointed for the Sisters of Mary Help of Christians, at Chertsey.

96

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900233)

Holograph one sheet of paper, no letter-head writing on the whole of page one and nine lines on page two measurements: 20.2 x 13.2 cm

D. Rua writes regarding Fr. Kalinowski, Rafferty and debts

Torino, 22 maggio 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondendo alla gradita tua del 19 ti notifico che non mi pare conveniente che il caro D. Kalinowski<sup>1</sup> ritorni in Russia per istudiarvi il Lituano. Si provveda libri e studii in Londra, dove avendo comodità di trattenersi con gente di quella nazione può già esercitare benefica influenza col buon esempio ed in pari tempo esercitarsi nella lingua. 5

Il caro Rafferty<sup>2</sup> è un po' incomodato ed abbiám dovuto mandarlo qualche giorno a riposarsi fuori di Torino: egli però ha eseguito la commissione da te lasciata tagli colla tua del 12, mentre io ho fatto il cambio dell'intenzione delle due messe da celebrarsi all'altare di M. Aus[iliatrice]: puoi assicurar la persona, che te le affidò, della celebrazione. 10

*flv* Fa coraggio, adoprati per liberarvi dai debiti verso Dio e verso gli uomini | al quale scopo potrà aiutarvi molto l'intercessione della Celeste nostra Patrona Maria Ausiliatrice, la cui incoronazione fu splendida oltre ogni credere. 15

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Favorisci leggere e spedire la qui unita ad occasione.

1 maggio] V



184 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

1. Kalinowski may have been attached to the predecessor of the Polish Mission, St Joseph and St Casimir, in 1904 at 2, Devonshire St., Islington, where there was tension between the Poles and Lithuanians who frequented it. (See Dickson, op cit., p. 219 n. 18).
2. Nicholas Rafferty, b. Keast, Achonry, Ireland. 1st profession (1.11.1897) Alexandria, Egypt. Final vows 1903, ordained 1904, left from Torino Oratorio 1910, dispensed Seattle USA (7.9.1910).

[96]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 22 May 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

In reply to your letter of the 19<sup>th</sup>, I must say I don't think our dear Fr Kalinowski should return to Russia to study Lithuanian. He can get hold of books and study in London, where it is easy enough for him to get in touch with people of that nation and influence them by his good example even while he is studying their language.

Dear Rafferty is unwell and we had to send him away from Turin for a few days. However, he fulfilled the commission you entrusted to him in your letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>, whilst for my part, I changed the intentions of the two Masses to be celebrated at the altar of Mary Help of Christians. Let the person concerned know about their celebration.

With courage set about freeing yourself from all debts towards God and man, and to that end you will be greatly helped by the intercession of our heavenly patron, Mary Help of Christians, whose coronation was magnificent beyond belief.

Greetings to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Kindly read the enclosed and send it off when convenient.

97

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900234)

One sheet of paper, with no letter-head, written on side one only and, with the exception of the signature, all in a secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.8 cm

D. Rua comments further Fr. Kalinowski, China and Mgr Fagnano

Ferrara, 4 giugno [1]903

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ho letto la tua del 26 - 5 - u. scorso e tutto considerato conviene proprio che tu persuada D. Kalinoski<sup>1</sup> a deporre per ora il pensiero di andare in Polonia, ma rimanga ove si trova e continui tranquillo i suoi [s]tudi della lingua lituana il meglio che glielo permetterà la sanità.

Letters M. Rua ... 1903 185

Dirai alla suora venuta dalla Cina<sup>2</sup> che il Vicario Apostolico riceverà risposta direttamente da Torino; non si deve stupire se siamo costretti, a cagione del tanto lavoro, rimandare alcune volte un poco a lungo le risposte.

Ho pure comunicato a Monsig. Fagnano<sup>3</sup> che il sacerdote ed il ch.co ritardano la loro andata per mancanza del necessario per il viaggio. Se tu puoi avere i mezzi per inviare a Monsignore un ch.co addatto certamente che andrebbe tanto bene; ma come mi scrivi per ora non hai nessun chierico disponibile, e pazienza; lo manderai quando potrai.

Il Sacratissimo Cuore di Gesù<sup>4</sup> ti benedica col tuo 15

affez.mo in G. C.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6 5 della lingua lituana *add sl* 7 il Vicario Apostolico *add sl* 13-14 lo manderai quando potrai *add mrg inf*

1. Kalinowski see above.

2. China. On the complex origins of the Salesian work in China, see Don Caro Socol's masterly article, "The first twenty years of the *Orfanato of Macao*" (See F. Motto ed., *Insedimenti e iniziative Salesiane dopo don Bosco*. Istituto Storico Salesiano, Studi 9. Roma, LAS 1996). It would appear that the message referred to might be part of the negotiations with the Bishop of Macao (who was not a Vicar Apostolic) which eventually came to fruition in 1906 or with another Vicar Apostolic (i.e. a titular bishop, often in a missionary situation).

3. Mgr Fagnano (1844-1916) served in the Red Cross with Garibaldi's Legion in the second war of Independence, then he joined the Salesians and was professed in 1864. He was ordained priest in 1868, was one of the pioneers of the Salesian work in Argentina and was appointed the Vicar Apostolic of Southern Patagonia and the Tierra del Fuego. He died after many difficulties in Santiago, Chile. (Dizionario Biografico Salesiano).

4. Il Sacratissimo Cuore di Gesù. The Most Sacred Heart of Jesus was a devotion much favoured by Don Rua who dedicated the whole Salesian Society to the Sacred Heart on December 28<sup>th</sup> 1900.

[97]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Ferrara, 4 June [1]903

Dear Fr Macey,

I have read your letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> of May, and everything considered, you really ought to persuade Fr Kalinowski to put out of his head any idea of going to Poland, and to stay where he is, getting on quietly with the study of Lithuanian as much as his health allows.

Tell the Sister who has arrived from China that a reply will be sent from Turin directly to the Vicar Apostolic. We must not be surprised if on account of our heavy commitments our replies are at times delayed a little.

I have also notified Monsignor Fagnano that both the priest and the cleric are delaying their departure for want of the necessary means. If you could see your way to letting Monsignor having a suitable cleric it would be fine; but you write saying you have no one available at present. Never mind! Send one when you can.

186 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

May the Sacred Heart of Jesus bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. C.  
Fr Michael Rua

98

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900235)  
Holograph on one side of a small sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head measurements:  
6.5 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding delays in the Bulletin

\*Torino 11 luglio 1903

Car.mo D. Bonavia<sup>1</sup>,

5 Ho ricevuto la preg. tua riguardante i ritardi del Boll. ne parlai con chi di ragione. Tutti ne abbiamo pena: pure non sappiamo come rimediare interamente. Si farà però quanto si potrà a costo di sacrifici. Continua colla esemplare esattezza e speriamo coll'ajuto del Signore rimediare. Iddio ti benedica col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. M. Rua

1 luglio] VII

1. Bonavia, Giovenale (1865-1904) Born at Gemola in the Province of Cuneo, he became a Salesian in 1882, and was ordained in 1887 before being sent to England. He took charge of the students of philosophy and theology and was the director of the Salesian Sisters. He seems to have died of consumption in Jan 1904. Here he seems to have been explaining some current delays with the Bulletin probably in the absence of an English editor and which he has to suffer and receiving Don Rua's consolation. (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 156-157).

[98]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

Torino, 11 July 1903

Dear Fr Bonavia,

I received your welcome letter about the delays in the Bulletin and I spoke to the person concerned. We are all sorry about this but we do not know how to completely remedy this. We shall do what we can even at the cost of some sacrifice. Keep up your own exemplary punctuality. Please God we shall find a solution. May God bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

99

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900236)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head writing on one side of the paper only measurements: 15 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding a cleric for the Falkland Islands and the French Exiles

Torino, 21 luglio 1903

Car.mo D. Macey Carlo,

Mons. Fagnano mi scrive che ti ha mandato alcuni mesi fa 30 sterline pel cherico che dovrebbe andare all'isole Malvine<sup>1</sup>. Le hai ricevute? e hai qualcuno in vista da mandargli? Penso che fra pochi giorni ti arriverà un po' di contingente di personale dalla Francia<sup>2</sup>: quello ti faciliterà il mandar de' preti e cherici inglesi, dove ce n'è bisogno. - Converrà che trattiamo con molta carità i cari confratelli esiliati dalla loro patria.

Tanti saluti a tutti e buone vacanze

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] VII    2 Macey Carlo *emend ex* Diamond    3 Mons. *emend ex* D.    5 fra  
*emend ex* .....

1. See notes on Las Malvinas and Mgr Fagnano in letters 93 and 97.
2. The French exiles were the result of the Anti-clerical French Laws passed by the government of Emile Combes, who had trained for the priesthood before being refused major orders and becoming a militant anti-clerical and radical Prime Minister. In 1903 he led the fight to make the Law of Associations of 1901 (which required Religious Orders to apply for State recognition) so restrictive that it would for ever destroy the Catholic hold on education and health care. The Salesians applied for recognition as part of the group of six male Orders in the categories of hospitalers, missionaries and contemplatives. Combes had their request unusually dealt with by the Senate and recommended authorisation of the other five but the Salesians were refused in July 1903 and Don Rua announced in this letter their arrival in London. See A. Dansette: *Religious History of Modern France*, vol. 2, pp. 199-201 (Herder, 1961).

[99]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 21 July 1903

Dear Fr Charles Macey,

Monsignor Fagnano has written saying he sent you £ 30 sterling some months ago for the cleric who was to go to the Falklands. Did you get the money? Do you actually have someone in mind for the purpose? I think you will be receiving a small group of confreres from France in a few days time: this will make it easier for you to send English clerics and priests wherever they are needed most. - We must be very

188 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

kind to our dear confreres in exile, away from their homeland.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

100

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900237)*  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head and used on side one only  
measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding the French exiles and Fr Bonavia

Torino, 23 luglio 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Nella necessità in cui ti trovi di ospitare gli esuli francesi ti si permette di allogarli presso l'Oratorio<sup>1</sup> all'altra estremità della Parrocchia. Quanto al mandarvi D. Bonavia<sup>2</sup> od altri alla testa abbi solo riguardo alla salute di quel caro Confratello ed al bene della casa tua (in cui la sua presenza parmi essere di notevole utilità ed edificazione) e del resto fa come puoi e ti sembra meglio.

10 Ti auguro dal Signore ogni bene e a tutti codesti cari Confratelli abbondanti frutti dagli esercizi. Intanto prega e fa pregare pel defunto Pontefice<sup>3</sup> e per l'elezione del nuovo, senza dimenticare

Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Abbi la bontà di ricapitar le qui unite ad occasione.

1 luglio] VII

1. Lodgings near the Oratory at the other end of the parish. This seems to refer to the Mission at East Hill, the residence of the Wandsworth prison chaplain where the Church of St Mary Magdalen was eventually built in 1905.
2. As for sending Fr Bonavia, one senses Don Rua thinks he would be too important to be lost to Battersea.
3. The death of Pope Leo XIII (Giacchino Pecci) 1878-1903 necessitated the election of a new Pope.

[100]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 July 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

Since you have to provide hospitable accommodation for the French exiles, you have permission to put them up beside the Oratory, at the far end of the Parish. As for

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 189

sending Fr Bonavia or someone else as head of the group, my only comment is that you must look after this dear confrere's health and the good of your own house (where his presence seems singularly valuable and edifying); and then do what you can and as you think best.

I wish you every blessing from the Lord, for all our dear confreres, and an abundance of fruit from the Retreat. In the meantime pray and get prayers said for the late Holy Father, and for the election of his successor, and don't forget

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Kindly pass on the enclosed at your convenience.

101

### To the Provincial

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900238)  
A circular in the secretary's hand but signed by Don Rua two sheets, two and a half  
pages measurements: 21 x 14 cm

D. Rua writes regarding the distribution of personnel

Torino, 5 agosto 1903

Carissimo Ispettore,

Si avvicina il tempo della distribuzione del personale<sup>1</sup>, la quale sarebbe fissata quest'anno per gli ultimi giorni del corr. mese e pei primi di settembre, vale a dire subito dopo il corso d'esercizi pei direttori. Fiducioso che prenderai anche tu parte a questo corso di esercizi, fin d'adesso ti invito a venire con la nota del tuo personale già ben abbozzata. Ti fo notare che il personale qui disponibile è poco e le dimande sono molte, le distanze sono grandi e le spese pei viaggi riescono assai gravi. Perciò converrà che nell'abbozzare la tua nota, tu procuri:

- 1°) di far il minor numero possibile di traslochi, specie da una ad altra ispettoria; 10
- 2°) di riempire quanto puoi la tua lista col personale della tua ispettoria; iscrivendovi non solo i confratelli di qualunque categoria, ma anche aspiranti e famigli che siano in grado (sia pure mediante qualche assistenza) di disimpegnare | qualche ufficio; 15
- 3°) chiedere solamente il personale che in nessun modo potresti trovare nella tua ispettoria;
- 4°) di far avere in tempo al Consigliere Scolastico ed al Consigliere Professionale della nostra Pia Società, ciascuno per la parte che lo riguarda, le tue proposte, distintamente per Casa e per ufficio, sicché essi abbiano modo di conoscere e di studiarvi sopra prima che se ne tratti; 20
- 5°) Converrà pure notare le nuove fondazioni che per avventura fossero state fissate nella tua ispettoria pel nuovo anno 1903-1904, indicandone chiaramente lo scopo.

190 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

25 Come vedi, tutto questo esige preghiera per ottenere i lumi del Signore a fine  
 di provvedere quanto meglio si potrà a gloria di Dio ed a vantaggio delle anime; ci  
 vuole seria riflessione e, potendo, anche qualche conferenza coi tuoi Direttori prima  
 degli esercizi sovra indicati. Adopra tutti questi mezzi, che sono quelli di cui faceva  
 30 uso il nostro caro D. Bosco in simili affari, aggiungendovi quegli altri che nella tua  
 prudenza credessi opportuni. Uniremo anche noi le nostre orazioni e riflessioni | al *f2r*  
 medesimo intento. Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi dipendenti e vi largisca  
 novello zelo e fervore nei prossimi esercizi per cominciare e passar santamente il  
 nuovo anno scolastico. Non dimenticare, di grazia, presso Dio

35 il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] 8

1. This circular sent to the Provincial seems to indicate the method Don Rua was adopting for the distribution of confreres among the Provinces. Each Provincial is asked to come with a note of his personnel already well sketched out, and to ask only for those personnel whom the Provincial can in no way find in his Province.

[101]

#### To the Provincial

Turin, 5 August 1903

Dear Fr Provincial,

The time for the distribution of personnel is coming round: it will probably take place this year in the last few days of the present month or in the early days of September, that is, immediately after the Retreat for the Rectors. In the hope that you too, will take part in this Retreat I invite you from now to come with your list of personnel clearly drawn up. I must inform you in advance that we have very few people available here while the requests have been numerous, distances are enormous and travelling expenses are consequently heavy. So when you draw up your list:

- 1) try to make as few moves as possible, especially from Province to Province;
- 2) as far as possible complete your list with personnel from your own Province, filling in not just the names of the confreres and their religious status, but even those of the aspirants and "famigli" who might be able to fulfil some office (possibly with a little help);
- 3) ask only for the personnel you simply cannot find in your own Province,
- 4) send in your proposals in good time to the Councillor for Studies and to the Councillor for Professional Schools, according to their respective responsibilities, and be specific in regard to the house and the office to be discharged there, so that we may have time to get to know and study the situation in advance;
- 5) you should also give notice of new foundations planned for the new school year 1903-1904, and state their scope clearly.

As you see, we must pray for light from the Lord that we may provide to the best of our ability for the glory of God and the good of souls: serious thought is

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 191

needed on the subject, and if it is at all possible you should have some discussion with your Rectors before the Retreat comes round. Have recourse to all the means our dear Don Bosco was wont to use in similar situations, and whatever else you may judge to be prudently opportune. To the same end we shall join you in prayer and in reflection.

May the Lord bless you and all your dependants, and bestow on you fresh zeal and fervour in the coming Retreat, so that you may both begin and go through the new school year in holiness of life. Please remember me when you turn to God.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

102

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900239)

Holograph one sheet of paper. No letter-head writing on page one only measurements: 20.5 x 13.3 cm

D. Rua writes regarding cleric J. Jones for Tierra del Fuego and a Salesian Sister's profession

Torino, 11 agosto 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

In risposta alla gradita tua dell'8 corr. mi affretto a rispondere che sono pienamente d'accordo sulla spedizione del Ch. Giovanni Jones<sup>1</sup> per la Terra del Fuoco se tu lo giudichi abbastanza buono, fermo e valoroso per quella missione. Quanto ai voti perpetui ne tratteremo in Capitolo e ti faremo a tempo la risposta. 5

Sarà da vedere se non convenga per risparmio di spese farlo passare di qui e partire da Genova, dove avrebbe la riduzione della metà almeno fino a B. Ayres. Tu potrai informarti: io non saprei.

Quanto alla Suora che desidera fare i voti al termine dei correnti esercizi, se già fu giudicata degna anche dal Cap. Sup. delle Suore<sup>2</sup>, io delego te a riceverli con facoltà di suddelegare altri, se tu non potessi, e con incarico di far mandare alla Madre Gen. tutte le indicazioni necessarie dopo la professione. 10

Viva Pio X<sup>3</sup>. Prega e fa pregare per Lui senza dimenticare

Il tuo aff. in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII

1. John Jones, born in Gorebridge, Ireland in 1870, made first profession in 1902, final vows in 1907, was ordained in 1910 and died in Farnborough in 1935 having served as a naval chaplain. (See C. Fitzgerald-Lombard: *English and Welsh Priests 1801-1914*, pp. 256-257. Hereafter E&W).

2. The Salesian Sisters had a very close relationship with the Salesians especially over matters like profession.

3. Pio X (Pope Pius X): Giuseppe Sarto, Patriarch of Venice, elected Pope 4<sup>th</sup> Aug 1903, inaugurated 9<sup>th</sup> Aug.



192 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

[102]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 11 August 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

In reply to your welcome letter of the 8th of the month, I hasten to let you know that I fully agree to your sending the cleric John Jones to Tierra del Fuego, if you consider him good enough, resolute and courageous for that mission. As regards the question of perpetual vows, we shall discuss this in the Chapter and reply in due time.

To save money it might be worth considering sending him here and letting him sail from Genova, for it is possible to travel half-fare at least as far as Buenos Aires. You can find out; I am not sure.

Regarding the Sister who wants to make her vows at the end of the current Retreat, providing she was judged worthy of the same by the Superior Chapter of the Sisters, I delegate you to receive her vows, with the faculty to sub-delegate in the event of your being impeded, and with the responsibility of having all the necessary documentation sent on to the Mother General after the profession.

Long live Pius X! Pray and get others to pray for him, and don't forget

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

103

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900240)  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, used on page one only no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes to Bonavia regarding the Bulletin

Torino, 12 agosto 1903

Car.mo D. Bonavia,

Ho ricevuto a suo tempo la gradita tua del 28 Giugno relativa al Bollettino<sup>1</sup>. Non credere che, avendo ritardato a risponderti, io abbia dimenticato le tue assennate  
5 lagnanze. Subito, appena potei, ne parlai con chi di ragione, e dovetti convincermi che c'è in tutti buona volontà: ma a certi inconvenienti si stenta trovar il rimedio. Tuttavia si sono prese delle misure per ovviarli e si farà quanto si potrà per riuscirvi. Siamo tutti contenti della vostra esattezza e vi esorto a mantenervi fermi in essa, quand'anche non si potesse rimediare subito interamente. Ajutateci ancora colle  
10 vostre orazioni e speriamo coll'ajuto di Dio poco alla volta si riuscirà.

Saluta caramente i tuoi collaboratori ed assicurali che il Signore terrà gran conto del loro lavoro. - Credimi

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

Letters M. Rua ... 1903 193

1 agosto] VIII

1. The difficulties of finding an adequate English editor seems to delay necessary business.

[103]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

Turin, 12 August 1903

My dear Fr Bonavia,

In due course I received your welcome letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> June in regard to the Bulletin. Please do not think my delay means that I had forgotten all about your discreet complaints. Actually, at the earliest opportunity I spoke to those concerned. I must say I had to recognise that there was no lack of good will on anyone's part; it is just that it is difficult to find the answer to certain problems. However, steps have been taken that will go some way towards overcoming them, and everything will be done to ensure success. We are all delighted at your own concern for exactitude and we encourage you to continue in this spirit even if on our part we fail to come up with a quick and satisfactory answer.

Continue to assist us with your prayers and we hope that, with God's help, little by little we might succeed. Give my kind regards to your helpers and tell them that God will reward them for their labours - Believe me.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

104

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900241)

2 double sheets, no letter-head, pp. 1-4 only the signature in D. Rua's hand measurements: 14 x 11 cm

D. Rua writes regarding the extension at Cape Town

Torino, 20 agosto 1903

Mio caro D. Tozzi - Cape Town,

Ti ringrazio della tua pregiata lettera del 29 Luglio, accusandoti ricevuta del Chêque di St. 10 per l'Oratorio. Mi fa piacere il tuo interesse per soddisfare poco per volta questa Casa Madre, che si trova ancor sempre in grave situazione finanziaria, perché le case figliali non sono puntuali a soddisfarle i loro debiti. Così l'Oratorio, che fa la carità alle altre case, deve portare la pena per tutte. Perciò io non posso che avere parole di encomio per quei Direttori che si interessano a soddisfare l'Oratorio.

*flv* Godo pure dei progressi che andate facendo costì<sup>1</sup>. Prepara il terreno per ingrandire la casa vecchia, divenuta | ormai insufficiente. Ti faccio però osservare che la cifra di 2.000.000 mi pare eccessiva, anche avuto riguardo al costo maggiore che

5

10

194 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

15 hanno le cose costì, a differenza dei nostri paesi. Prepara un disegno col preventivo della spesa: io vedrò volentieri l'uno e l'altro. Per l'ultimo cerca di non oltrepassare al presente le lire 50 mila, vorrei dire. Se la gente vede delle cifre grandi si persuade che noi siamo ricchi; invece la cosa è ben altra.

20 A questo punto aggiungo un'osservazione riguardo alla dimanda che fai che noi ti aiutiamo a fare il saldo con l'Oratorio. Credi pure che lo faremmo volentieri, se ci fosse possibile; ma ci troviamo tanto alle strette, che alle volte non sappiamo come tirare innanzi di fronte alla pleiade di creditori, che non ci lasciano in pace un istante. Molte volte si ricevono minacce da questo o da quello, che ci vuol far comparire innanzi il tribunale. Credo che tu costì non ti trovi così spesso a mal partito come ci troviamo noi. f2r

25 Di più nota questo. Se tu intestassi la sottoscrizione dell'erigendo istituto con un "Dono dei Superiori di Torino" sarebbe più di uno il quale si fisserebbe in capo che qui a Torino siamo danarosi. Credi pure che questo ci farebbe più del male che del bene non solo a noi, ma anche a te.

30 Quanto al personale spiegati meglio. Pare che dimandi un sacerdote inglese laureato in teologia ecc. Che preferisca un inglese ad un italiano. Tra gl'Inglesi non ce n'è ancora di laureati; invece tra gl'Italiani è più facile trovarli.

Al confr. Rametti<sup>2</sup> invio qui pure un biglietto; facciamo quanto si può per aiutarlo e per rattenerlo il più che ci è possibile.

35 Voglia la Madonna Assunta aiutarti sempre e faccia scendere le benedizioni celesti sopra di te, sopra codesta casa senza dimenticare il tuo f2v

Aff.mo in G. Cr.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII 23 tribunale *emend ex*

1. The Salesian Institute in Cape Town had been founded by Fr Barni in 1896 at 52, Buitenkant St. Having been declared insolvent in 1901, it had been reorganised by the board of Trustees in 1902 and by 1903, Fr Tozzi had managed to repay all the creditors completely and obviously had grandiose plans to extend the Institute. Indeed, he had managed to secure a large house in Hope St. but the building of the new institute at Somerset Rd had to await the parliamentary grant of the Catholic part of the disused cemeteries on Somerset Rd for educational purposes. See J. Kilcullen: *Salesian Institute, the Beginnings*, Cape Town, Salesian Press 1997, pp. 23-27.

2. Rametti: Rametti was a carpenter at the institute who eventually left. See note on letter 55. (Cape Town House chronicle 1903).

[104]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 20 August 1903

My dear Fr Tozzi - Cape Town,

I am grateful for your esteemed letter of 29 July, acknowledging receipt of the cheque of £ 10 sterling for the Oratory. I am pleased to see that you are concerned about meeting, little by little, your obligations to this Mother House which is always in serious financial difficulties because the daughter houses are not punctual in

paying their debts. So, the Oratory, which gives financial help to other houses, has to carry the burden of them all. Therefore, I have nothing but praise for those Rectors who take care to fulfil their obligations to the Oratory.

I am glad too to hear of the progress you are making over there. Prepare the ground for the enlargement of the old house which has now become inadequate. But I want to point out that the figure of 2,000,000 seems excessive to me, even allowing for the fact that everything is more expensive there than it is in our countries. Draw up a plan with an estimate of the cost: I shall be glad to see both of them. Lastly, try to keep within the limit of 50,000 Lire for the present, I would say. If people see such high figures they become convinced that we are rich, whereas the real situation is far different.

At this point, I want to add a word about your request that we help you to settle your account with the Oratory. Believe me, we would do so willingly were it possible; but we are so hard up, that at times we do not know how to proceed, faced with so many creditors who never give us a moment's peace. Very often, one or other of them threatens to take us to court. I think that you over there are not in such dire straits as we are here.

There is another thing to notice as well. If at the head of the subscription list for the building of your new institute there appeared an item "Donation from the Superiors in Turin", more than one person would get the idea that here at Turin we are well off. You must realise that this would do far more harm than good, not only to us but to you as well.

With regard to personnel, I should like to have more details. You seem to be asking for an English priest with a degree in theology etc., and you prefer an Englishman to an Italian. But as yet there is no one with a degree among the English, whereas it is easier to find such people among the Italians.

I am writing a note also to the confrere Rametti; let us do all we can to help him and to hold on to him for as long as is possible.

May Our Lady Assumed into Heaven help you always and obtain for you and your house the blessings of Heaven, without forgetting

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary,  
Fr Michael Rua

105

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900242)

One sheet of ruled paper letter-head to left: "Seminario delle Missioni Estere - Valsalice, 39 - Torino" one page only signing off, and the short postscript are in Don Rua's hand, everything else in the secretary's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding Kalinowski's move

[Torino], 16 settembre 1903

Caro D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio della lettera che mi hai scritto dandomi delle vostre notizie. Al Capo di B. S. manderemo un Sacerdote italiano che imparerà presto l'inglese. Mi

196 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

- 5 piace assai che tu abbia spedito colà il Capo legatore ed alle Malvine il Ch. Jones. Riguardo al Sac. D. Kalinowsky<sup>1</sup>, il quale mi chiede il permesso di traslocarsi al suo paese nativo la Pol. Russa, se tu credi che non vi siano maggiori difficoltà per la sua andata gli potrei concedere che vada. In tal caso gli consegnerai la qui unita lettera mia per lui. Se non credi bene<sup>2</sup> che vada allora non gliela darai e lo consiglierai a starsene tranquillo. Ti benedice con affetto tuo
- 10

in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Se a Londra D. Kalinowski rende servizio ai Lituani costì residenti, converrà trattenerlo.

A D. Macey Carlo  
Londra

1. Fr Kalinowski was still flourishing in 1904, so he did not go back to Russian Poland; see (E&W).
2. It is worth noting Don Rua's deferring to Macey's judgement here: *Se non credi bene...*

[105]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 16 September 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

Thank you for your letter in which you gave me items of news. We shall be sending to the Cape of Good Hope an Italian priest who will soon learn English. I am very glad you have sent there the head bookbinder and the cleric Jones to the Falklands. With reference to Fr Kalinowski who asks me for permission to return to his native Polish Russia, if you think there are no great difficulties in the way you may let him go. In that case give him the letter I enclose for him. If you don't think it is convenient for him to go, do not give him my letter; advice him to stay on and be at peace.

I send you my affectionate blessing.

Yours in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If Fr Kalinowski is providing a useful service for the Lithuanians living in London, it will be well to keep him.

106

**To brother Benedict Lama**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900243)  
One sheet of ruled paper, one side only with the exception of the autograph signature, all the rest including the header "Oratorio Salesiano, Torino" is in the secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 197

To Brother Lama asking him to write to his mother

Torino, 22 settembre 1903

Caro Lama - (Cape Town)<sup>1</sup>,

Da una lettera di tua mamma che mi scrisse pochi dì fa ho appreso con un po' di rincrescimento che da quando partisti da Torino per codesta casa non hai più scritto in famiglia. Essa attende con ansia notizie della tua salute e tu procura di appagare al più presto i desiderii suoi: farai grande piacere anche a me<sup>2</sup>.

Prega un po' per chi ti scrive la presente e che non ti dimenticherà nella S. Messa, ed avanti alla Nostra Madre Celeste l'Ausiliatrice.

Tutto Tuo in Gesù e Maria  
Sac. Michele Rua 10

1. Benedict Lama (See biographical list). In 1903 he was a tailor in the Institute in Cape Town (see CT chronicle in J. Kilcullen op.cit.).

2. Surely a surprising affectionate and family touch to Don Rua's letters is displayed here ... *it would give me great pleasure too.*

[106]

**To brother Benedict Lama**

Turin, 22 September 1903

Dear Lama, (Cape Town)

From a letter your mother wrote to me a few days ago, I have learned with sorrow that you have not written to your family since you left Turin for your present house. Your mother is waiting anxiously to hear how you are keeping and, as soon as possible, you should satisfy her desire. You will be pleasing me too greatly if you do.

Pray a little for the scribe of this present letter, for he will not forget you in the Holy Mass nor in his prayers to our holy Mother, the Help of Christians.

Ever yours in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

107

**To sister Adele Ghezzi FMA**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900244)

One sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino", and with the writing on the first page only with the exception of the autograph signature, all the rest is in the secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes encouraging the Sisters' work in London referring also to the arrival of Sisters expelled from France

198 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

[Torino], 3 ottobre 1903

Mia buona figlia, Suor Adele Ghezzi, Battersea - London<sup>1</sup>,

Ho ricevuto la vostra lettera che mi ha fatto molto piacere per le belle notizie che mi avete dato di cotesta missione. Va molto bene; ringraziamo il Signore che vi ha aiutata ad estendere viemaggiormente l'opera vostra a favore di tante anime che devono andare ai piedi di G. Cristo e conseguire la loro eterna salvezza. Gesù sarà il vostro maestro, aiuto e conforto in questa opera grande e Maria SS. Ausil. non mancherà di coprirvi col manto della sua speciale protezione. Vi faccio i miei sinceri rallegramenti per il personale avuto dalla Francia<sup>2</sup>; spero che tutte le sorelle saranno di buona volontà e lavoreranno costantemente nel campo di azione da Dio assegnato. In cielo canterete<sup>3</sup> l'inno della gloria e del trionfo. Coraggio: io vi benedico tutte, vi saluto di tutto cuore e mi raccomando alle vostre preghiere. Addio.

Sempre Vostro aff.mo in G. Cristo  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Suor Adele Ghezzi (1866-1918) was the first superior, ('visitatrice' of Belgium and England) at Battersea. Her entry in the *Cenni biografici*, Torino, 1959, pp. 244ff suggests she was not much impressed by her stay in England, but since she did not speak any English, it must have been difficult.
2. Il personale di Francia: is the first reference we have to an analogous group of French exiles among the Sisters.
3. Don Rua here becomes positively lyrical ... *in cielo canterete...*

[107]

**To sister Adele Ghezzi FMA**

[Turin], 3 October 1903

My dear daughter, Sister Adele Ghezzi, Battersea, London,

I received your letter and I was pleased to have all the good news you gave me about your mission there. Splendid! We must thank God for having enabled you to extend your work steadily for the good of so many souls who must go to the feet of Jesus to gain eternal salvation. Let Jesus be your Master, help and consolation in this great work, and Mary, Help of Christians, will never fail to shield you with the mantle of her protection. Sincere congratulations on the personnel you have received from France. I hope the Sisters have a lot of good will and will go on working steadfastly in the field of action Providence has assigned to them. In heaven you will sing the hymn of glory and victory. Be of good heart. I bless you all, and I send you warm greetings and commend myself to your prayers. Goodbye.

Ever yours aff. in J. C.  
Fr Michael Rua

108

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900245)  
Holograph a few lines scribbled on the front of a scrap of square-lined paper measurements: 8.5 x 13.5 cm

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 199

D. Rua writes regarding the distribution of enclosed matter

Torino, 5 ottobre 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Favorisci<sup>1</sup> distribuire le qui unite ad occasione e gradisci per te e tutti i tuoi i cordiali saluti del

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 5  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] X

1. Written in Don Rua's own hand with exquisite courtesy: *Favorisci...*

[108]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 5 October 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

Please distribute the enclosed at your convenience and please accept for yourself and for all yours the warm greetings of

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

109

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900246)

Holograph on the front of one small sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head measurements: 13.5 x 10.5 cm the postscript is written down the left hand margin

D. Rua approves the rules for the company of St Joseph

Torino, 5 ottobre 1903

Car.mo D. Bonavia,

Ho visto il regolamento adattato alla nuova compagnia di S. Giuseppe<sup>1</sup>. Mi pare vada bene secondo lo scopo speciale che le hai prefisso. Voglia il Signore benedire largamente tutti i membri della medesima. - Spero avrai fatto buon viaggio: io ti prego dal Signore buona permanenza. 5

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Te lo spedisco contemporaneamente.

1 ottobre] X 9 P. S... contemporaneamente *add mrg sin*



200 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

1. Don Bonavia had obviously tried to start a sodality of St Joseph. Sodalities were a common feature of the Oratory at Turin, the most famous being the Company (sodality) of the Immacolata of which Dominic Savio was a member.

[109]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

Turin, 5 October 1903

My dear Fr Bonavia,

I have looked over your adaptation of the rules for the new Company of St. Joseph. Given the aims you have in mind, it is very good, I think. May the Lord lavish blessings on all the members. - I hope you had a good journey and I now pray that our Lord may bless your stay in England.

Yours. Aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I am enclosing your copy of the rules.

110

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900247)*

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and with the message on page one only  
measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding the Bulletin

Avigliana, 10 ottobre 1903

Car.mo D. Bonavia,

Tante grazie della lettera di Mons. Bourne<sup>1</sup> e tante grazie di quanto ci scrivi per tuo conto. - Riguardo al Bollettino si farà quanto si può per renderlo regolare. Speriamo che colla nuova tipografia fabbricata a bella posta si potrà riuscire. - Ajutaci  
5 colle tue orazioni, che la cosa ci sta sommamente a cuore.

Saluta caramente tutti ed in modo particolare il tuo compagno di viaggio Gualtiero Austen<sup>2</sup>, di cui lessi con piacere la bella lettera in corretto italiano.

Riguardo alla nuova tipografia si è già cominciato a stamparvi il Bollettino di  
10 qualche lingua: a misura che si potrà, vi si stamperanno anche gli altri. Forse a Gennaio prossimo vi si stamperanno tutti.

Vi auguro una splendida riuscita pel vostro banco e fiera di beneficenza.

Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] X 8 piacere... italiano *add infra lin*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1903* 201

1. Mons. Bourne: Francis Bourne, born in Surrey 1861, studied at San Sulpice, the Paris Seminary where he heard about Don Bosco for the first time. He was ordained in 1884 for the Southwark diocese, where he welcomed the Salesians in 1887 and of which he became bishop and then, in 1903, succeeded Cardinal Vaughan as Archbishop of Westminster, he died in 1935. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, pp. 87-90.

2. Gwalterio Austen = Walter Austen: 1879-1940. Born in Canterbury, he entered the Battersea Salesian community in 1892, received the habit from Don Rua at the opening of the Sacred Heart Church. At the age of 23 having become a fully certificated teacher at the Parish elementary school he became its headmaster till 1907 when he was ordained deacon. Later he took his BA, MA- and B. Litt. at Oxford. He served as Prefect of studies at Cowley and later as Rector at Chertsey and Bolton. See obituary.

[110]

**To Fr Giovanale Bonavia**

Avigliana, 10 October 1903

Dear Fr Bonavia,

Many thanks for sending me Bishop Bourne's letter and for the news you give me about yourself. - We shall do all we possibly can to ensure the regular despatch of the Bulletin. Now that our new printing press has been splendidly installed for the purpose, we hope to succeed. - Help us with your prayers for this is a matter we have very much at heart.

Give my kind regards to everyone, especially to your travelling companion, Walter Austen; I was very pleased to have a letter from him in excellent Italian.

Using our new machine we have already begun to print the Bulletin in several languages: as possibilities allow we shall also do others: perhaps by next January we may be able to print the lot.

I wish you every success for your bring-and-buy fete.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

111

**To Fr Giovanale Bonavia**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900248)

Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, no letter-head, and writing on page one only measurements: 21.3 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding various matters about the bulletin and the novices

Torino, 20 dicembre 1903

Car.mo D. Bonavia,

Tante grazie della lettera di Tozzi: procurerò farla inserire nel Boll. Tante grazie pure degli auguri: ve li ricambio di tutto cuore e prego G. Bambino ad accendervi tutti del suo santo amore.

Se mi farai sapere il numero di ascritti che vi sono quest'anno a Burwash! (ma con tutta comodità quando abbi da scrivermi per altro) mi farai piacere.

202 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

Tanti cordiali saluti a tutti dal

10

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Se potremo ricominciare ad Ivrea il collegio irlandese<sup>2</sup>, chi sa se voi avreste qualche buon prete o cherico irlandese per la scuola ed assistenza? Parlane con D. Macey [...] Questo per ora sarà semplice curiosità. Favorisci ricapitar le qui unite.

1 dicembre] XII 11 irlandese *add sl*

1. Burwash was the Novitiate house and Fr Bonavia had been Novice Master. The word *ascritti* (enrolled) rather than *novizi* (novices) was used by Don Bosco with his penchant for modern terminology e.g. directors, inspectors but also one suspects to avoid the strict rules of the Canon Law for Religious, for in the early catalogues of members, some remained *ascritti* for a number of years.

2. *collegio irlandese*: The first Irish members of the Salesians including McKiernan and Sutherland were recruited by Irish priests returned from the Irish College in Rome under the impression that they were to be prepared as Irish secular priests for the Foreign Missions. (See Dickson, *op.cit.*, ch. 3). The project of an Irish College seminary ran into a number of difficulties and was abandoned; but here Don Rua is evidently reconsidering it.

[111]

**To Fr Giovenale Bonavia**

Turin, 20 December 1903

Dear Fr Bonavia,

Thank you for sending me Tozzi's letter. I shall see if it can be printed in the Bulletin. Thanks, too, for your greetings. In return you have my own heartfelt greetings together with a prayer that the Holy Child may inflame you all with his love.

Please let me know how many novices you have in Burwash this year, but at your leisure (perhaps when you are writing to me on some matter or other).

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If we manage to start up the Irish College at Ivrea again, perhaps you could let us have an Irish priest or a cleric as teacher and assistant? Speak to Fr Macey about this[.] - It's just a matter of curiosity at the moment. - Do me the kindness of distributing the enclosed.

112

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900249)

Holograph two sheets of ruled paper, pages 1-3 fully used, no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes about Fr Kalinowski and the Lithuanian chaplaincy and other matters

Letters M. Rua ... 1903 203

Torino, 27 dic[embre] 1903

Car.mo D. Macey,

Prima d'ora avrei voluto rispondere alle gradite tue specie riguardo al prete Lituano che desidera S. Em. il Cardinale di Londra. La molteplicità delle occupazioni dopo un'assenza di parecchie settimane, ed il bisogno di far ricerche nei nostri catalogi mi hanno impedito fino ad oggi di risponderti, ma ciò fu provvidenziale giacché noi non abbiamo che un solo prete lituano, D. Kalinowski<sup>1</sup>. Egli ora si trova in Russia e solo oggi mi arrivò il suo nuovo indirizzo che comunico a te, affinché tu gli possa scrivere direttamente per maggior brevità e dargli tutte le indicazioni occorrenti e così averne direttamente la risposta. Io ti unisco un biglietto con cui potrai più facilmente ottenere | l'intento d'indurlo a venire a Londra. Egli adunque chiamasi D. Giorgio Kalinowski e trovasi a Varsavia (Russia) via Pizkna n° 14.

Quando all'assumere la casa detta St. George's home avrai già ricevuto da altro membro del Cap. Sup. la risposta favorevole pel principio di Quaresima.

Quando al mandar D. Fèvre<sup>2</sup> alla nuova casa delle Suore, potrai tu stesso interpellare D. Bologna<sup>3</sup> per sentire se può lasciarvelo andare quando ne sia il tempo: avutone risposta favorevole, noi gli manderemo a suo tempo l'*obediencia*.

Proveremo scrivere a D. Dehcan<sup>4</sup> per invitarlo ad andare alle Malvine. Non so se si arrenderà. Non credo opportuno per ora mandar il cherico che sarebbe disposto ad andarvi, abbisognandosi colà | di un Prete. Tuttavia può essere che possa fra qualche tempo venir in acconcio.

Sarà cosa buona che procuriate d'infondere nei vostri ascritti e professi lo spirito di generosità per prestarsi a beneficio delle anime anche a costo di sacrifici ed in paesi lontani.

Appena i vostri confratelli saranno installati a St. George's home<sup>5</sup>, raccomanda poi subito che si veda di applicare i più buoni e più intelligenti allo studio del latino, che mostreranno segni di vocazione. - Per ora tuttavia si aspetta qui la nota del personale che pensi destinare a quella casa colle indicazioni della loro età, qualità morali, abilità, studi fatti ecc.

Il Signore benedica largamente le tue buone intenzioni e sollecitudini e tu pregalo pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

23-24 ed in paesi lontani *add infra lineam*

1. For Lithuanian chaplaincy see previous letters 93, 94, 95, 103.

2. Fèvre: John Baptist, born 1839, ordained 1863, he came to England with the other Salesian exiles in 1903 and later returned to France and died in 1919. Don Rua's suggestion of a request to Fr Bologna marks the peculiar position of the French confreres who were still under their own Provincial and therefore he had to give permission before they could be moved. (E&W)

3. Don Bologna (1847-1907), born at Garessio Cuneo, entered the Oratory in 1863 and was ordained in 1872. In 1878 he was sent to Marseilles for the foundation of the Oratory where he remained till 1892 as Rector and then became Provincial of the Southern French Province 1892-8 and then of the Northern Province at Paris, where he remained despite the expulsion of the religious. (E. Valentini Eds: 'Dizionario Biografico Salesiano' Torino, 1969. Hereafter DBS) For an account of the turbulent experience of Don Bologna see F. Desramaut: *Les crises des inspecteurs de France*, in Ricerche Storiche Salesiane vol. 30, 1997, p. 7 ff.

4. Dehcan (sic): see above.

5. St George's Home, see Dickson, op.cit., pp. 158-9.

204 *Letters M. Rua ... 1903*

[112]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 27 December 1903

Dear Fr Macey,

I should have liked to write before now in answer to your welcome letters, especially concerning the Lithuanian priest whom his Eminence the Cardinal of London would like to have. Having been away for a few weeks, I was delayed by the accumulation of work and also because I had to go through our catalogues, but it all turned out to be providential for we have only one Lithuanian priest, Fr Kalinowski who is in Russia, and this very day I received his address which I am passing on to you so that you can get in touch with him directly, give him all the necessary information and so hear from him in person. The enclosed note will make it easier for you to achieve your purpose of getting him to come to London. His name then is Fr George Kalinowski and he is living at number 14 Pizkna Street, Warsaw (Russia).

About taking over the house known as St. George's Home, I am sure you have received our reply by now from another member of the Superior Chapter; we were generally favourable to your doing so at the beginning of Lent.

Then there is the question of sending Fr Fevre to the Sisters' new house. I leave it to you to enquire from Fr Bologna whether he can let you have him when the time comes. If the reply is favourable, we shall send him his obedience at the appropriate moment.

We shall try inviting Fr Deehan by letter to go to the Falklands. I am not sure whether he will comply. I don't think it would be wise at present to send the cleric who is disposed to go, for it is a priest they want. However, he may be able to help us out before very long.

It would be good to set out instilling your novices and professed with the spirit of generosity and a willingness to offer themselves for the good of souls (whatever the sacrifice), even in foreign lands.

As soon as your confreres take up residence in St. George's Home, advise them to begin straightaway introducing the best and most intelligent boys to the study of Latin, providing they show signs of vocation. - We are still waiting for the list of personnel you consider sending to this house, with their respective ages, character, abilities, studies done, etc.

May the Lord abundantly bless all your good desires and diligence, and on your part, pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

## 1904

113

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900250)

Holograph on a visiting-card, the printed name being incorporated into the text of the message the date is at the bottom of the front of the card measurements: 6 x 9.10 cm

Letter of recommendation for Giovanni Cerutti

\*[Torino], 7 gennaio 1904

Il Sac. Michele Rua fa tanti saluti al Rev. D. Macey e gli raccomanda caldamente l'antico nostro allievo Giovanni Cerutti latore del presente affinché lo voglia *flv* accogliere | in casa come famiglio destinandolo a quelle occupazioni che potrà disimpegnare, finché possa trovare un impiego con cui campare onoratamente la vita, nella quale ricerca lo raccomanda pure alla carità dello stesso Rev. D. Macey e de' suoi collaboratori. 5

1 gennaio] I

[113]

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

\*[Turin], 7 January 1904

Fr Michael Rua sends greetings to Fr Macey and warmly commends to him our former pupil, Giovanni Cerutti, the bearer of this note, in the hope that he will welcome him into his house as one of the "famigli", and give him such work as he can suitably discharge, until such time as he can find employment that will enable him to earn an honest livelihood. He is also warmly commended to the care of Fr Macey in his search for work, as well as to Fr Macey's confreres.

114

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900251)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head page one is full, page two has only three lines, and then the signing off only the signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter on the death of Don Bonavia

206 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

Torino, 26 gennaio 1904

Carissimo Don Carlo Macei<sup>1</sup> - Battersea,

Quasi subito dopo di avere ricevuto la lettera di Don Rabagliati e la tua cartolina che mi recavano notizie allarmanti circa lo stato grave di Don Bonavia, ecco giungermi un Telegramma che me ne annunzia la morte! - Il dolore che ne provo non è inferiore al vostro e vi comunico le mie vive condoglianze<sup>2</sup>. - Spero che pregherete molto in suffragio dell'anima sua come pregheremo anche noi molto; speriamo che il Signore, se non lo ha ancora ricevuto, lo riceverà tosto nel suo eterno amplesso. Lodo in gran maniera le sollecite cure che gli avete prodigato per impedirne la catastrofe e Dio ve ne renderà merito. - Ed ora che succederà nel Bollettino<sup>3</sup>? - Fate coraggio intanto, state di buon animo, continuate a lavorare con zelo e costanza; Iddio vi aiuterà. Vi aiuterò anch' io colle mie preghiere, vi saluto e vi benedico tutti di cuore. Addio, caro: prega anche tu per me, tuo *flv*

Affez.mo in G. Cristo  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] 1

1. Macei (sic): clearly the secretary's mistake, writing from dictated notes.
2. The Battersea chronicle (Jan 1904) has a moving account of Fr Bonavia's death. (see Dickson, op.cit., pp. 156-7).
3. Bollettino: this was apparently taken over by Fr Walter Austen, see letter 108 n. 2.

[114]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 26 January 1904

Dear Fr Charles Macey - Battersea,

No sooner had I received Fr Rabagliati's letter and your card, with the disturbing news of Fr Bonavia's grave condition, than a telegram arrived announcing his death! The sorrow it caused me was as deep as your own, and I offer you my heartfelt sympathy. - I know you will pray much in suffrage for his soul: we shall do the same. We entertain the hope that the Lord will welcome him soon into his everlasting embrace, if he has not yet done so. I cannot praise you too highly for all the attention you showered on him in the effort to stave off catastrophe. God will reward you. - What will become of the Bulletin now? Be brave in the meantime, don't lose heart, but keep on working with zeal and constancy. God will assist you. You will also have the help of my prayers. Greetings to all and heartfelt blessings. Goodbye, my dear friend. On your part, pray for yours

Affectionately in J. C.  
Fr Michael Rua

## To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900252)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, pages one and two fully written on there are several corrections in the first few lines measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

On new appointments of Rectors for East Hill, and Battersea, and other matters regarding the Sisters and Fr Tozzi

Torino, 10 febbraio 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Dietro la gradita tua del 29 Genn. accettiamo Don Hawarden come Direttore ad East Hill e D. Kelly<sup>1</sup> non potendo dimorare a Burwash lo lasciamo a Battersea come parroco e così si continua come in passato. Per Battersea D. Rabagliati<sup>2</sup> sarà Direttore, dandogli come Prefetto D. Flower<sup>3</sup>, come ci suggerisci. 5

Non ci dispiace l'idea di mandar D. Bologna<sup>4</sup> a visitar la Casa del Capo di B. Speranza, vista la gran difficoltà che tu possa allontanarti per un tempo così considerevole. Vedremo se si può combinare.

Qui ti unisco le due nomine che tu avrai cura di notificare alle rispettive case. Essendo già un po' tardi, forse per quest'anno non potranno ancora comparire nel Catalogo; questo però non toglie che possano avere tutta l'autorità della loro carica. Così tu esonerato dalla direzione locale potrai più facilmente accudire indistintamente tutte le tue case che cominciano divenire numerose. 10

*flv* Dobbiamo ora informarti che a New Castle<sup>5</sup> si chiedono le nostre Suore per prendersi cura dei figli dei molti Italiani colà residenti. Se la cosa si può combinare sarà un'altra casa affidata alle tue cure. Per ora non vi è ancora niente di concluso; ti terremo informato a misura che procederanno le pratiche, le quali hanno luogo qui colle Società che hanno per iscopo la protezione degli emigrati all'estero. 15

Altra notizia che debbo darti si è che il confratello Rametti<sup>6</sup> falegname al Capo vuole ad ogni costo essere dispensato: D. Tozzi ed il Vescovo stesso consigliano a secondarlo: in vista di ciò noi gli manderemo presto la dispensa. - Ora D. Tozzi ha più che mai bisogno di un capo falegname e di uno stampatore. È molto tempo che ce li chiede: qui non sappiamo proprio dove prenderli. Se mai avessi tu modo di provvederli (anche a pagamento se non si può diversamente) faresti un gran servizio a quella tua casa. 20 25

Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] II 4 non potendo dimorare *emend sl ex* come Direttore lo lasciamo *emend sl ex* Quanto 4-5 come... Battersea *emend sl ex* si potrà per ora lasciar te come Direttore e nominare 10 due *emend ex* tre

1. Kelly William John, 1875-1918, was born in London, received the clerical habit in 1892 was ordained in 1900 and spent most of his ministry at Battersea as Parish Priest. He died in the great flu epidemic at the end of the first World War. (See obituary.)



208 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

2. Fr Macey who was Rector of Battersea as well as Provincial, is now relieved of the former responsibility.
3. Fr James Flower (1878-1935), whose inheritance paid for St Anne's Church, Chertsey. (See Dickson, op.cit., p. 220).
4. Poor Don Bologna, the French Provincial, is now suggested as Visitor for South Africa, something Fr Macey tried to avoid at all costs.
5. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, like many industrial towns, had an Italian immigrant community often associated with the catering trade, especially the growth of ice-cream parlours. In general in England the Salesians did not get involved much in chaplaincy to the Italian community, perhaps the only exception being the Sisters at Chertsey.
6. Rametti Ignazio: See note on Letter 55.

[115]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 10 February 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

In view of your welcome letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> January, we agree to Fr Hawarden being Rector at East Hill, and since Fr Kelly cannot live in Burwash we can leave him in Battersea as Parish Priest where he can continue as before. Fr Rabagliati can be Rector at Battersea, with Fr Flower as Prefect as you suggest.

We think it is not a bad idea that Fr Bologna should visit the house in the Cape of Good Hope, since it would be very difficult for you to be absent for a notable period of time. We shall see what we can work out.

Enclosed are the two appointments which you should send out to the houses concerned. It is too late perhaps, for insertion in this year's Catalogue. That does not prevent their exercising all the authority of their office. Now that you are freed of the direction of a local community, you can take equal care of all your houses which are growing in number.

Now we must inform you that we have had a request from Newcastle, where they would like our Sisters to look after the children of Italian emigrants. Assuming we can arrange this, you will have another house to look after. No decision has been made yet. We shall keep you posted as we proceed with negotiations with the Societies founded for the care of the emigrants.

Here is another piece of news for you: in Cape Town, the carpenter, Brother Ramietti, is determined at all costs to get a dispensation from his vows. Both Fr Tozzi and the Bishop advise us to accede to his request. So we shall send on the dispensation shortly. That leaves Fr Tozzi more in need than ever of a head carpenter and a printer too. He has been asking for them for a long time; but we just do not know where to find them over here. If there is any way you could arrange someone (even with financial reimbursement if necessary) you would be doing a great service to your house down there.

May the Lord bless you all and

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900253)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head; page one, fully written on and page two more than half measurements: 21x 13.5 cm

On various matters: Austen and the Bulletin, a cleric for Fr Tozzi, Kalinowski, a priest candidate, a biography of Fr Bonavia

Torino, 21 febbraio 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

1. Va tanto bene la notizia che mi dai che si continuerà fare costì il Boll. inglese. Fa coraggio al caro Austen![]

2. Sono pur contento della notizia che mi dai che t'incarichi di mandar a D. Tozzi un cherico. Converrà scegliere uno su cui si possa veramente contare, dovendo fare un viaggio così lungo e stare in una casa così isolata, che non ha comodità di fare cambi di personale. - Noi stiamo cercando ancora il capo stampatore ed il capo falegname e non siamo privi di speranza di poterglieli provvedere però a pagamento.

3. Farai cosa ottima coll'adoprtarti per togliere dal capo di D. Kalinowski<sup>2</sup> il ticchio di andare in Russia[.]

4. Quanto al prete che desidera venire da noi prendi le informazioni occorrenti, specie le confidenziali, chiedi anche le lettere testimoniali dei Vescovi dove è | stato almeno un anno, dopo aver compito i 16 anni; e se l'informazioni saranno buone potrai accettarlo in prova.

5. Chi sa mai se non sarà opportuno che qualcuno di voi scriva una biografia del caro D. Bonavia<sup>3?</sup> Ne avrebbe tutti i meriti. - Io non so se abbiate già il suo ritratto, fatto eseguire da suo fratello Prete. Nel dubbio ve ne mando una copia.

Auguro a tutti un buon mese di S. Giuseppe<sup>4</sup> e la continuazione di sua paterna assistenza sopra di voi e su tutte le vostre case. Tu pregalo pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] II

1. Fr Austen: see letter 112 n. 2.

2. Kalinowski's whims still cause difficulties.

3. We have no record of a biography of Fr Bonavia ever being published.

4. March was traditionally the month of devotion dedicated to St Joseph, Protector of the Church, with his Feast Day on March 19<sup>th</sup>.

[116]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 21 February 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

1. It was really good news to hear that you will continue to do the English Bulletin there. Give dear Austen every encouragement.

210 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

2. I was also glad to hear that you have taken on the responsibility of sending a cleric out to Fr Tozzi. Make sure you choose someone on whom you can really rely, for he has a long journey ahead of him, and once at the other end, he will be in a house that is cut off from all the others and which rules out the possibility of personnel changes. - We are still on the look-out for a master printer and carpenter, and are not without hope of success; we may be able to provide them, but it will be on a payment basis.

3. It would be good if you can help Fr Kalinowski to get rid of the bee he has in his bonnet of wanting to go to Russia.

4. Get some background information on the priest who wants to join us, especially anything of a confidential nature, and procure testimonial letters from the bishops of any diocese he lived in for one year, from the time of his 16<sup>th</sup> birthday. If you get good reports, you may test him out.

5. Don't you think it would be good if someone were to write a biography of dear Fr Bonavia? I think he merits that much. I wonder if you already have the portrait that was commissioned by his brother who is a priest. Just in case you don't have it, I am sending you a copy.

I wish you all a good month of St. Joseph, and his constant protection for yourself and for all your houses. On your part, pray to him for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

117

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900254)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, writing on page one only measurements: 20.2 x 12.5 cm

D. Rua writes regarding a dispensation for E. Porter and guidance for Fr Macey

Torino, 30 marzo 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti spedisco la dispensa dai voti per Ernesto Porter<sup>1</sup>: mi scuserai se l'ho fatto aspettare alquanto.

5 Ti unisco anche una letterina da parte di D. Gusmano: se potrai dargli soddisfazione farai cosa gradita anche a me.

10 Intanto con tua comodità dammi notizie del tuo nuovo Direttore<sup>2</sup>. Come se la passa e come se la cava in mezzo a codesta baraonda di affari. - Conserva la sua serenità di mente e di cuore coll'allegria [.]. Io te lo raccomando, sapendo quanto sia animato di buona volontà. Se puoi dargli qualche sollievo colle tue caritatevoli attenzioni gli faciliterai il suo compito. - Gesù risorga nei nostri cuori. - Buone feste a tutti.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 211

1 marzo] III

1. Ernest Porter was born in Gibraltar on 7.6.1882, entered Battersea in 1898 and made his first vows at Burwash 8.9.1899, and his perpetual vows in 1901. He was dispensed on 23.3.1904, and left from Burwash.
2. "Tuo Direttore" probably refers to Fr Rabagliati see Letter 113.

[117]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 30 March 1904

Dear Fr. Macey,

I am sending you the dispensation from vows of Ernest Porter. Forgive me for keeping him waiting for a little while.

I am also enclosing a note from Fr Gusmano. I shall be very happy if you can help him.

In the meantime, if you have a chance to do so, let me have some news about your Rector. Tell me how he is getting on, and whether he is coping amidst all the hubbub. Is he keeping cheerful, serene in spirit and outlook? I recommend him to your care, I know how much good-will he has. If you can comfort him by your kindness you will make his job lighter. May Christ rise in our hearts. Happy Feast to you all,

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

118

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900255)  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head pages one and two, full measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

On the new Rector, the Provincial on the House Council, two coadjutors for the Cape, an Italian for the Malvinas

Torino, 11 aprile 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 4 corrente [.]

1. Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi desti del nuovo Direttore: bisognerà incoraggiarlo colle tue buone maniere ed anche avviarlo a far le parti di Direttore, come un maestro avvia il discepolo. Si può anche dirgli quali sono le nuove occupazioni che deve assumere ed incontrando difficoltà, se le noti per chiedere a te il modo di superarle, il che tu farai con tutta calma e dolcezza.

5

212 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

2. Mi chiedi se l'Ispettore appartiene al Capitolo della casa in cui dimora<sup>1</sup>: rispondo: se egli vi ha il titolo e la carica di Direttore vi appartiene, altrimenti no; bensì presiede la Commissione ispettoriale.

3. Riguardo ai due Coadjutori per Capetown speriamo non tarderanno molto: il falegname sarebbe disposto a partire in qualunque giorno: ma pel tipografo aspettiamo risposta da D. Tozzi se accetta le condizioni da lui presentate, spero tale risposta non tarderà.]

4. Riguardo a D. Bologna, che tu proponi per visitare quella casa, mi rispose *flv* che non può dovendo ora più che pel passato attendere alle sue case cotanto disperse ed agli affari per la difesa delle proprietà. Intanto ancor jeri io ricevetti lettera da D. Tozzi, in cui nuovamente si raccomanda per la visita del suo Ispettore, che riuscirebbe molto vantaggiosa.

5. Riguardo alle Malvine un italiano non potrebbe avere dal governo gli ajuti che ha un suddito inglese e per altra parte non si sa dove trovar un italiano che sappia abbastanza l'inglese. D. Cassini, che tu suggerisci, non lo sa quasi affatto. A S. Francisco aveva sempre a fare con italiani. Ho speranza che possa ritornar colà

25 D. Migone<sup>2</sup> che sa bene l'inglese e che vi fu già altra volta, facendo assai bene.  
6. Ho visto la fotografia della vostra cap[p]ella interna: fa bella figura e, da quanto mi dici, ha costato quasi niente: Deo gratias<sup>3</sup>!

Degnisi il Signore portare a voi, come agli Apostoli, la sua pace, quale vi desidera

30

Il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Advice on how to encourage the new Rector coupled with the following item about the Provincial on the House Council, suggests that not only the new Rector was finding it difficult to define a new role, but so was Fr Macey himself. Don Rua is clear that Fr Macey needs to be encouraged to take on the role of the Provincial, including an official visitation of Cape Town.
2. D. Mignone, Mario, (1863-1937) was one of the great figures of the Salesian past in South America, professed in Buenos Aires in 1882, he was the first Salesian priest from Latin America. He went first to the Falklands (las Malvinas) in 1891 with Fr Diamond, and returned there in 1905 where he lived till his death. So esteemed was he there that a street in Port Stanley was named after him. His early career as founder of the first house in Chile and a regional hospital in Rawson reflected his wealthy background and education but hardly prepared him for the isolation of life in the most desolate outpost of the British Empire. See DBS.
3. The photograph of the interior of the Battersea House Chapel has survived and is richly painted in the style of the pre-Raphaelites probably by Fr George Fayers (1852-1929), formerly a professional artist, who was ordained in 1903, a late vocation and confessor at Battersea.

[118]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 11 April 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

In reply to your welcome letter of the 4<sup>th</sup>:

1. Thank you for letting me know about the new Rector. You must encourage him by your kind ways, and introduce him to his role as Rector just as a master

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 213

would guide his disciple. You can also let him know about the new tasks he will have to take on, telling him that if he meets any difficulties he can make a note of them and consult you later on how to surmount them. Then kindly and calmly you can help him to do so.

2. You ask me if the Provincial belongs to the Chapter of the house in which he lives: the answer is that, if he holds the title and the office of Rector, then he does belong to it, otherwise, no; instead he presides over the Provincial Council.

3. We are hopeful that our two coadjutor brothers will set out before long. The carpenter will be ready to go off any time, but we must wait for Fr Tozzi's reply, to see whether he will go along with the conditions put to him by the printer. I hope we shall have his reply soon.

4. Regarding your suggestion that Fr Bologna should carry out the visit there: he tells me he cannot do so as he has to give more attention than in the past to his own houses which are so scattered, whilst looking after all the business associated with the care of our properties. In the meantime I had a letter yesterday again from Fr Tozzi in which he repeats his request for a visit from the Provincial, adducing the advantages which it would bring.

5. As regards the Falklands: an Italian would never get the same government assistance as a British subject; moreover we have no idea where to find an Italian who knows English well enough. You suggest Fr. Cassini, but he hardly knows any English at all, for, while he was in San Francisco, all his work was among Italian people. My own hope is that Fr Mignone will go back. He does know English well and he was there several times before and did rather well.

6. I have seen the photograph of your Chapel. It looks really good and, from what you tell me, it cost virtually nothing. Deo gratias!

May the Lord bring you his peace as he once brought it to the apostles: that's my wish for you.

Yours affectionately in J. and M.  
Fr Michael Rua

119

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900256)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head      only the postscript is in Fr Rua's hand, all the rest in a secretary's hand      measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter of encouragement for Fr Tozzi

Torino, 15 aprile 1904

Carissimo Don M. Tozzi - S. C. Cape Town,

Ti ringrazio infinitamente della gradita tua lettera del 23 marzo che mi dà le opportune informazioni intorno alla vostra missione e condizioni vostre. Mi rallegro tanto dello zelo costante con cui cerchi di migliorarle: poco alla volta, *Deo adiuvante*, giungerete al compimento delle aspirazioni e dello scopo santo. Coraggio; ho scritto

5

214 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

di nuovo all'Ispettore<sup>1</sup> perché vada a farvi conveniente visita e vi sia di luce e guida nell'opera santa, ma mi rincresce che finora vi abbia lasciato col desiderio. Pazienza! Ho ricevuto "La Guida" e te ne ringrazio<sup>2</sup>. | Bel lavoro, invero e te ne faccio le più sincere congratulazioni. Quanto bene farà alle anime! Mi congratulo pure assai della  
 10 bella festa che avete celebrato in onore di San Patrizio. Spero che questo Santo vi benedirà e vi aiuterà grandemente a compiere bene la vostra gloriosa missione, a sostenere le fatiche, disagi, privazioni ecc. a fare un immenso bene e ad ottenere un alto-  
 15 grado di gloria nel cielo. Io vi auguro tutto ciò, vi saluto, vi benedico e vi raccomanderò tutti al Signore. Prega anche tu per il tuo sempre

affez.o in G. Cristo  
 Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Stiamo aspettando la tua risposta sulle condizioni proposte dal capo tipografo: il cherico ed il falegname sono già pronti alla partenza.

1 aprile] 4      5 *ante poco del ma*

1. The question of the Provincial Visitation is still unresolved and Don Rua counsels patience.
2. "La Guida" is probably a professionally produced brochure advertising the new Institute Fr Tozzi hoped to build and including comments from his supporters. See ASC F 419 *Cape Town*.

[119]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 15 April 1904

Dear Fr Tozzi S.C. *Cape Town*,

I am deeply grateful for your welcome letter of the 23<sup>rd</sup> March in which you give me updated information on your mission and the prevailing conditions. I am very pleased at the zeal which you constantly display to improve the situation. Gradually, God willing, you will see your hopes fulfilled and the holy purpose you have in mind. Don't lose heart: I have written again to the Provincial asking him to visit you when he can and to give you light and guidance in your holy endeavours, but sadly I see he has not yet met your desire in this respect. Be patient! I received "The Guidebook". It is a fine work, and you have my sincere congratulations. It will do much good to souls. I am pleased, too, to hear of the fine way in which you celebrated the feast of St. Patrick. I hope this Saint will bless you and be a great helper to you in the fulfilment of your glorious mission, in supporting weariness, discomforts, privations, etc. All that I wish for you, I give you my greetings, I bless you and I recommend you all to the Lord. On your part pray for

Yours ever and aff. in J.C.  
 Fr Michael Rua

P.S. We are still waiting for your reply relating to the conditions put forward by the master-printer; the cleric and the carpenter are ready to set out.

Letters M. Rua ... 1904 215

120

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900257)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head the whole of page one is taken up with the message and the signing off of Don Rua page two has a seven-line postscript measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

On the visitation of the Cape

Torino, 6 maggio 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 3. - Il falegname non occorre più mandarlo perché D. Tozzi ci scrisse il mese scorso che l'ha trovato colà. - Per lo stampatore aspettiamo tuttora la risposta da D. Tozzi medesimo per saper se accetta le condizioni proposte dall'individuo che abbiam trovato all'uopo. - Quanto al mandar D. Rabagliati in visita colà, ne parlai in Capitolo<sup>1</sup>: non parve a proposito, sia perché forse non potrebbe cavarsela bene non avendo nessuna pratica dell'uffizio d'Ispettore, sia perché non gode presso quei confratelli del necessario prestigio.

Maria Ausiliatrice vi ricolmi tutti di benedizioni insieme col

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*flv* P.S. Mi pare che sarà conveniente che dovendo partire da Genova coloro che dovranno andare al Capo, tu mandi fin d'ora il cherico qua<sup>2</sup>. Così potrà far conoscenza coi Superiori ed appena si abbia risposta pel tipografo, potranno subito partire.

1 maggio] V

1. Don Rua discussed the idea of Rabagliati taking Fr Macey's place with the Superior Council but it does not seem appropriate, a gentle way of saying 'no' and encouraging Macey to face up to his duties.

2. Sending the cleric for Cape Town to Turin first, was a traditional idea of Don Bosco's aimed at uniting the Salesians by bonds of personal affection and loyalty.

[120]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 6 May 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

Replying to your welcome letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup>:

It is no longer necessary to send a carpenter, since Fr Tozzi wrote to me last month saying he had found one out there.

We are still waiting to hear whether Fr Tozzi wants the printer, and whether he is prepared to accept the conditions proposed by the individual we found for the purpose.

As for sending Fr Rabagliati to carry out the visit there, I raised the matter in the Chapter: the view was that it would not do, partly because he might not be up to



216 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

it, having had no experience as Provincial, and partly because he would not have the necessary standing in the eyes of the confreres there.

May Mary Help of Christians fill you all with blessings, together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. It seems to me that it would be convenient that you send the cleric here since those who are to go to the Cape must depart from Genoa. Then he could get to know the Superiors and as soon as there is a reply about the printer they can depart immediately.

121

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900258)

Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, with no letter-head, and fully written on two pages measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter regarding a cleric in transit, the election of the Novice Master, and the legal security for the property

Torino, 12 maggio 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Il cherico è arrivato felicemente<sup>1</sup>: Deo gratias! Non ho ancora potuto discorrere con lui; ma spero farà bene.

5 In risposta alla gradita tua del 9 ti dirò che potrai nominare agli elettori del maestro dei novizi<sup>2</sup> D. Vismara Eusebio. È prete novello, ordinato solo quest'anno; ma da parecchi anni è assistente al noviziato di Foglizzo; giovane di molta abilità e virtù. Puoi anche proporre D. Silvestro Rabagliati<sup>3</sup>, che speriamo arriverà fra non molto e per Novembre potrebbe trovarsi a Burwash. Non assicuro che possono essere  
10 disponibili; ma la loro nomina potrà facilitare il loro scioglimento da altri impegni. - Però se avete altri costi da poter eleggere, non dimenticateli.

15 Quanto alla questione delle vostre proprietà va tanto bene la proposta che | mi fai che tu prenda tutte le informazioni da persone legali competenti; che prepari tutti i documenti e li porti a Torino per essere segnati. - Assicurati bene saper chi ha eredi necessari, cioè ascendenti o discendenti in linea diretta, non siavi pericolo che, mor-  
20 rendo, questi eredi possano aver parte all'eredità<sup>4</sup>.

Così pure converrà assicurar bene l'altro punto se si possa, senza spese, sostituire l'uno all'altro quando uno debba partire per altra nazione o per l'eternità.

25 Se potrai mandarci prima in carta libera l'atto che ci sarà da firmare sarà opportuno; così potremo esaminarlo e, se occorre, proporti i nostri dubbi da fare sciogliere prima di venir qua.

Prepariamoci alla festa di Maria Ausiliatrice e consoliamo la nostra cara Madre. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

25

1 maggio] V 19 in carta libera *add sl*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 217

1. The cleric was probably going to Turin ready to embark at Genoa for South Africa.
2. The members of the Provincial Council had to elect the Novice Master: hence the candidates. Don Vismara Eusebio (1880-1945) later became an outstanding liturgist and first Dean of the Salesian Faculty of Theology (PAS) in 1940. Don Rua was evidently prepared to send one of his best prepared scholars to England as Novice Master. (DBS)
3. Don Rabagliati Silvestro was the brother of Fr Eugenio who left from San Francisco in 1916. See Biographical list.
4. The complexities of setting up the Salesians as a charitable trust had already been broached by Don Rua in the 1890s and seems to be reaching a conclusion here. (See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 132 ff.).

[121]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 May 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

The cleric arrived safely. Deo gratias! I have not had the opportunity to speak with him yet, but I hope he will do well.

In reply to your welcome letter of the 9<sup>th</sup>, my answer is that you may propose Fr Eusebio Vismara to the electors of the Novice Master. He is a new priest just ordained this year, but he was assistant for a few years in the novitiate at Foglizzo, and he is a young man of ability and virtue. You could also suggest Fr Sylvester Rabagliati, who will be arriving soon, and could be in Burwash for November. I am not in a position to guarantee their availability, but if they were appointed now, it would make it easier to free them later on from other ties. However, if you have others in the Province who could be elected, do not lose sight of them.

On the subject of properties, your proposal is quite good: that you gather all the necessary information from competent law men, prepare the documents, and then bring them to Turin to be signed. Make sure you know who has heirs in a direct line, ascending or descending, in order to forestall the danger of such heirs claiming the property should death intervene.

You should also ensure that you can lawfully substitute one person for another, at no additional cost, in the event of one of your men having to go overseas, or perhaps departing for eternity.

It would be useful if you could let us have a copy of the deed we have to sign, written out on plain unstamped paper. That would give us a chance to study it, and if necessary let you know in advance of any doubts we have, so that you can have the answers before you come out here.

Let us prepare for the feast of Mary Help of Christians and console our dear Mother. Believe me always

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

122

**To Fr Jean Baptiste Fèvre**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900259)

Holograph one sheet of square-lined paper, forming one double sheet with letter 119  
one page only measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

218 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

Letter to Fr Fevre to encourage him

Torino, 12 maggio 1904

Carmo D. Fèvre<sup>1</sup>,

Ho ricevuto a suo tempo la gradita vostra cartolina del 19 Aprile.

Vi fo sinceri complimenti pel vostro progresso nella lingua inglese.

5 Bravo! continuate studiarlo, senza però dimenticare l'italiano, di cui ci può sempre essere bisogno nella nostra Pia Società.

Fatemi buoni tutti codesti giovinetti e voi fatevi santi, pregando affinché si faccia pur santo

10 Il vostro aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] V

1. Fevre, Jean Baptiste, (1839-1919): the French priest was evidently making an effort to learn English. See Biographical list.

[122]

**To Fr Jean Baptiste Fèvre**

Turin, 12 May 1904

Dear Fr Fevre,

In due course I received your welcome card of the 19<sup>th</sup> April.

My sincere congratulations on your progress in English.

Well done! Persevere with your study of English. But don't forget your Italian which is always useful in our Pious Society.

Do me the kindness of making all those youngsters good and try to be holy yourselves. And pray that he who is writing to you may be holy in turn.

Yours aff. in J. a M.  
Fr Michael Rua

123

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900260)

One sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to the left: "Oratorio... Torino" one page only, all in the secretary's hand except the autograph signature of Don Rua measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter of thanks for a Feast Day gift

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 219

[Torino], 25 giug[no] 1904

Carissimo D. Macey,

Vivamente ti ringrazio della graziosa offerta di L. 100 italiane e degli augurii e delle preghiere innalzatesi al buon Dio per me nella ricorrenza della commemorazione del mio onomastico<sup>1</sup>.

Da parte mia prego il Glorioso G. Battista affinché vi ottenga a tutti la liberazione da ogni nemico spirituale affinché possiate sempre servire al buon Dio con santità e giustizia nel suo santo cospetto in tutti i giorni della vita, finché possiate col S. precursore e con D. Bosco lodarlo, benedirlo ed amarlo eternamente in cielo. Ricevi intanto per te e per tutti i tuoi dipendenti il ricambio dei più cordiali augurj di spirituale e temporale prosperità, mentre tutti caramente vi saluto quale tuo sempre aff. in Corde Jesu

Sac. Michele Rua

1. Don Rua's 'onomastico' would surely have been the 29<sup>th</sup> Sept., feast of Michael the Archangel, but this would suggest that he may have preferred to continue Don Bosco's tradition of having the Rector's Feast Day on the feast of John the Baptist, June 24<sup>th</sup>.

[123]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 25 June 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

My warm thanks for your kind offering of 100 Italian lire and for your good wishes and prayers offered for me on the recurrence of the celebrations of my name-day.

On my part, I offer prayers to the glorious John the Baptist that he may obtain, for all of you, deliverance from every spiritual enemy, so that you may serve God in holiness and justice all the days of your life in his presence, and so that with the holy precursor himself and with Don Bosco, you may praise him, bless him, and love him for all eternity in heaven. In the meantime, for all your dependants please convey the return of my own good wishes for their spiritual and temporal prosperity. I send all of you my kindest regards as always

Aff. in the Heart of Jesus,  
Fr Michael Rua

124

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900261)

Holograph a brief note, seven lines including signing off, written by Don Rua across the top of a letter received from Suor Amelia Clama FMA at the bottom of page 4 of Sister's

220 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

letter where she gives her address, Don Rua has added the two words "Convitto operaje" sister Clama's letter is of 16.04.1904 her letter is on ruled paper without letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A request to seek the whereabouts of Alessandro Clama, the emigrant brother of a Salesian Sister

\*Balerna, 2 luglio [19]04

Caro D. Macey,

Favorisci leggere la 3<sup>a</sup> pagina e far eseguire le ricerche necessarie<sup>1</sup> e far rispondere direttamente. A rivederci e prega pel

5

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] VII

1. Don Rua's request marks the family concerns that he was prepared to get involved in. What came of it we do not know. The request to Don Rua referred to on page 3 reads: La prego, Ven.mo Padre, di usarmi il favore promessomi, cioè di far fare delle ricerche riguardo mio fratello. Il suo indirizzo agli ultimi di Dicembre del 1901 e ai primi del 1902 era: Alessandro Clama 180 High Holborn, London, W C *Inghilterra*. - Ciò che mi fa temere di qualche disgrazia per il suo lungo silenzio, si è perché cinque mesi or sono ci è morta l'unica sorella che avevamo, aveva diciotto anni, erano due anni e mezzo che era ammalata, abbiamo avvisato più volte il | fratello, la prima volta rispose, e fu l'ultima lettera che scrisse, poi più nulla; possibile che se potesse scriverci, sapendo che i poveri genitori sono soli, non lo farebbe per quanto si fosse guastato?

[124]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

\*Balerna, 2 July [19]04

Dear Fr Macey,

Please read page 3 and see what you can come up with. Reply directly to the Sister. Goodbye. Pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

125

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900262)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head all in the secretary's hand with the exception of the final signature and the two words "di compagni" inserted into the text, in line 4 of page two measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter encouraging Don Rabagliati's work as Rector at Battersea

Letters M. Rua ... 1904 221

Valsalice, 6 settembre 1904

Carissimo Don E. Rabagliati - Londra,

Rispondo alla tua ben gradita lettera del 3 corr.te ringraziandoti molto delle notizie. Sono persuaso che il lavoro non ti manca e non ti resta tempo per riposare. Anche a me tocca questo; ebbene, lavoriamo, riposeremo poi in paradiso. Fai molto bene fare le conferenze ed inculcare il sistema preventivo per la disciplina e progresso nella moralità e nella scienza. Sono ben questi i risultati di questo nostro sistema e a volere dal medesimo prescindere, come ne insegna l'esperienza, s'avranno gli effetti contrarii, cioè, rovinosi. Fermi adunque e costanti nella pratica del Sistema preventivo di D. Bosco. Lodo l'impegno tuo di fare operatori Salesiani; di qui il maggiore sviluppo dell'opera Salesiana in Londra, di qui il maggior bene | a gloria di Dio e a salvezza della gioventù. Spero che l'affare di Don Silvestro<sup>1</sup> sarà aggiustato se egli farà come gli dissi. Don Evasio<sup>2</sup> mi scrisse dicendo che di compagni è già provveduto. Sta di buon animo intanto; io pregherò per te, per cotesta casa e ti benedico di tutto cuore. - Pregha anche tu per me, saluta tutti da parte mia e credimi sempre tuo

Affez.mo in G. Cristo  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 9 13 di compagni *add sl*

1. Don Silvestro and Don Evasio were the brothers of Don Eugenio to whom Don Rua was writing and both were Salesian priests. Don Evasio did tremendous work among the lepers. As we have already seen, Don Silvestro was offered as Novice Master to England but went instead to the United States. Whatever the affair was that is referred to here, he eventually left from the United States. (ASC Registry) See Biographical lists.
2. Don Rua's praise of Don Eugenio's efforts to inculcate Don Bosco's preventive system of education and to form the Co-operators which sounds a very modern note.

[125]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Valsalice, 6 September 1904

Dear Fr E. Rabagliati - London,

I am replying to your most welcome letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of the present month. And send you my sincere thanks for all the news you supplied. - I get the clear impression you are not short of work and that you get little time for sleep - It is the same for me. However, let us go on working: we shall have a good rest later in heaven. You are on the right road when in giving the conferences you inculcate the preventive system as a way to discipline, good morals and knowledge. These are certainly the fruits of the system we follow. And experience shows that when we fail to take it into account, then we get the opposite results and they are disastrous. - Be firmly constant in your practice of the Preventive System of Don Bosco - All praise to your efforts, too, for the Salesian Co-operators; the greatest development of our work in London will grow out of this, for God's glory and the salvation of young people. I trust that Fr Silve-

222 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

stro's matter will work out well, if he does as I suggested. - Fr Evasio has written, saying he now has companions. Don't lose heart: I shall pray for you and for your house, and I bless you from my heart. - On your part, pray for me, and give my regards to all and believe me I am always

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

126

**To Frs Charles B. Macey and Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900263)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head only the signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter regarding the Novice Master, Fr McCarthy and numerous ordinations

Torino, 7 ottobre [1]904

Carissimi D. Macey e Rabagliati,

Rispondo un po' in ritardo alle gradite vostre; spero saprete compatirmi stante la moltitudine degli affari di questi giorni. Quanto a D. Rafferty<sup>1</sup> non occorre più pensare a metterlo Direttore del Noviziato vostro, stanteché egli è già qui e desidera vivamente frequentare le lezioni di Morale del nostro Monsig.r Bertagna. Continueremo a cercare il Maestro de' Novizi oppure il Direttore: siamo però tanto scarsi di personale che non so proprio se ci riusciremo; per ora andate avanti come pel passato.

Quanto a D. Maccarty<sup>2</sup> sarà bene che uno di voi due l'interroghi se intende ritornare a New York con seria volontà di rimanervi e di lavorare. Colà avrebbe campo più adatto per le sue attitudini, | qui invece difficilmente si troverebbe come occuparlo. Penso che se può rimanere ancora costì qualche settimana, sarà meglio; così arriverebbe colà quando già vi sarà l'Ispezzore che potrà dargli subito una destinazione. *flv*

Mi rallegro molto con voi per le numerose Ordinanze di Sacerdoti<sup>3</sup> che avete avuto. Faccia il Signore che siano tutti costanti e fervorosi nel divino servizio. Fate loro le mie cordiali congratulazioni.

Credetemi sempre

Vostro aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

20

1 ottobre] X

1. Rafferty, Nicholas: was ordained on 28.5.1904 in Italy and left from Turin in 1910.

2. McCarthy, Michael H. (1872-1957) seems to have tried the patience even of Don Rua, with his constant changes of mind about working in USA. See Dickson, op.cit.

3. Numerous ordinations: In 1904, these seem to have been the ordinations of Frs Ber, Gicquel, Robin, and Sibille from the French Province and Frs Barry, Moss and Muldoon from the English Province, seven in all, when there were only less than 90 Salesians in the Province as a whole, including the French. See Dickson, op.cit., p. 183.

Letters M. Rua ... 1904 223

[126]

**To Frs Charles B. Macey and Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 7 October [1]904

Dear Frs. Macey and Rabagliati,

I am a bit slow in replying to your welcome letters. I count on your sympathetic understanding for I had a multitude of matters to attend to these days. It would be better to give up the idea of making Fr Rafferty, Rector of the novitiate house in Burwash, for he is already here and is very keen on attending the lectures on moral theology of Monsignor Bertagna. We shall go on looking for a Master of Novices or Rector. We are so short on personnel, however, that I am not so sure we shall succeed. For the time being, just go on as before.

It would be good for one of you to ask Fr McCarthy whether he wants to return to New York with the firm desire of staying and working. There would be more outlet for his aptitudes there: here, on the other hand, it would be difficult to find him work. It would be better for him to stay put for a few weeks, so that when he does get to the other side, the Provincial will be back and will be able to give him an assignment straightaway.

Like yourselves, I am overjoyed at the number of ordinations to the priesthood you have had. May the Lord grant them all to persevere with fervour in his divine service. Give them my heartfelt congratulations

Believe me I am ever

Yours aff. in J. & M  
Fr Michael Rua

127

**To Fr Michael McCarthy**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900264)

One sheet of ruled paper without letter-head the heavy black ink has caused the writing to show through on either side making it difficult to decipher everything except the signature is in the secretary's hand the small envelope in which the letter was sent has survived and bears the words "Rev. D. Michele MacCarthy": the writing is Don Rua's measurements: letter: 21 x 12.5 cm; envelope: 7 x 11 cm

Letter about McCarthy's return to USA

Torino, 7 ottobre [1]904

Carissimo D. Maccarty,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 26 Settembre colla quale mi chiedi di ritornare a New York secondo il desiderio che esprime D. Coppo<sup>1</sup> nella sua del 27 Luglio. Io sono disposto a favorirti; conviene però che andando colà tu vi porti una grande buona volontà di lavorare da buon Salesiano. Tu sai che colà noi siamo stati chiamati per aver cura degli Italiani, perciò a loro devono essere rivolte le nostre sollecitudini e si deve verso di loro tutta la carità trattandoli con bei modi e amabilità tutti indistintamente

5



224 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

5 non solo i ricchi ed istruiti ma anche i poveri rozzi ed ignoranti. Noi lavoriamo per guadagnare tutti al Signore: ora S. Francesco di Sales nostro Patrono ci dice che si prendono | più mosche con un cucchiaino di miele che con un barile di aceto<sup>2</sup>.

Il Signore ti benedica e ti aiuti a divenire un'Apostolo pei poveri Italiani. A tal fine io pregherò per te e tu degnati pregare pel

*flv*

10

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] X

1. Fr Coppo (later Bishop Coppo) was born in Rossignano (AI) in 1870, became diocesan priest after attending Borgo San Martino, and was professed in 1894. He was director in New York from 1904-1907 and Provincial from 1911-1919. He went as Bishop of Kimberley, Australia 1922-1927, and died at Ivrea in 1948.

2. Don Rua could evidently write with great directness to correct and yet encourage a confrere with difficulties. His quotation of Francis de Sales' maxim and the appeal to the mission to poor Italians in the US clearly aims at producing a recommitment. For Fr McCarthy's chequered career in USA see M. Mendl: *Salesian Beginnings in New York* in *Ricerche Storiche Salesiane*. Vol. 30, 1997, p. 80.

[127]

**To Fr Michael McCarthy**

Turin, 7 October [1]904

Dear Fr McCarthy,

I received your welcome letter of the 26<sup>th</sup> September in which you ask if you may return to New York, in view of Fr Coppo's request in his letter to you of July 27<sup>th</sup>. I am happy to accede to your wishes. However, when you go there you must make up your mind to work like a good Salesian. As you know we were invited over there to look after the Italians and so we must devote our attentions to them: we have obligations of charity towards them and must care for kindly and graciously without distinction the poor, the uncouth and the ignorant and not simply the rich and the well-mannered. Our work is to win souls for God. Now as our patron St. Francis de Sales said: 'you catch more flies with a spoonful of honey than with a barrel of vinegar'.

May the Lord bless you and help you to be an apostle among poor Italians. To that end I shall pray for you and you must kindly pray for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

128

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900265)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, one page only measurements:  
21 x 13.5 cm

D. Rua writes about personnel

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 225

Torino, 12 ottobre 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

A volta di corriere rispondo alla gradita tua del 10. - Non avendo per ora nessuno da mandar per Direttore a Burwash approviamo la scelta di D. Bary<sup>1</sup>, di cui speriamo avere altra volta notizie particolareggiate. 5

Così pure approviamo la scelta del Confessore e Prof. di Teologia e del suo supplente, cui però raccomandiamo alla prudente e calma tua assistenza.

D. Rabagliati fu destinato per New York<sup>2</sup>; e pel Capo non abbiamo ancor potuto trovar alcuno. - Continueremo cercando, specie venerdì e sabato pross. 10

Cercheremo pure il Prete Polacco non Lituano<sup>3</sup>. 10

Il cuoco col resto del personale pel Capo nei citati giorni si farà il possibile per trovarli. Prega anche tu a tal fine. Quanta difficoltà a trovar quanto occorre! C'è proprio bisogno di preghiera.

Buon anno scolastico! Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] X 4 da *emend ex* .....

1. D. Bary (sic) perhaps refers to Fr Michael de Bary, born in Bruges in 1878, professed 1896, ordained 1902 and died in CapeTown in 1927. For Fr Michael de Bary (see note on letter 127).

2. D. Rabagliati is probably Fr Silvestro.

3. The Polish priest may be Fr Gregory Domanski. See Dickson, op.cit., p. 219.

[128]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 October 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying by return of post to your welcome letter of the 10<sup>th</sup>. As we have no one to send you just yet as Rector of Burwash, we approve of your choice of Fr Bary and hope you will give us more detailed information about him at a later date.

We approve of your choice of the Confessor and Lecturer in theology (and his substitute) whom we commend to your prudent and calm assistance.

Fr Rabagliati was given an appointment for New York, but so far we have not found anyone for the Cape. We shall go on making enquiries, especially next Friday and Saturday.

At the same time we shall try to find you a Polish rather than a Lithuanian priest.

On the above mentioned days we shall also do our best to find a cook and the rest of the personnel for the Cape. Pray that we may succeed. How hard it is to meet our needs. It really does call for prayer.

May your school year be successful. And may the Lord bless you together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

226 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

129

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900266)One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head one and a half pages in the secretary's hand  
the signature and a two line postscript are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter To Fr Rabagliati regarding the Novice Master and his brother

Torino, 18 ottobre [1]904

Car.mo D. Rabagliati,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 5 corrente. Quanto al Maestro dei Novizi pur troppo ci troviamo incagliati. Ce ne occorrerebbero tre o quattro e non ne abbiamo alcuno. Per voi avendo messo D. De Bary<sup>1</sup> Direttore al Noviziato spero che il Maestro potrà con lui andar avanti, e, non avendo più le cure materiali della Casa, potrà far meglio la sua parte da Maestro.

5 Quanto a tuo fratello<sup>2</sup>, forse già lo saprai che venne destinato a Nova York, dove speriamo potrà fare gran bene colla sua capacità e buona volontà. - Abbi sempre  
10 molta pazienza e ricordati che le contrarietà ben sopportate ci | procurano un tesoro di meriti. *flv*

Sta sempre allegro; studiati di mantenere allegri i tuoi dipendenti e per fino il tuo Ispettore.

In tanto non dimenticare presso Dio

15

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Per D. Tozzi non abbiamo ancor potuto trovare l'ajutante.

1 ottobre] X

1. D. de Bary: Michael de Bary (1878 -1927) was born at Bruges in Belgium. He was connected to the Mostyn family and entered the Salesians at Battersea in 1895. He was ordained by Bishop Bourne in 1902 and became Rector of the Salesian Novitiate house at Burwash. He died in a climbing accident on Table Mountain when he was Rector of the Salesian Institute in Cape Town in 1927. (see obituary).

2. Tuo fratello: See above letter 123.

[129]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 18 October [1]904

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

I am replying to your letter of the 5th of the month. For the Master of Novices we are really stuck. We need three or four and we can't find one. Now that Fr de Bary has been appointed Rector of your novitiate house, I hope the Novice-Master

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904 227*

in your Province will be able to get on with him and not having to deal with the material cares of the house, he will be able to attend more effectively to his role as Master.

You may know already that your brother has been chosen to go to New York. With his ability and with his great goodwill, we hope he will be able to do much good there. - You must always be very patient and keep in mind that if we put up with frustrations, this will bring us a treasure of rewards.

Be cheerful at all times; and find ways of keeping your dependants happy - to say nothing of your Provincial.

In the meantime when you are at prayer do not forget

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. So far we haven't been able to find an assistant for Fr Tozzi.

130

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900267)

Two sheets of paper, writing on three pages only letter-head to left only the signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the bulletin, information from an Irish bishop, Fr Kalinowski, building a new chapel, Don Campana, personnel for the Cape and Don Simonetti

Torino, 3 novembre 1904

Carissimo D. Macey,

Abbiamo urgente bisogno di un buon coadiutore o chierico pel disbrigo delle cose del Bollettino inglese: indirizzo - spedizione ecc. Dovrebbe avere una bella calligrafia. 5

Ti prego perciò a volermelo mandare al più presto possibile [.]

Ti auguro felicissimo, lieto e santo Onomastico, e caramente ti saluto

Tuo aff.mo in Corde Jesu  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Ti ringrazio della lettera che mi mandasti dal Vescovo di Irlanda<sup>1</sup>. Scrivendogli ringrazialo delle notizie che ci ha comunicate. Sebbene ci siano penose, gli siamo riconoscenti; ce ne serviremo a vantaggio di chi ne ha bisogno; e se avesse altre volte notizie da darci sui nostri dipendenti voglia farlo senza soggezione. 10

*flv* Quanto a D. Kalinoschi<sup>2</sup> se finisse | in Russia i suoi voti triennali lasciamo che faccia quello che crederà in Domino senza più scrivergli se non c'interessa esso pel primo. Intanto qui stiamo cercando un altro prete polacco da mandarvi in aiuto a D. Dumanski. 15

Riguardo alla Cappella<sup>3</sup> da costruirsi, della quale tu mi parli, non vi sarebbe alcuna difficoltà: conviene solo che per uniformarci alle nostre regole tu faccia preparare un disegno col preventivo della spesa che occorrerà. Noi lo visiteremo e se 20

228 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

non vi sarà difficoltà te lo rimanderemo colla nostra approvazione e col permesso di fabbricare. Ti ringrazio delle notizie che ci dai di D. Mac Carthy<sup>4</sup> e dei 2 preti che sono al Noviziato. Se si può persuadere in bel modo | quel Direttore a rimanere al suo posto almeno per quest'anno, andrà bene. Ti ringrazio pure delle buone notizie riguardo a D. Campana<sup>5</sup>. - Quanto al Capo di buona Speranza sono molto dolente di doverti dire che non abbiamo ancor trovato né preti né Coadiutori da poter mandare colà.

25  
30  
Quando a D. Simonetti<sup>6</sup> fagli coraggio a studiare il trattato di Teologia: appena abbia dato l'esame su un numero competente lo am[m]etteremo a gli Ordini Minori e poi ai Maggiori e appena appena avrà finito la Teologia lo ammetteremo al presbiterato [.]

1 novembre] 9bre 12 *ante ne del ne* 16 Intanto *emend ex* ..... 17 Dumanski *corr ex* Duma... 27 *post colà del Q*

1. Fr Macey's letter 1.11.1904 enclosed a letter from the Irish Bishop referred to by Don Rua, which is no longer present in our archives (ASC), but Fr Macey in his letter described the Irish as "traditori" which suggests some misconduct was involved. See ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*, mc. 3653 D3.

2. Kalinoschi (sic) presumably means Kalinowski. See biographical details.

3. The chapel being referred to is the one at East Hill, which Fr Macey felt was too small. ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*, mc. 3653 D3.

4. McCarthy: see above.

5. Virginio Campana, was born in Brescia in 1873, entered the diocesan seminary in 1891, entered and was professed as a Salesian in 1893 and came to England in 1900 being ordained in 1901. Macey removed him from St George's Home, to Battersea, and he seemed to be working well. He later became ill and left the society and priesthood. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 159 ff.

6. James Simonetti (1880-1961), was born at Polignano in Italy, he entered the Salesians in 1897, did his philosophical studies in Rome at the Gregorian University and came to England in 1900. He was already Novice Master of the coadjutors and Macey wanted him promoted quickly as Fr Brown did not get on with Fr de Bary. Fr Simonetti became Novice Master as a sub-deacon in 1905 and was ordained that year. He remained in that office for the next 53 years. He died at Melchet Court, the Salesian theologate, in 1961. See obituary.

[130]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 3 November 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

We are in urgent need of a good coadjutor or cleric to deal with matters relating to the English Bulletin - addressing, distribution, etc. He must have a good handwriting.

I ask you to let me have someone as soon as possible.

I give you my greetings for a happy, holy and joyful name-day and send you my best wishes.

Yours affectionately in Corde Jesu.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Thank you for sending on the letter from the Irish Bishop. When you write to him thank him for passing on the information. Although it was painful, we were glad he got in touch with us. We shall use the information supplied for the good of the person concerned; let the Bishop know that, if ever he has anything else to tell us about our men, he should not hesitate to do so.

If Fr Kalinowski allows his triennial vows to expire while he is in Russia, let us leave him to do whatever he judges best in the Lord; unless he takes the initiative, we need not write to him again. In the meantime, we are looking around for another Polish priest to help Fr Domanski.

There would be no problem about building the Chapel you speak of; in keeping with our rules, however, the right thing to do is to get the plans drawn up together with the estimated costs. We shall study them and if we see no difficulties, we shall return your plans together with approval and express permission to build. Thank you for your news about Fr McCarthy and of the two priests at the Novitiate. It would be fine if you can gently persuade your Rector to stay at his post for this year. Thank you for the good news about Fr Campana. As for the Cape of Good Hope, I am sorry to say that, up to now, we have been unable to find either priests or coadjutors to send there.

Encourage the cleric Simonetti to study his treatises on theology: as soon as he has passed a fair number of his exams we shall admit him to Minor Orders, then to Major Orders; then, as soon as he has finished his theology, we shall admit him to the priesthood.

131

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900268)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head two pages of writing of which the signature and the whole of the postscript are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm in D. Rua's hand also the interpolation page 2 "Nel miglior" "che potrai...occorre"

Letter about Don Tozzi, Kalinowski, the Polish Mission, Patrick Barry and the Conte Marchetti di Muriaglio

Torino, 29 novembre 1904

Carissimo Don Macey Carlo - Londra,

Rispondo alla tua ultima del 27 corr.te ringraziandoti delle notizie. Per Don Tozzi<sup>1</sup> speriamo di spedire presto un prete, un chierico ed un cuoco. Sono persuaso che egli ha bisogno di aiuto non solo, ma di molto aiuto atteso che è ammalato secondo che annunzia un telegramma che di là abbiamo ricevuto. Hai risposto bene a Don Kalinowski dicendogli che se vuol ritornare in Inghilterra si disponga ad andare con Don Domanski alla missione polacca<sup>2</sup>. A proposito, avete forse assunto una missione polacca o trattate di assumerla? Scrivendomi dammi informazioni di questa missione dicendo se è già cominciata o quando incomincerà, con quali condizioni, possibilità, speranze ecc. Non è possibile poi che Don Nai<sup>3</sup> possa assumersi l'incarico della casa di Cape Town perché è troppo lontana; pazienza pertanto e vedi di provvedere nel miglior modo che potrai ai bisogni di quella casa quand'occorre. Il chierico Barry Patrizio<sup>4</sup> ha solo 23 anni, conviene pertanto che finisca il suo triennio

230 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

15 e poi comincerà lo studio della Teologia. Lieto di darti queste norme mi è grato porgerti i più cordiali saluti insieme a tutti cotesti miei cari amici e figli in G. Cristo, salesiani e giovani, mandando pure a tutti la mia benedizione. Addio, prega per me e credimi sempre tutto tuo

20

Affez.mo in G. Cristo  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Riguardo alla missione Polacca fammi sapere specialmente se, chi vi è destinato, deve dimorare colà formando una nuova residenza. Forse si è presentato a te certo Conte Marchetti di Muriaglio<sup>5</sup>: so che non è in vostra casa; non so il motivo per cui non fu accolto: se me lo farai sapere ne sarò contento. Ora i parenti (nostri Benefattori degni d'ogni riguardo) mi pregano di nuovo a volerlo ricevere se si presenterà. Penso sia meglio riceverlo a St. George's home, donde può uscire più regolarmente ogni giorno. Perciò lo raccomando a D. Giltinan. Naturalmente pagherà la sua pensione. Raccomandalo anche tu a quel caro Direttore. Se però potessi allogarlo in codesta casa, sarei contento egualmente.

1 novembre] 11 13 nel miglior *emend sl ex* un altro che potrai... occorre *add sl*  
28-29 Se però... egualmente *add mrg sin*

1. Fr Tozzi's illness was probably the not surprising result of the heroic efforts he had made to repay the debts incurred in Cape Town and that had led the Salesians to bankruptcy. He was of a tense and nervous disposition and found the isolation of the Cape from Italy a real penance. Born in 1875, it was a personal meeting with Don Bosco that drew him to the Salesians. He was ordained in 1897 and came immediately to England as Novice Master. In 1902 he was sent as Rector to Cape Town where he remained till 1926 when he became Provincial of the English Province on the death of Fr Scaloni.

2. Fr the Polish mission See Dickson, op.cit., p. 219.

3. Fr Luigi Nai (1855-1932) was born in Italy and entered the Salesians in 1872. He was ordained in 1877 and became Prefect and later Rector at S. Benigno Canavese. In 1902 he was appointed Provincial in Palestine. (DBS)

4. Patrick Barry, born in Co. Clare, Ireland in 1881 and ordained in 1908.

5. Conte Marchetti, evidently relative of some important benefactors.

[131]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 29 November 1904

Dear Fr Charles Macey - London,

I am replying to your kind letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> of the month. Thank you for the news. We are hoping to send Fr Tozzi a priest, a cleric and a cook, shortly. I am convinced that he not only needs help but a lot of help, seeing that he is ill, as we have been informed by the telegram which we received.

You did well to reply to Fr Kalinowski that if he wants to return to England, then he must be prepared to help Fr. Domanski in the Polish mission. On this point, have you actually taken on responsibility for a Polish mission, or are you simply engaged at this stage in negotiations to that end? When you write let me have some in-

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 231

formation: if it has already begun, or when it will; with conditions, possibilities, hopes, etc.? Now I must tell you that it is not possible for Fr Nai to assume responsibility for the house in Cape Town, for it is too far away. Be patient for the time being, and do what you can to relieve the needs of that house whenever necessary. The cleric Patrick Barry is only twenty-three, so the proper thing for him to do is to finish his triennium and then begin the study of theology. I am happy to offer you these guidelines, and glad too, to offer you heart-felt greetings, and not only you but all my dear friends and sons in Jesus Christ, both Salesians and boys, sending my blessing to all of you. Goodbye. Pray for me, and believe me, I am ever yours

Affectionately in Jesus Christ,  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Regarding the Polish mission, let me know especially if those who are to take it on have to live there, constituting a new residence. It seems that a certain Count Marchetti di Muriaglio called to visit you: I know he is not living with your community. I do not know why he was not made welcome; I should be glad if you can enlighten me. His relatives (benefactors of ours and worthy of every esteem) have been along to see me, and have asked me again if we could offer him hospitality should he call. I think it might be better to receive him at St. George's Home; if he were there he would be able to go out more often every day. So I recommend him to Fr Giltinan. Naturally, he will pay for his keep. Will you too recommend him to our dear Rector there? However, I shall be equally pleased if you can put him up in your house.

132

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900269)

Written in a secretary's hand throughout on the back of a lithographed acknowledgement slip which carries a thought from Don Bosco "I giovanetti sono la delizia di Gesù e di Maria" measurements: 14 x 11 cm

Letter about personnel for the Cape

Torino, il 2 dicembre 1904

Carissimo Don Tozzi Enea - Cape Town,

[...] P.S. - Mi rincresce di non aver potuto mandare il cuoco col Nannucci<sup>1</sup>. Ora finalmente manderò tre: un sacerdote, un chierico ed il cuoco e spero che con questo personale potrai andare avanti bene. Mi fa pena la tua malattia che mi hai annunziato per telegramma; non mancherò di pregare assai per la tua guarigione. Fa coraggio: sta sempre allegro e tanti saluti a tutti da parte mia; ti mando anche una particolare benedizione. Addio, caro, addio.

1 dicembre] 12 7 a tutti *add sl*

1. Signor Nannucci was a prominent Cape Town businessman and was a member of the Board of Trustees set up by the Court to get the Institute out of debt. Fr Tozzi's sickness was announced by telegram, see letter 129.



232 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

[132]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 2 December 1904

Dear Fr. Tozzi Enea - Cape Town,

[...] P.S. I am sorry I was unable to send you the cook together with Nannucci. - Now at last I am able to let you have three men: a priest, a cleric and a cook, and I trust that with these people you will be able to forge ahead nicely. - I am grieved to hear of your illness by telegram. I shall most certainly pray for your recovery. Keep up your spirits: keep cheerful and give my regards to everyone. I send you a special blessing. Goodbye my dear friend, goodbye.

133

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900270)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head and used on page one only everything except the signature is in the secretary's hand measurements: 20.7 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Macey's missing *rendiconto* of the Province

Torino, 4 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ripassando i *rendiconti* annuali degli Ispettori al Rettor Maggiore non ho trovato i tuoi dello scorso anno<sup>1</sup>. Vedi un po' di darti premura per farmeli avere, ch  mi sta molto a cuore di aver notizie particolareggiate di tutte le tue case, giacch  desidero che sieno tutte Seminari di buoni Cristiani, di onesti Cittadini e specialmente di zelanti Ecclesiastici non che di fervorosi Missionari.

Credimi sempre quale mi professo

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10

4 i tuoi *corr ex* il tuo farmeli *corr ex* farmelo 5 mi *it* particolareggiate *corr ex* particolari...

1. The *rendiconto* or report or audit of the Province follows the traditional Salesian idea of a friendly report back to the superior explaining the difficulties and current progress both of the individual and the Province laid down in the Constitutions for every confrere. See *Constitutions and Regulations of the Society of St Francis of Sales* (Madras, 1967) Cons. 47,48.

[133]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 December 1904

Dear Fr. Macey,

As I looked through the annual reports from the Provincials to the Rector Major, I did not find yours for the last year. Try to push yourself a little and let me

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 233

have it, for I am anxious to have particulars of all your houses: I should like to see every one of them become seedbeds of good Christians, honest citizens, and above all of zealous ecclesiastics as well as ardent missionaries.

Believe me, I am always

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

134

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900271)

Holograph half a sheet of paper, ruled and with no letter-head writing on page one only measurements: 10.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter about associates of the Work of the Sacred Heart

Torino, 9 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Rabagliati,

Venne a mie mani una tua cartolina di Novembre u.p., con cui comunichi una nota di associati all'Opera del S. Cuore<sup>1</sup>: non consta che sia arrivato l'importare. Se sapessi quanto bisogno abbiamo di danaro, cercheresti di provvedere diversamente al noviziato, lasciando venir qua le offerte pel S. Cuore e pel Bollettino. 5

Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] 12

1. One of the pious associations developed in Salesian parishes.

[134]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 9 December 1904

Dear Fr Rabagliati,

I have come across a postcard you wrote in November, just gone, in which you make reference to the Associates of the Work of the Sacred Heart: the financial side is not clear. If only you knew how hard it is for us to come by money, you would try to make provision for your novitiate in some other way, and let the offerings for the Sacred Heart and for the Bulletin come to us.

May the Lord bless you all, together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

234 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

135

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900272)One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head one and a half pages in the secretary's hand  
the signature is in Don Rua's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cmLetter about sending confreres to teach English in USA and arrangements for those travelling  
to Cape Town

Torino, 12 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Il nostro caro Ispettore degli Stati Uniti avrebbe bisogno di qualche Maestro per insegnare l'Inglese nel Collegio di Troy<sup>1</sup>: vedi un po' se potessi mandargli due buoni  
5 Chierici per tale insegnamento: faresti con ciò opera di grande giovamento a quel incipente Collegio.

I tre Confratelli che ti portano la presente sono destinati alla tua Casa del Capo di buona Speranza<sup>2</sup> [.]. Vedi un po' di dar loro tutte le indicazioni necessarie pel loro  
10 viaggio ed intanto se puoi ottenere qualche riduzione<sup>3</sup> di spese nella traversata, sarà cosa ottima. Noi li abbiamo forniti di un po' di danaro, ma se non fosse sufficiente, vedi tu di supplire a quanto potesse mancare | per non trovarsi in troppo critiche circostanze nel loro viaggio. D. Tozzi ci ha telegrafato che si trova infermo, perciò quanto  
più presto potranno partire, sarà tanto meglio.

Vi auguro fin d'ora ottime feste Natalizie, e prego Gesù Bambino a ricolmarvi di  
15 sue grazie. Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] XII

1. Robert Hutcheson was sent to Troy after a chequered career. Born in Co. Down, Ireland in 1879, entered Battersea as an aspirant in 1897, and spent time in Egypt and Italy before going to the US. He left the congregation in 1905, and was ordained for the diocese of Dallas (Texas). See M. Mendl in *Ricerche Storiche Salesiane XVI-NI* (30) Jan-June 1997, pp. 93-4.2

2. The three new Salesians sent to Cape Town seem to have been Fr Giovanni Cerutti who acted as Catechist and Novice Master before eventually going to Australia; Cleric Giovanni Pisoni, b. Mesere, Milan 26.7.1879, novice at Lombriasco where he made his first vows 3.10.1904. In 1907, he renewed his vows at Burwash and made final vows there in 1911. He left from Liege in 1919. The third was a novice Antonio Zechel, from Schonwald, Bohemia. He entered in Cape Town in 1902, was a novice at Burwash in 1904 and was clothed at Cape Town in 1905; but he left without making profession. See ASC Registry.

3. Don Rua's reminder to look for reductions on the fare is a very traditional one: See Regulations no. 35 "advantage must always be taken of any permanent or occasional reduction in fares".

[135]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 December 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

Our dear Provincial in the United States appears to need English teachers in our

Letters M. Rua ... 1904 235

college at Troy. See if you can send him a couple of good clerics for the purpose. This would be a great help to the college as it tries to get off the ground.

The three confreres who bring you this letter are on their way to the Cape of Good Hope. Do what you can to tell them all they need to know for the journey, and while you are at it, it would be good if you can get them a reduction for the sailing. We have given them a little money, but if it is not enough, try to make good the deficit to save them from embarrassment during the voyage. Fr Tozzi sent us a wire to say he is unwell, so the sooner they can leave, the better.

I send you now my greetings for a happy Christmas and pray that the Child Jesus will shower you with his graces. Greetings to everyone from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

136

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900273)

One page of ruled paper with no letter-head two pages of writing in which only the signature and part of the postscript are in Don Rua's hand, viz, the last paragraph of the postscript beginning "Per Ottobre venturo..." the words "Chertsey D. Brownrigg" are in D. Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Brownrigg's request to go to Turin for ecclesiastical studies

Torino, 20 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Mesy,

Il Direttore o Cappellano delle Suore di Chertsey D. Browrigg<sup>1</sup> mi prega di chiamarlo qua per poter attendere alquanto a gli Studi Ecclesiastici. Io non avrei niente in contrario, anzi mi pare che l'idea sia abbastanza buona. Venendo qua oltre 5  
l'attendere ai detti studi potrebbe imparare un poco l'Italiano, conoscere da vicino i Superiori Maggiori, la Casa Madre ed anche prestare un poco l'opera sua pel Bollettino Inglese che ha bisogno di qualche collaboratore, specie nell'Officio di Amministrazione. E tu che ne dici? Se sei d'accordo potrai mandarcelo quando che sia.

*flv* Spero che i nuovi Confratelli destinati al Capo di buona Speranza saranno 10  
giunti costà felicemente. Sentirò poi volentieri notizie della loro fermata e della loro partenza.

Buone feste: *Ignem sui amoris accendat Jesus in cordibus nostris.*  
Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Avrei scritto al caro suddetto Direttore; ma temo non comprenda l'Italiano. Fa tu le parti mie consolandolo ed incoraggiandolo. Per Ottobre venturo avremo bisogno di qualche prete o cherico che sappia l'inglese da mandare nell'India?; vedi un po' se 20  
puoi prepararci qualcuno, almeno due [.]

236 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

1 dicembre] XII 3 D. Browrigg *add sl*

1. Brownrigg, William Dominic (1861-1944). Born in Dublin, he joined the Christian Brothers and only in 1897, entered the Salesians at Battersea. He was professed in 1898 and ordained in 1901. He worked as parish priest in Chertsey, Earlsfield, East Hill and Cowley, and died in Warrenstown, Co. Meath in 1944 (Obituary). He seems to have often been at odds with the Sister Superior.

2. Don Rua is looking for some English speakers to join the Indian Expedition which set out for Tanjore to set up a technical school. See following letters.

[136]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 20 December 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

Fr Brownrigg, the Rector or Chaplain of the Sisters at Chertsey has asked me to bring him out here so that he may devote some time to Church studies. I would not have any objections to this, in fact I think it is a good idea. If he were over here he would be able to do more than simply attend to his studies; he could learn a little Italian, he could get to know the Superiors at first hand (as well as the Mother House), and he could help out with the English Bulletin where another helper is needed especially in the administration sector. What do you think?

I hope the new confreres on their way to the Cape of Good Hope have safely reached their journey's end. I should like to hear something about their stay with you and their departure,

Happy Feast-day! May Christ enkindle the fire of his love in our hearts.  
Greetings to everyone from

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I would have written to the good Rector in person, but I am afraid he may not understand Italian. Do this for me. Console and encourage him. Next October, we shall need some priests or clerics for India; they have to be English-speaking. See if you can get some ready for then; at least two.

137

**To coadjutor Melchior Barucco**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900274)*

Written in a secretary's hand in the form of postscript on the back of a lithographed acknowledgement slip for correspondence received and containing a thought from Don Bosco: "Chi fa bene in vita trova bene in morte - qualis vita finis ita" measurements: 14 x 11 cm

Letter of congratulations and encouragement

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 237

Torino, il 22 dicembre [19]04

Carissimo Coad. Barucco Melchiorre - *London*<sup>1</sup>,

[...] P. S. Quanto mi ha consolato la notizia della tua professione religiosa! Ti faccio le mie più sincere congratulazioni e non dubito che sarai perseverante fino alla morte nell'osservanza dei santi voti e delle sante regole che ti guideranno con tutta sicurezza al paradiso. Bravo! Io pregherò per te e ti benedico di tutto cuore. Sono contento della tua attività nel lavoro, del tuo buon esempio e spirito di unione di carità. Continua e sarai la consolazione di Dio e dei Superiori. Grazie degli augurii che ti ricambio a nome di tutti con particolare affetto e benevolenza. Continua a pregare per me e tanti saluti a tutti da parte mia. Addio, caro. Addio.

1 dicembre] 12

1. Melchior Barucco (1882-1959) was born in the diocese of Mondovi, Italy, entered the Salesian Novitiate at Foglizzo in November 1898 and made his first religious profession in 1901. He came to England in 1902 and made his final vows at Burwash 1904, after which he went to South Africa where he remained as Don Rua said "perseverante fino alla morte" (See obituary).

[137]

**To coadjutor Melchior Barucco**

Turin, 22 December 1904

Dear Brother Melchior Barucco, London S. E.

[...] The news of your religious profession gave me much joy. I have no doubt you will persevere until death in the observance of your holy vows and the holy rule which will guide you safely to heaven. Well done! I shall pray for you and I bless you with all my heart. I am pleased at the way you apply yourself to your work, with your good example and your spirit of unity and charity. Keep up the good work and you will bring consolation to both God and your Superiors. - Thank you for your good wishes. You have my own good wishes in return on behalf of all, with real affection and goodwill. - Keep up your prayers for me and give my kind regards to everyone. Goodbye, my dear friend, goodbye.

138

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900275)  
Holograph written on two sides of a small folded sheet of square-lined paper, without letter-head, and bearing the word "confidenziale" at the top left-hand corner measurements: 13.5 x 10.5 cm

Letter about Polish Mission

238 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

Torino, 23 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Ti ringrazio della gradita tua del 14 corr. con cui mi dai notizie particolareggiate intorno alla Missione Polacca di Londra. Viste le circostanze approvo il tuo operato, ma non posso a meno di esortarti ad avere particolare assistenza<sup>1</sup> su quella nuova casa. Se potrai coi confratelli Polacchi mettere qualche italiano od inglese sodo e ben fondato in virtù ed amore alla nostra Società, sarà opportun[o.] | Ti ringrazio pure di quanto mi dici intorno al Conte Marchetti che già comunicai a sua famiglia. *flv*

10 Gesù Bambino vi accenda tutti del suo amore insieme col

Tuo aff.o in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] XII

1. Don Rua's confidential concern to have a "particular assistance over this new house" suggests that he had fears for the moral welfare of the confreres who were bound to feel isolated in a foreign city, fears which Fr Virion confirmed in his Visitation report. See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 174 ff.

[138]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 December 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

Thank you for your welcome letter of the 14th in which you give me detailed information about our Polish mission in London. Given the circumstances, I approve of the steps taken, but I must at least exhort you to take special care of this new house we have. If you can put an Italian or English confrere with our Polish brethren, someone well-founded in virtue and in love with the Society, then it would be wise to do so. Thank you, too, for the information regarding Count Marchetti; I have passed on the news to his family.

May the Child Jesus enkindle his love in you all and in

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

139

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900276)  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, used on sides one and two  
measurements: 20 x 12 cm

On various personnel matters

*Letters M. Rua ... 1904* 239

Torino, 28 dicembre 1904

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio delle nuove che mi dai riguardo ai tre partiti per Capetown[.] Degnisi il Signore preservali da ogni disgrazia e guidarli colà sani e salvi ad ajutare il povero D. Tozzi.

Ti ringrazio tanto delle preghiere che fate per me. Hanno avuto il loro effetto, giacché mi sono pienamente rimesso[.]

Ti ringrazio pure delle notizie intorno al caro D. Brownrigg. Stia pure dove l'hai mandato. Pregherò per lui affinché faccia bene. Sono pure d'accordo che il prete per Chertzey<sup>1</sup> lo mandiate da Battersea se non ha da perdere troppo tempo per viaggio e se la spesa non è troppo grave, come spero.

I miei complimenti pel buon numero di personale mandato quest'anno all'estero.

*flv* Sono persuaso della grave condizione | del noviziato di Burwash<sup>2</sup>; mi pare però che le varie tue case dovrebbero ajutarti a sostenerlo. Insisti quanto basta.

Riguardo a Nova York se non puoi mandare i due preti o cherici inglesi, pazienza; procura però di prepararne due per Sett. prossimo da mandarsi a Meliapor nell'India<sup>3</sup>, dovendosi colà iniziare una missione. Andrà bene che tu ne prenda nota fin d'ora. Là è una colonia inglese.

Cordiale ricambio di auguri da tutti i Superiori e specialmente dal

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] XII

1. The Chertsey priest, it seems was to be sent down each week from Battersea, but according to the 'elenco', the official year book, there was a Salesian there from 1903 alone, till 1911 when there were 2 resident. One suspects that he was present only on paper till 1911. (see Dickson p. 180)

2. The 'grave condition of Burwash' in the context seems to suggest the financial situation was bad. Fr Macey reported they were £ 300 in debt, something which was untenable unless all the houses paid the quota.

3. Meliapor (sic), Mylapore, near Madras, was not opened as a Salesian house until 1909. The first Salesian presence in India started at Tanjore, in the diocese of Mylapore, in 1906.

[139]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 28 December 1904

Dear Fr Macey,

Thank you for sending me news about the three confreres who left for Cape Town. May the Lord keep them from all harm and lead them safe and sound to help poor Fr Tozzi.

Thank you, too, for the prayers offered on my behalf. They have been answered for I am completely restored.



240 *Letters M. Rua ... 1904*

I must also thank you for the news about Fr Brownrigg; let him stay where you have sent him; I shall pray for his success. I am also in agreement with your sending a priest to Chertsey from Battersea, assuming that he does not lose too much time in travelling and that the expense incurred is not too heavy.

Congratulations on the good number of confreres you sent overseas this year.

I am convinced that the situation in the Novitiate at Burwash is serious. However, in my opinion, the different houses should help in its upkeep. Insist as much as necessary.

If you are unable to send two priests or clerics to New York, never mind; but try to prepare two for Mylapore, in India, next September. We are to open a mission there; and it is a British colony.

All the Superiors sincerely return your greetings, and especially

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

1905

140

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900301)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head and with writing on one side only apart from the signature and the surname Rabagliati, all the rest is in the secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter of encouragement in difficulties

Torino, 10 gennaio 1905

Car.mo D. Eugenio Rabagliati,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 4. Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai sebbene non siano le più consolanti! [.]

Non isgomentarti però; colla pazienza, carità e prudenza sormonterai tutte le difficoltà. Purché la casa vada bene, si serva il Signore e si tenga lontano il peccato, si ha da essere contenti quando anche per parte nostra si abbia da soffrire qualche tribolazione, contrarietà ed anche umiliazioni.

Coraggio adunque e sempre allegro in Domino.

Credimi sempre quale mi professo

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] 1° 8 umiliazioni *cor ex umigliazioni*

1. It is very difficult to tell exactly what difficulties Fr Rabagliati was facing but the subsequent visitation of Fr Virion might well have confirmed some of his fears. (See Dickson, op.cit., p. 166ff especially p. 174, Chastity and morality).

[140]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 10 January 1905

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

I received your welcome letter of the 4<sup>th</sup>. Thank you for all the news, although it wasn't very consoling.

Don't be alarmed, however; with patience, charity and prudence you will win through. Providing the house is running well, as long as God is being served and sin kept out, we have reason to be glad; even if it means some suffering on our part, or opposition or even humiliations.

242 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

Be of good heart and stay cheerful in the Lord. Believe me, I am always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

141

### To Fr Eugene Rabagliati

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900302)

Written on the back of a lithographed acknowledgement slip of correspondence received in the form of postscript the front of the slip bears the date, the name of the addressee, a thought from Don Bosco, and the signature of Don Rua (lithographed) the words of Don Bosco are: "I giovanetti sono la delizia di Gesù e di Maria" measurements: 14 x 11 cm

Further encouragement of Rabagliati

Torino, il 17 gennaio 1905

Carissimo Don Eugenio Rabagliati - Battersea,

[...] P. S. Mi rincresce di D.n Bellon<sup>1</sup>; se avrete notizie, fatecele poi sapere. Abbiamo registrato l'offerta dei 4 sellini e celebreremo quanto prima la messa. Né mi dimenticherò del caro estinto D.n Giovenale<sup>2</sup> nel S. Sacrificio della messa, particolarmente nell'Anniversario giorno del suo decesso. - Sono ben contento della erezione del nuovo altare che avete fatto e più contente ancora lo saranno le benedette anime del Purgatorio che saranno ivi frequentemente suffragate<sup>3</sup>. - Bene! - Deo gratias! - Continuate tutti ad essere fervorosi, ben uniti col vincolo della carità, costanti nella pietà, nel lavoro e nel buon esempio; Iddio vi benedirà, farete un gran bene e diventerete ricchi di meriti e poi di gloria in paradiso. Vi saluto e vi benedico tutti con tutta l'effusione del cuore. Addio, addio: prega per me.

1 gennaio] I

1. D. Bellon: no record of his presence in England. There was a Joseph Bellone in temporary vows in Malta in 1904, born in Catania 1880, ordained in 1910, he died in Catania in 1967. (ASC registry).

2. Don Giovenale: probably refers to Fr Bonavia's anniversary.

3. New altar may be in the School chapel at Battersea.

[141]

### To Fr Eugene Rabagliati

Turin, 17 January 1905

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

[...] I am sorry to hear about Fr Bellon. If you get news about him please let me know. We have registered the 4 shillings Mass Offering and Mass will be offered as soon as possible. - Nor shall I forget dear Fr Juvenal in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass, especially on the anniversary of his death. - I am really pleased about the new altar you have erected: the holy souls will be even more pleased seeing that they will be prayed for frequently at it. - Well done! Deo gratias! Continue in fervour, all of

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 243

you, united in the bond of charity, constant in piety, in work and in good example: God will bless you, you will do much good and you will grow rich in merits and eventually in heavenly glory. - My greetings and, from the depth of my heart, my blessing. Farewell, farewell, pray for me.

142

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900303)

Holograph a half-sheet of paper without letter-head the postscript runs down the left-hand margin of both sides of the paper measurements: 11.3 x 14 cm

Letter regarding the three years of practical work/training for the clerics

Torino, 19 gennaio 1905

Car.mo D. Macey,

Sono arrivati felicemente i due cherici. Speriamo ammettere il Devine<sup>1</sup> alla professione prima della sua partenza per l'America.

*flv* Mi fa pena quanto mi dici riguardo al triennio di lavoro pratico<sup>2</sup>. Cerca far comprendere ai cherici che tale disposizione è tutta al loro vantaggio. Tuttavia quando vi sono ragioni gravi per fare eccezioni, fammelo | sapere dandomi notizie della loro età, condotta, abilità e facendomi anche conoscere se hanno già fatto qualche parte di tale triennio. Io volontieri, quando è conveniente, manderò la dispensa come già feci con altri.

Ti unisco anche una lettera per Browrigg; spero si capaciterà. Favorisci ad occasione ricapitare tutte le qui unite e prega pel

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. M. Rua

*f2r* P.S. Ho esaminato i tuoi rendiconti. Li trovai troppo laconici<sup>3</sup>. Vidi che in parecche case mancano varie cose, come compagnie, archivio, | cronaca ecc. Converterà che tutto s'introduca bene nel corrente anno.

1 gennaio] I 15-17 P. S... anno *add mrg sin*

1. Devine, John (1882-1934) was born at Killishill, Co. Tyrone N. Ireland, entered the Salesian College, Battersea in 1902 to study for the Civil Service exams, went to the Novitiate in Burwash in June 1903, volunteered for the Missions and was sent to Chile where he was ordained in 1911. He returned to go as a pioneer of the foundation at Limerick and in 1927 went out to Cape Town where he died, known for his generosity and deep piety. (Obituary).

2. Triennium: the period of practical training undertaken by Salesian students for the priesthood marked them out as different from both diocesan students and most other religious. Don Bosco's own practice was that clerics or students for the priesthood lived with him and helped with the 'work of the Oratories' while they continued their studies at the seminary. A special period of practical training or tirocinium was introduced formally at the General Chapter of 1901, though the project had already been mooted in 1890. (see M. Wirth: *Don Bosco and the Salesians*, 1982, p. 303ff.). Though no mention is made of the period of practical training in the (pre-Vatican II) Constitutions, a clear definition of its length, purpose and organisation and

244 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

that only the Rector Major could dispense from it, is clear from the Regulations 51ff. (*Constitutions and Regulations of the Society of St Francis de Sales*, 1967, Madras).

3. Laconic: Don Rua's comments on the House reports was later echoed in the Visitation Report of Fr Virion, 1908. (see Dickson, op.cit., p. 1661ff.).

[142]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 19 January 1905

Dear Fr. Macey,

Happily, the two clerics have arrived. We hope to admit Devine to Profession before his departure for America.

I am sorry to hear what you have to say about the three years of practical training. Try to make your clerics understand that this is to their own advantage. However, if there are solid reasons for exceptions, let me know, sending details of age, conduct and ability, and let me know also if part of the three-year period has been done. I shall gladly send on the necessary dispensation if the situation warrants it - just as I have done for others in the past.

I enclose a letter for Brownrigg, I hope he will understand it. Do me the kindness of passing on all the enclosed and pray for

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I have looked over your Visitation Report and found too many gaps in it. I noticed that there are items missing in several houses, such as the companies (sodalities), archives, chronicles, etc. All these should be introduced in the course of the current year.

143

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900304)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, used on both sides, and all the writing in the secretary's hand, with the sole exception of the signature measurements: 20.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter thanking Tozzi for the good news of new land and buildings in the Cape

Torino, 19 gennaio 1905

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 28 dicembre. Ti ringrazio delle buone notizie che mi dai della tua casa e delle speranze di aver presto un terreno<sup>1</sup> a vostra disposizione.

5 Solo mi rincresce che la tua salute non sia guari stabile. Penso che a quest'ora già saranno arrivati i 3 bravi collaboratori (a cui ti prego di dare da parte mia il *ben arrivati*); col loro aiuto spero potrai risparmiarti un po' di fatica il che ti raccomando caldamente. Desidero aver di nuovo presto delle | vostre notizie. Ho ricevuto i Giornali *flv*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 245

che mi hai spediti e mi rallegro delle buone notizie che vi si contengono. Se avrete da cominciare dei lavori di fabbricazione nel nuovo terreno, ricordati di farne prima approvare il disegno ed il preventivo dall'Ispettore<sup>2</sup>, il quale penserà ad ottenerne i debiti permessi dal Capitolo Superiore. In seguito bisognerà stare ben attenti a non caricarvi di debiti. 10

Il Signore vi benedica e ricolmi di sue grazie col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] 1°

1. The new land referred to is probably the disused military Cemetery on Somerset Rd. which was the subject of legislation in the Cape Legislature in 1905 and 1906, but it was not till 1908 that the plans for the 'new Institute' were prepared and builders appointed in 1910 and it was handed over in January 1911. (J. Kilcullen: *Salesian Institute, The Beginnings*. Cape Town, 1997, pp. 280).

2. Don Rua insists that the plans need the prior approval of the Provincial and his Council.

[143]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 19 January 1905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

I received your welcome letter of the 28<sup>th</sup> December. Thank you for the good news about your house and for the hopes you entertain of soon having some land at your disposal. My only sorrow is that your health is not yet stable. I should imagine by now your three stalwart helpers have arrived, to whom I request you to extend a hearty welcome in my name. Now that you have their help, I hope you will have a reduced workload, which I very warmly recommend. I am longing to hear more from you soon. I got the newspapers you sent me, and I was pleased to see the good news they contain. If you have in mind to begin building on the new plot of land, remember to have both the plan and the estimated costs approved by your Provincial, who, in turn, will see to getting the necessary permissions from the Superior Chapter. After that, be careful not to burden yourself with debt.

May the Lord bless you and lavish his graces on you and together with you on

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

144

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900305)

One sheet of ruled paper, with letter-head to left one page of writing, all in the secretary's hand except the signature measurements: 21 x 14 cm

Letter regarding Mass offerings and a blessing for the Co-operators' committee

246 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

Torino, 4 marzo 1905

Caro Don Tozzi - (Cape Town),

Ho ricevuta la gradita tua lettera del 12 Febbraio p.p. ed anche la vaglia di \$4 sch.19 d.9<sup>1</sup> per le n° 100 sante messe da celebrare secondo le intenzioni dei varii offerenti e che saranno messe in corso di celebrazione al più presto possibile.

Mi fanno piacere le notizie che mi dai delle cose della casa, e dei cooperatori Salesiani e specie del Comitato, ed imploro di cuore una speciale benedizione di Maria Ss ma Ausiliatrice sul Venerando Presidente del Comitato, Mr. T. C. O'Riley<sup>2</sup> e su tutti i suoi cari, mentre dimando al buon Gesù ed alla Vergine Ss.ma Ausiliatrice il dovuto premio e larga copia di celesti favori a tutte le persone che zelano la causa nostra.

Tuo aff mo in Corde Jesu  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. £4 sch. 19 d. 9 (sic) £4 19s 9d. four pounds, nineteen shillings and nine pence. The mysteries of the unchanged British sterling currency obviously proved too much for Don Rua's secretary. The Pound (£) was divided into 20 shillings (s) and each shilling was made up of 12 pence (d).  
2. Mr. T.C. O'Riley: was president of the St Vincent de Paul Society in Cape Town and had met Don Bosco and Don Rua in 1883 in Turin bringing Bishop Leonard's invitation. He was a consistent support of the Salesian work in the Cape as the chairman of the Board appointed to supervise the Insitute, as was his son, Bishop O'Riley. See L. Kilcullen, op.cit., pp. 4, 43.

[144]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 4 March 1905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

I received your welcome letter of the 10<sup>th</sup> February, last month, together with the money-order of £ 4/19s/09d for 100 Masses according to the intentions of the various donors: we shall begin to celebrate these Masses as soon as possible.

I was pleased with the news you sent me about your house, about the Salesian Co-operators, and especially concerning the Committee. From my heart I invoke a special blessing from Mary Help of Christians on the esteemed President of the Committee, Mr. T.C. O'Riley, and on all his dear ones. At the same time I ask our dear Lord Jesus and his holy Virgin Mother, the Help of Christians, to bestow copious heavenly favours and a merited reward on all those who work on our behalf.

Yours aff. in the Heart of Christ  
Fr Michael Rua

145

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900306)

Two of ruled paper, three and a half pages of writing in the secretary's hand, no letter-head only the signature is in D. Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 14 cm

Letter acceding to a request for various spiritual benefits for Co-operators

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 247

Torino, 9 marzo 1905

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Molto mi fa piacere la gradita tua del 15 febbraio. Vedo che il Signore benedice codesta casa. Ti permetto di comprare ferro e legno all'Esposizione<sup>1</sup> purché non abbi a caricarti di debiti. Attento adunque nella spesa. 5

Mi congratulo del premio ottenuto nel concorso speciale di mobilia. Spero che la somma che avrete, unita a quella che ricaverete dal sermone di carità e a quella che vi ha promessa il vostro Vescovo potrete andare avanti senza caricarvi di debiti.

Mi rallegro che sei riuscito a formare il comitato delle signore. Esso potrà esservi di grande vantaggio se potrai radunarle a quando a quando per animare il loro caritatevole zelo. La prima volta che le radunerai presenterai loro come anchè ai benefattori i miei cordiali ringraziamenti assicurando le mie preghiere e benedizione sopra tutti. 10

Ben volentieri ti permetto:

A. di celebrare unavolta la settimana (finché dura la colletta) la S.Messa ed offrire tutte le pratiche di pietà ed azioni meritorie per le persone che vi aiuteranno nell'erezione della nuova casa. 15

B. di offrire per ogni oblato una lira per l'Ospizio del Sacro Cuore.

C. di farli scrivere tutti nell'Arciconfraternita di Maria Ausiliatrice.

D. di farle partecipare a tutte le indulgenze dei Cooperatori a misura che ci manderai i loro nomi ed indirizzi per farli Cooperatori se nol sono ancora. 20

Sono pur contento che se la salute e il tempo te lo permettono pubblici un numero annuale per dare un rendiconto ed incoraggiamento agli oblatori, se pur questo non potrà farsi col periodico trimestrale che avevi ideato l'anno scorso, di cui ci mandasti il 1. numero, che ricevemmo con piacere e di cui non si vede più il seguito. Plaudo al suo desiderio di procurarci molti cooperatori. Coraggio e avanti.. 25

Scrivo al Sig. D. Marengo<sup>2</sup> affinché ottenga la benedizione dal S. Padre come tu ne mostri desiderio. Spero si otterrà.

Quanto all'aspirante Farnell<sup>3</sup>, visto che tu mi assicuri aver mandato la testimoniale del Vescovo di origine, e che era favorevole lo proporrà al Capitolo la prima volta che si raduni. Spero si otterrà l'ammissione. 30

S. Giuseppe voglia essere il vostro protettore ed aiutarvi ad estendere grandemente il Regno di Gesù Cristo in Codeste Regioni, e voglia impetrare speciali benedizioni sopra di te e sopra

Il tuo affmo in G. e M 35  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Exhibitions of Arts and Crafts were a well known part of the Victorian scene going back to the Great Exhibition of 1851, devised by Prince Albert in the Crystal Palace in London when 13,000 exhibits were seen by 6.5 million visitors. (See the *History To-day Companion to British History*, London, 1995).

2. Marengo Mons. Giovanni (1953-1921) he entered the Salesians at the Oratory, but made his first vows at Lanzo in 1874. He was ordained priest in 1875 and bishop in 1909, and named inter-nuncio to Central America in 1917. He served as Procurator General of the Salesians (i.e. their representative to the Holy See) from 1899 to 1909. He was known for his warmth and gentleness. (See DBS).



248 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

3. Farnell: In the elenco for 1905, there is a novice MacFarnell, Giovanni, who was born on 26.8.1886 at King William's Town in the Eastern Cape, South Africa. He entered at Cape Town in 1900, started his novitiate at Burwash on 12.8.1904 and was clothed on 2.7.1905 in Cape Town (ASC registry).

[145]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 9 March 1905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

Your letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> February brought me a lot of joy. I see that God's blessing is over your house. You have my permission to buy both iron and wood at the Exhibition, provided you don't incur any debt. So keep an eye on your expenses.

I share your joy in the winning of an award in the special furniture-making competition. I hope the money your receive in consequence, plus that from your pulpit appeal, together with the money promised by the bishop, will allow you to go forward without being weighed down by debts.

I am pleased that you have succeeded in forming the ladies' committee. If you can get them together from time to time to encourage them in their charitable zeal, it will be much to your advantage. In the first meeting you call together please give them, as well as our benefactors, my heartfelt thanks and assure them of my prayers and blessings above all.

I am pleased to authorise:

A. a weekly Mass during all the time of the fund raising, and the offering of your practices of piety and good deeds for the spiritual welfare of those who contribute to the building of your new house;

B. an offering of one lira to the Hospice of the Sacred Heart for every donor you find;

C. the enrolment of all contributors in the Archconfraternity of Mary Help of Christians;

D. to make them entitled to all the indulgences of the Co-operators, once you despatch to us their names and addresses so that they may be enrolled as Co-operators if they are not already.

I am pleased too that health and time permitting you intend to publish an annual financial report to encourage your contributors. I assume of course that this is because you cannot do so in the quarterly you planned last year, of which we gladly received the first issue, but none afterwards. I certainly commend your efforts to gain as many co-operators as possible. Be of good heart and forge ahead.

I shall write to Don Marengo asking him to obtain the papal blessing you ask for. I trust he will be successful.

As for your aspirant Farnell, given your assurance that you sent the testimonial letter of the Bishop of his diocese of origin, and that the latter was favourable, I shall put his name forward as soon as the Chapter meets. I trust we shall obtain his admission.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 249

May St. Joseph take you under his protection and help you to extend far and wide the Kingdom of Jesus Christ in that part of the world, and may he intercede on your behalf and on mine that we may have God's special blessings.

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

146

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900307)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, and written throughout on both sides by the secretary only the name in the greeting and the signature at the end are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about various matters including the Irish college at Ivrea

Torino, 1° aprile 1905

Car.mo D. Rabagliati,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 20 Marzo. Non credo che D. Valetto<sup>1</sup> abbia suggerito al vostro antico Infermiere di abbandonarvi per andare con lui: ad ogni modo vedrò come sono le cose e se si può farvelo ritornare lo farò volentieri. 5

Spero le dimissorie vi saranno arrivate per tempo, avendo trattato di quest'affare fin dal principio di questa settimana.

flv Mi rallegro delle feste che avete fatto a S. Giuseppe, il quale non si lascerà vincere in generosità. Mi rallegra pure la notizia delle belle feste fatte a S. Patrizio; solo mi rincresce che non abbia potuto attecchire in Ivrea il nostro Collegio Irlandese<sup>2</sup>. 10  
Coltivate voi altri il meglio che potete i giovani di quella nazione e se vi riesce ad ispirar loro la volontà di venire ad Ivrea credo farete opera buona.

Tanti saluti e tante buone feste pasquali a tutti. Credimi sempre

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

1. Don Valetto, Luigi, was the parish priest at the Missione Cattolica S.Giuseppe (the Italian Mission) in Sierch in Switzerland in 1905.

2. Collegio Irlandese, Ivrea: the project which had been one of Don Bosco's original ideas never actually materialised, though a missionary seminary did.

[146]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 1° April 1905

Dear Fr Rabagliati,

This letter is in reply to your own welcome letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> March. I do not believe that Fr Valetto prompted your long-standing infirmarian to leave you and join him. However, I shall look into the matter and if there is any way of getting him back to you, I shall gladly do what I can.

250 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

I trust the dimissorial letters reached you in time, for we dealt with this matter right at the beginning of the week.

I am very pleased at the way you celebrated the feast of St. Joseph who will not be outdone in generosity. I was happy, too, to hear how you spent the feast of St. Patrick. My only regret is that we were not able to get the Irish College at Ivrea off the ground. Do everything you can for the young people of that land, and it would be fine if you could succeed in inspiring in some of them the will to come to Ivrea.

Greetings to everyone for a happy Easter. Believe me, I am always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

147

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900308)

One sheet of ruled paper written on one side only, in the secretary's hand, except for the name in the greeting and the signature at the end in Don Rua's there is no letter-head measurements: 14.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter giving news and visit of Fr Rabagliati's mother to Fr Rua

Torino, 4 maggio 1905

Car.mo D. Rabagliati,

5 Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai riguardo a codesta Casa specialmente di qualche individuo venutovi dalla Francia<sup>1</sup>, quali trovo nella gradita tua del 29 Aprile portatami da quel Chileno che venne pochi giorni fa.

Stamane fu qui tua Madre che vidi in ottima salute. Speriamo il Signore voglia ancora conservartela molti anni.

Maria Ausiliatrice vi copra tutti col suo Manto e voi studiatevi di onorarla ed amarla qual tenera Madre.

10 Credimi

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. The French exiles were set up as a community at St Mary Magdalene's Church, East Hill, and appear in the 1905 Elenco as a house of the Francia Nord Province, in handwritten addition to the Elenco.

[147]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 4 May 1905

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

Thank you for the news you send me of your house and, more particularly of some of the individuals who arrived from France, details of which I had from your letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> April, brought to me by a Chilean who turned up a few days ago.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 251

Your mother was here this morning; she seemed in the best of health. May the Lord keep her for you for many more years to come.

May Mary Help of Christians cover you all with her mantle; and may you do all you can to honour and love this tender Mother. Believe me

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

148

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900309)

Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, fully used on both sides and with a brief postscript written down the bottom left-hand margin of page two no letter-head measurements: 20.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter regarding various Pious Confraternities

Torino, 13 maggio 1905

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Mentre rileggo il programma dell'Opera di S. Giuseppe<sup>1</sup> ti verrò facendo le osservazioni che mi pajono opportune.

1. Ti notai una croce subito in principio perché non vedo a che verbo si riferisce quel soggetto "the subscribers" 5
2. Per essere ammessi a partecipare a tutti i favori spirituali da te indicati bisognerà
  - a) che diano più di una lira, giacché questa è la limosina richiesta per partecipare anche solo all'opera del S. Cuore;
  - b) che tu ci mandi poi la lista degli offerenti per inscrivere come Cooperator quelli che nol fossero ancora, e come membri dell'Arciconfraternità di M. Ausil., eccetto che sia già eretta o si eriga in seguito tale Confraternità nella vostra cappella, il che riesca molto facile. 10
3. Da ciò che dissi sopra puoi ricavare che non sarebbe sufficiente l'offerta di mezza corona<sup>2</sup>; ci vorrà almeno un scellino, che vale più di una lira essendo questa richiesta per partecipare alle 6 messe quotidiane del S. Cuore. 15
4. Mi pare che ciò che dici in questo periodo limiti ciò che hai detto in principio e che possa condurre in confusione.
5. Spero D. Macey non avrà difficoltà se si limita la modificazione da te proposta soltanto ai Bollet. diretti al Sud Africa, Australia e India. Gli scriverà in proposito e spero si contenterà. 20

Fa coraggio: abbi riguardo alla tua salute, per la quale prega

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua.

P.S. Ben inteso che questa concessione dura solo pel tempo che ve n'è bisogno. Bisognerà spedire a Roma almeno qualche parte delle offerte per l'opera del S. Cuore e a Torino £ 1 per ogni copia del Bollettino. 25

1 maggio] 5

252 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

1. Fr Tozzi wanted to encourage those who subscribed to the work of the Institute by offering them spiritual benefits associated with the various Salesian Confraternities. Mary Help of Christians, the Sacred Heart, St Joseph.
2. The finances seem to involve some misunderstanding: "mezza corona" = half crown was worth 2/6d; that is, two shillings and six pence.

[148]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 13 May 1905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

On re-reading the policy for your projected Association of St. Joseph, I would like to make a few suitable comments:

1. I have put a cross right at the start of your document as I cannot see which verb governs the words 'the subscribers'.

2. For admission to a share in all the spiritual favours you indicate, it will be necessary:

a) that the offering should be more than one lira, for that much is required for a straightforward enrolment in the Association of the Sacred Heart;

b) to send us the list of donors so that we can enrol them as co-operators if they are not already such, and in the Archconfraternity of Mary Help of Christians, unless you have already set-up the same in your chapel or have it in mind to do so, which would be a simple matter.

3. From the above you will have gathered that an offering of half a crown would be inadequate; you would have to ask for at least a shilling, which is worth more than one lira, the offering we ask for from those who wish to have a share in the six daily Masses in the Sacred Heart Basilica.

4. It seems to me that what you say in this period cuts back on what you say at the start and lends itself to confusion.

5. I hope Fr Macey won't have any objections if we limit your modifying proposal only to the Bulletins sent to South Africa, Australia and India. I'll write to him about the matter and trust he will be happy enough.

Keep cheerful: look after your health, for which you have the prayers of

Yours aff. In J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. We are granting you this concession on the understanding that it will hold only as long as you need. You will have to send to Rome at least a part of the offerings for the Association of the Sacred Heart, and 1 lira for each copy of the Bulletin.

149

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900310)

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 253

One sheet of ruled paper the name in the greeting, the final signature and the postscript are in Don Rua's hand; the rest is in the secretary's. Two pages no letter-head measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel for the Cape and visitors learning English

Valsalice, 31 d'agosto 1905

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ho sotto gli occhi la gradita tua del 12 corr.: La proposta che fai di mandare co-  
testo caro sacerdote tedesco<sup>1</sup> al Capo di Buona Speranza sarà discussa quando si tra-  
terà della formazione del personale: avendone però già parlato agli altri Superiori ho  
visto che non la si crede quasi opportuna. Sarà meglio ch'egli continui dove era  
prima e possibilmente si mandi colà qualche d'un altro. Studieremo attentamente la cosa  
coram Domino e vedremo d'aggiustar tutto pel meglio. Credo non vi sia alcuna prob-  
abilità che D. Eugenio venga cambiato. Toccherà a te pensare al modo di aggiustarlo  
bene da poter continuare a rendere buon servizio come faceva pel passato.

Probabilmente fra qualche giorno ti manderemo due o tre dei nostri preti desti-  
nati alle Missioni della Cina e dell'India, affinché possano per un mese od anche due  
imparare ed esercitarsi nella lingua inglese<sup>2</sup>. Sono persuaso che tu li accoglierai da  
buon fratello e li aiuterai quanto meglio ti sarà possibile.

Fin d'ora te ne ringrazio e prego il Signore a ricompensarti: Tu pregalo pel

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. 8/9 Favorisci dire a D. Tomatis<sup>3</sup> che fu qui il Vescovo di Meliapor<sup>4</sup> che deside-  
rava molto parlare con lui: però ha poi parlato col ch. Balestra destinato a suo com-  
pagno. Questi potrà a suo tempo informarlo.

1. German priest: no clear indication of who this might be, but John Arthur Klepl was or-  
dained in 1903.

2. Visitors learning English were then, as now, a common feature of Battersea.

3. Tomatis: Georgio, born Cuneo 1865, entered the Oratory 1880, professed S. Benigno 1885,  
ordained Catania 1890, worked as Rector in France 1896-1901, then in India as Rector of St  
Thomas Orphanage, Mylapore 1909, till he died there in 1925. He worked with Archbishop  
Mederlet as one of the pioneers of the work in India.

4. Meliapor (sic): Mylapore.

[149]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Valsalice, 31 of August 1905

Dear Fr Macey,

I have before me your welcome letter of the 12<sup>th</sup>. When we come to discuss the  
allotment of the personnel we shall consider your proposal to send our good German  
priest to the Cape of Good Hope. However, I have already spoken to some of the Su-  
periors about it, and I can see that they do not consider it opportune. It might be

254 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

better if he stays put and you send someone else. However, we shall give the matter our close attention before the Lord, and try to work out everything for the best. It does not seem at all probable that Fr Eugene will be changed. You will have to find a way to adjust his situation so that he can go on giving good service as in the past.

In a few days' time we shall probably send you two or three of our priests who are on their way to the Missions in China and India, in order to let them learn and practise English for a month or two. I am sure you will give them a good fraternal welcome and that you will help them as much as possible.

Thank you in advance, I pray that the Lord may reward you. On your part please pray for

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Please tell Fr Tomatis that the Bishop of Mylapore was here and was anxious to have a word with him: however, he spoke to the cleric Balestra who has been appointed to accompany him and will be able to pass on the information in due course.

150

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900311)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head one page only in Don Rua's hand are the name in the greeting and the final signature; all the rest is in the secretary's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel for the Cape

Nizza Monf[errato], 17 settembre 1905

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 5 corr. Già parmi d'averti detto che il Sacerdote tedesco<sup>1</sup> non pare conveniente pel Capo di Buona Speranza: ora ti annuncio che presto ritornerà costà il Ch. Polacco che ci mandasti tempo fa. Quanto al prete di lingua lituana non sappiamo proprio dove trovarlo se non è [...] Non dimenticherò il caro D. Tozzi e se potremo trovare qualche altro sacerdote da mandargli lo faremo ben volentieri. Voi altri avete cominciato l'anno scolastico: io vi auguro che lo possiate continuare felicemente e con tanti frutti di benedizione nella riuscita dei vostri allievi. Degnisi il Signore esaudire questi desiderii del

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 7bre 5 *ante tempo del per*

1. Fr Klepl may be the German priest; he certainly was at Battersea in 1905.

2. The problem of the Lithuanian chaplaincy in London continues. There is a gap to enter the name after "se non è" for entering the name. It was Don Rua's habit to fill in the names of persons or places when the secretary wrote the body of the letter. In fact, Cleric Adalberto Gancek was at the Oratory in 1905 and then for 2 years at the Polish Community, London. In 1908, he disappears from the Elenco, probably at the end of his vows.

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 255

[150]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Nizza Monf[errato], 17 September 1905

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 5<sup>th</sup>. I believe I have already told you that the German priest does not seem the right person for the Cape of Good Hope: now I want to let you know that the Polish cleric whom you sent me some time ago will soon be returning to you. As for a Lithuanian-speaking priest, we just don't know where to turn unless it is ... I shall not forget dear Fr Tozzi and if we can find another priest to send you, we shall certainly do so. You have already begun the school year in your country: may it go smoothly for you and may you have the blessing of seeing your pupils succeed in their studies. May the Lord hear this prayer of

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

151

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900312)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, page one fully used, page two with nine lines, inclusive of signing off and signature only the name "Macey" at the beginning and the signature at the end are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13 cm

Letter about personnel matters, the Lithuanian priest, pilgrims to Rome and confreres for India and China

Torino, 12 ottobre [1]905

Car.mo D. Macey,

Sono alquanto in ritardo a rispondere alla gradita tua del 21 Settembre: tu facilmente ne comprenderai la ragione. Quanto all'individuo<sup>1</sup> che penseresti mandare in quella lontana casa non si può inviavelo, giacché è già fisso alla precedente sua destinazione in Ascona, dove non si saprebbe come supplirlo. 5

Quanto al prete Lituano che vi occorrerebbe in codesta città, son proprio dolente di non sapertelo indicare: non ne conosco alcuno ad eccezione di colui che già fu costì negli anni scorsi.

Hai fatto molto bene mandando il caro [...] <sup>2</sup> al noviziato: spero renderà buon servizio. Ieri abbiám veduto con piacere i due vostri pellegrini, che stamane partono alla volta di Roma: spero il Signore benedirà quest'atto di devozione a S. Pietro ed al suo vicario. 10

Tanti saluti a tutti, specie ai missionarii che dovranno partire per l'India e per la *f1v* China<sup>3</sup>. In questo proposito ti prego di dire al Direttore della | casa dell'India che ci manca più solo un meccanico o fabbro-ferraio per compire il suo personale coadiutore. Se mai col tuo aiuto potesse trovare costì un bravo giovane all'uopo sarebbe molto opportuno. 15



256 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi dipendenti e col

20

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] 10

1. individuo: it is difficult to determine who this could be.
2. The name of Fr Kalinowski seems to be the one not filled in. He reappears as a novice in the 1906 Elenco at the Polish Mission, 2, Patriot Sq., Cambridge Heath, London N.W.
3. The confreres for India and China were led by Frs Georgio Tomatis and Luigi Versiglia respectively.

[151]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 12 October [1]905

Dear Fr Macey,

I have been a little bit slow in replying to your welcome letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> September: you will have no difficulty in understanding why. As for the person you were thinking of sending to that remote house of your Province, I am afraid this is not possible for he is firmly established already in Ascona and we can see no way of replacing him.

You need a Lithuanian priest for London, but I am really sorry I am unable to suggest anyone. The only person I know is the one who was there for the past few years.

You did well to send dear [...] to the novitiate: I hope he will be a good help. We were pleased to see your two pilgrims yesterday. They leave for Rome this morning. May the Lord bless their act of devotion to St. Peter and his Vicar.

Give my greetings to everyone. But especially to our missionaries who will be leaving for India and China. While on this subject, will you kindly tell the Rector of our house in India that we still lack just the mechanic or metalworker to complete the team of coadjutor brothers. If you can help in any way by finding a young man for the purpose in your country, it would be a blessing.

May the Lord bless you and all your confreres and also

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

152

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900313)

One sheet, and one page of ruled paper, with no letter-head only the name Rabagliati at the beginning and the signature at the end are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Rabagliati's change of office

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 257

Torino, 12 ottobre [1]905

Carmo D. Rabagliati,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua dell'11 Settembre. Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai: spero ti troverai meno a disagio nella nuova carica<sup>1</sup> che ti venne affidata. - Se l'Ispettore desidera mandarti ad ispezionare quella lontana casa di cui mi parli, accetta l'incarico<sup>2</sup>: ciò che temi non poter far tu colla tua visita, lo farà il Signore colla sua grazia in premio della tua ubbidienza, giacché sai che *Vir obediens loquetur victorias*. 5

Fa coraggio e sta sempre di buon animo, non dimenticando nelle tue orazioni

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 10  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Il giorno della Madonna del Rosario ho assistito alla benedizione dell'abito religioso di tua nipote<sup>3</sup> ed ho passato con piacere la giornata con tuo fratello, il quale pare anche esso mezzo Salesiano e *Deo Gratias!*

1 ottobre] X

1. nuova carica: the new job when he stopped being Rector of Battersea. (See Fr Brown's notes for Fr Rabagliati's brief period as Rector of Battersea).

2. Fr Macey seems to be still trying to avoid the Visitation of Cape Town and threatening to send Fr Rabagliati instead.

3. Fr Rabagliati's family was well known to Don Rua and lived close to Borgo San Martino.

[152]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 12 October [1]905

Dear Fr Rabagliati,

I received your welcome letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> September. Thank you for the news: I hope you are more at ease in the new job entrusted to you. - If the Provincial asks you to carry out the canonical visit of the far distant house you refer to, accept the task: what you fear you cannot do by your visit, the Lord will do by his grace, as a reward for your obedience, for as you well know, "The obedient man will speak of victory".

Be brave and of good heart. And in your prayers do not forget

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary,  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. On the feast of our Lady of the Rosary I was present at the blessing of the religious habit of your niece, and had the joy of spending the day with your brother, who is half-Salesian himself. *Deo gratias!*

258 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

153

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900314)

Written on the back of a lithographed acknowledgement slip of correspondence received, and containing a thought from Don Bosco in French: Que Dieu vous benis(se) et que la sainte Vierge soit votre guide de tous les dangers de la vie measurements: 14 x 11 cm

Letter to encourage Fr Tozzi

Torino, il 13 ottobre 1905

Carissimo D. Tozzi - Cape Town,

P.S. Comprendo e compatisco le sue ansietà o carissimo D. Tozzi; ma fatti coraggio. Faremo quanto è possibile a noi, affinché tu abbia ad essere contento. Salutami tanto il carissimo D. Cerutti<sup>1</sup>, e così pure il caro ch.co Kaintoch<sup>2</sup>. Coraggio sempre, mio caro. Respice stellam, voca Mariam. Raccomanda la divozione al Sacro Cuore, Maria SS. e S. Giuseppe.

1. D. Cerutti: Giovanni, born in 1874, professed at Foglizzo, ordained (Milan) 1899, Catechist at Cape Town with Fr Tozzi as Rector 1906-8, then novice master there till 1924. In 1925 went to Diamond Creek, Australia; died in Australia 1965. (ASC Registry).

2. Kaintoch (sic): Kaintock Francis was born in Bratislava 1879, entered Burwash 1900, professed 1902, final vows Cape Town 1905 and ordained there in 1909. He remained there till 1913 then returned to Battersea, 1914. In Oswiecim 1916-20, in USA 1921-34, left the Salesians from USA 1935, (ASC Registry).

[153]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 13 ottobre 1905

My dear Fr Tozzi,

I can understand and I sympathise with you in your present anxieties dearest Don Tozzi, but you must pluck up courage. At this end we'll do everything we can, in order that you be satisfied. Greet dear Fr Cerutti for me, and the cleric Kaintoch. Courage, dear Father. Look at the stars, call on Mary. Recommend devotion to the Sacred Heart, to Mary most holy and to St. Joseph.

154

**To the English Provincial**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900315)

One sheet and one page of ruled paper, with no letter-head the signature and the postscript "Se puoi..." plus, the words, "la tua casa di Cape Town specialmente" are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter on the debts of the Cape Town House

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 259

Torino, 26 ottobre 1905

Car.mo Ispettore Inglese<sup>1</sup>,

Conscio pur troppo delle strettezze finanziarie dell'Oratorio S. Francesco di Sales ho voluto vedere quali crediti ha verso le ispettorie. Trovai che se ciascuna casa si facesse premura di soddisfare si troverebbe in condizione molto meno disagiata. 5

Vengo pertanto a metterti sottocchio che la tua casa di Capetown specialmente ha un debito considerevole. Come Ispettore vedi un po' di sollecitare il Direttore a soddisfare il proprio debito adesso alla chiusura dell'anno scolastico ed al principio del nuovo e compiere un dovere di giustizia e carità fraterna, rendendo così meno penosa la condizione della Casa Madre. 10

Charitas Christi urgeat nos specialmente verso i fratelli come ci prescrivono le deliberazioni capitolari.

Credimi sempre

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

P.S. Se puoi ajutarlo a pagar il suo debito farai cosa ottima e doverosa.

5 ha *corr ex* hanno 7 il Direttore *corr ex* i Direttori

1. This seems to be a circular probably drawn up by the Economist's office.

[154]

**To the English Provincial**

Turin, 26 October 1905

Dear English Provincial,

All too conscious of the financial straits of the St. Francis de Sales Oratory, I wanted to see what credits it had compared with the various Provinces. I discovered that if each house paid its debts promptly, the Oratory would be in a much less uncomfortable position.

I want to draw your attention, therefore, to the fact that your house in Cape Town, in particular, owes a great deal. As Provincial, do what you can to urge the Rector to pay off his debt now, at the end of the school year or at the beginning of the new year, thus fulfilling a duty of justice and fraternal charity thereby making the condition of the Mother house less trying.

May the love of Christ be our great incentive, especially in dealing with our own brothers, in keeping with our capitular decisions. Believe me, I am always

Yours affectionately in J. & M  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If you can help them to pay off the debt you will be doing an excellent and dutiful deed.

260 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

155

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900316)  
 One sheet, a page and a half, of ruled paper with no letter-head  
 name Rabagliati at the beginning and the signature at the end

in Don Rua's hand, only the  
 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel for Cape Town

Torino, 26 ottobre [19]05

Carissimo D. Rabagliati,

5 Tu colla gradita tua del 20 c. mi rinnovi la dimanda già fattami dal sig. Ispettore  
 di mandare D. Federer<sup>1</sup> al Capo di Buona Speranza. Volentieri aderiremmo: ma egli è  
 confessore e professore di tedesco nella casa di Ascona. È vero che ci esibite il giovane  
 sacerdote D. Robin<sup>2</sup> [,] ma egli non sarà ancora confessore e non saprà il tedesco;  
 epperò non potrebbe supplire il prelodato. Meglio sarà che persuadiate D. Robin ad  
 andare esso al Capo di Buona Speranza. So che egli ha facilità per le lingue e per le  
 10 lettere e potrà colà rendere buon servizio. Se a ciò si dispone, andrà tanto bene che  
 mandiate con lui il Chierico che avete a disposizione a tal uopo. Così potrebbero al più  
 presto partire. Parlane col sig. Ispettore, e se combinate la cosa, fammelo sapere; di cuore  
 manderò la mia benedizione pel loro buon viaggio e fruttuosa permanenza. Quanto a  
 D. Mc Karty<sup>3</sup> andrà tanto bene che tu da buon confratello gli faccia presente lo stato | di  
 15 povertà in cui si trovava prima di venire da noi e che, essendo religioso, deve vivere da  
 povero come ha fatto il voto: se ha o riceve danaro, lo consegni all'ispettore o lo mandi  
 a noi, se non vuole incorrere qualche castigo somigliante a quello di Anania e Zaffira.  
 Spero il Signore benedirà il vostro noviziato e che darà frutti di salute.

*flv*

Molto ci ha fatto piacere la visita dei due cari pellegrini, che saluterai con tutti  
 gli altri da parte del

20

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] 10

1. Fr Federer Giovanni born in Switzerland 1871, ordained for the diocese of Chur, entered  
 Foglizzo in 1902, professed in 1903, left from Zurich 1908 (ASC Registry).

2. Fr Robin Ferdinand: was born at Brabant 1880, perpetual vows at Liege 1897, ordained in  
 London in 1904; one of the French exile community. In 1909 he was in Hawthorne NY and left  
 from Ramsey 1918, (ASC Registry).

3. McKarty (sic), McCarthy Michael is well known from this correspondence and seems to  
 have returned from America; Don Rua offers some quite strong advice on poverty.

[155]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 26 October [19]05

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

In your letter of the 20<sup>th</sup> of the month you come back to the question already  
 raised by your Provincial, to send Fr Federer to the Cape of Good Hope. Were it pos-

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 261

sible we would gladly accede to your request but Father Federer teaches German at Ascona as well as being confessor. It is true, of course, you are offering us, in return, a young priest Fr Robin, but I imagine he has not got his confessional faculties yet and wouldn't know German, so I cannot see him taking Fr Federer's place. - It would be better to persuade Fr Robin to go: I know that he does have a flair for languages and literature so he would be able to help out considerably in the Cape. If he is willing to go, then it would be wise to send with him the cleric you were keeping in reserve for this purpose. They could set out as soon as possible. Have a word with Fr Provincial, and if it can be arranged, let me know. I shall send my heartfelt blessing that they may have a safe journey and a fruitful stay. - As for Fr McCarthy it would be helpful if, like a good brother, you were to remind him of the poverty he came from before entering the Society, pointing out at the same time that he ought to live the poverty he promised by vow; if he receives any money, he should hand it over to the Provincial or else send it to us; in this way he will avoid incurring the punishment that befell Ananias and Sapphira. I hope the Lord will bless your novitiate and that it will produce good fruit.

We were very pleased to receive your two dear pilgrims. Give them and all the others the kind regards of

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary.  
Fr Michael Rua

156

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900317)

One sheet, one page, of ruled paper, with no letter-head only the name Macey and the signing-off is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Request for the Annual Reports on the Houses

Torino, 8 novembre 1905

Car.mo D. Macey,

Già passarono due mesi del corrente anno scolastico; ripassando i rendiconti che gli Ispettori dovevano mandare al Rettor Maggiore nello scorso anno trovai mancarne ancora alcuni e fra i pochi mancanti ho trovato esservi anche i tuoi<sup>1</sup>. Ti raccomando di affrettarti a farmeli avere. 5

Meglio sarebbe prepararli subito dopo ciascuna visita sui moduli che soglio spedire ogni anno, perché allora meglio si ricordano tutte le particolarità: se non si è fatto nella circostanza della visita, si faccia almeno adesso e mi si spediscono con qualche sollecitudine. 10

Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI 7 soglio *corr ex* sogliono 8 perché *emend ex* perché

1. Elsewhere Don Rua describes them when they arrived as 'troppo laconico', too laid back! They tend to have the same one word answer under each heading: 'bene'.

262 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

[156]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Torino, 8 November 1905

Dear Fr Macey,

Two months of the present school year have already gone by, and going through the reports that the Provincials must send to the Rector Major, I noticed that some of last year's are still missing; including yours. Please hurry up and let me have them soon.

It would be better if after each visit, you prepared them immediately on the sheets sent out for the purpose each year; for, in that way, you will remember all the details better. If you did not do so in the course of your visits, please do them now at least and make a point of letting me have them at your earliest convenience.

May the Lord bless you and all yours together with

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

157

**To James Patrick Bannan cleric**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900318)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper, with no letter-head only the signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 14.5 x 13.5 cm

A reply to J. P. Bannan encouraging him to come to Turin for Departure Ceremony for the missionaries

Torino, 13 novembre 1905

Car.mo Bannan<sup>1</sup>,

5 Ho ricevuto la gradita tua dell'8 corrente. Mi rallegrano le buone disposizioni che dimostri. Spero che conservandole e coltivandole potrai divenire un buon Missionario. Oggi ho pure scritto al tuo Sig. Ispettore affinché ti mandi quà per combinare il da farsi e ricevere con gli altri le benedizioni del nostro Cardinale il 23 del corrente<sup>2</sup>. Intenditi con lui per la partenza. Intanto fin d'ora ti saluta come caro figlio di D. Bosco

Il Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI 3 buone] buoni

1. James Patrick Bannan was born in 1878, entered Battersea in 1904, entered the Novitiate in 1905 and went eventually to Australia, (ASC Registry).

2. Every year since Don Bosco began the tradition, the new Missionaries receive a special blessing at the Basilica in Turin before they leave.

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 263

[157]

**To James Patrick Bannan cleric**

Turin, 13 November 1905

My dear Bannan,

I received your welcome letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of this month. I am glad you show the right attitude. I hope that you will preserve it and cultivate it to become a good missionary. I have also written to your Provincial today, asking him to send you here so that together we can make the necessary arrangements enabling you to join the group who are to receive our Cardinal's blessing on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of the current month. Arrange your departure with him. In the meantime I greet you as one who is already a dear son of Don Bosco.

Yours. Aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua.

158

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900319)

One sheet, a page and a half, of ruled paper, with no letter-head apart from the signature of Don Rua there is one small interpolation in his hand: in the second line of the second paragraph he has inserted the two words "se non" measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about assigning D. Robin for India, and J. P. Bannan for Malta

Torino, 22 novembre 1905

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio della gradita tua del 15 - corr. e più ancora di tutte le attenzioni che hai usato ai nostri Missionari destinati per l'India e per la China. Essi ne furono som-

mamente soddisfatti. 5  
Quanto a D. Robin se puoi indurlo a venire, assicuralo che se non lo destineremo a compagno di D. Tommatis il quale ha bisogno di un prete gli daremo altra destinazione conveniente. - Quanto a Bannan lo terremo volentieri in un Noviziato d'Italia se tu hai già mandato qualcuno a Malta<sup>1</sup> o se potrai mandarlo fra breve; in caso contrario, dovremmo mandare lui essendo colà indispensabile, secondo le convenzioni, aggiungere un suddito Inglese. 10

Quanto a compensarti delle spese sostenute per colui che tu dovessi mandare a Malta credo che quel Direttore non avrà difficoltà.

*flv* In avvenire sarà molto opportuno mandar alcuni dei tuoi candidati | al Noviziato a farlo qui in Italia<sup>2</sup>: finito il Noviziato si vedrà d'accordo con te se ne avrai bisogno o se sarà conveniente lasciar finire qui almeno il corso di filosofia. 15

Riguardo a D. Robin ed al Chierico per Malta abbiam bisogno di pronta risposta. Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi col

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 20



264 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*1 novembre] XI 6 se non *add sl post lo add sl et del non*

1. Malta: the foundation in Malta was the result of the extraordinary contribution of Mr Alphonsus Galea (sur 'Fons), a Salesian co-operator who induced the colonial government to provide an 'industrial school' in Sliema in premises which he donated and built an Oratory there as well. Fr Patrick O'Grady (1860-1943) was the first Salesian Rector from 1903-1923. Written into the articles of government or contract was the provision for all the instruction to be in English and at least two of the staff, including the Director, to be British.

2. Don Rua already wants some of the English novices to study philosophy in Italy.

[158]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 22 November 1905

Dear Fr Macey,

Thank you for your welcome letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> of the month, and even more so for all your kindness to our missionaries for India and China. They were highly satisfied.

As for Fr Robin, if you can persuade him to come here, assure him that, in the event of his not being assigned to accompany Fr Tomatis who needs a priest, he will receive another appointment. In the case of Bannan, we shall be quite happy to have him in one of our Italian novitiates providing you have already sent someone to Malta or intend to do so shortly; if not, we shall have to send Bannan, for the contract requires us to send a British subject.

As for defraying the expenses incurred for sending the confrere to Malta, I think the Rector of that house will have no difficulty.

It would be a help if in the future you sent some of your candidates for the novitiate to Italy. Once they have completed their novitiate we can consult together to see whether you need them or whether it might not be convenient to let them finish at least their philosophy course over here.

We need a quick reply about Fr Robin and the cleric for Malta.

May the Lord bless you and yours together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

159

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900320)

One sheet, one and a half sides of paper, without letter-head      only the signature is in Don Rua's hand      measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter to reassure Fr Tozzi

Torino, 26 novembre 1905

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Ho ancora da rispondere alla gradita tua del 27 settembre in cui ci parlavi delle

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 265

Messe che ci avevi mandate il 26 Aprile. Tu credevi aver commesso una dimenticanza<sup>1</sup>: invece il Segretario trovò che tutto era esatto: infatti ci avevi assegnate 83 messe così divise = 5

per le anime purganti	54	
pro defuntis	23	
ad intentionem	6	
totale	83	10

*fv* Sta adunque di buon animo e non inquietarti più. Quanto allo stampatore che ci dimandi ne abbiamo presa nota e appena si abbia te lo manderemo. Intanto speriamo poterti mandar presto un sacerdote in aiuto.

Il Signore regni sempre nel suo cuore e nella sua casa, e tu pregalo pel

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI

1. Mass offerings involved a serious obligation on the part of the priest to ensure the Masses were said and since a priest could only offer one Mass each day, frequently Mass offerings had to be transferred to another priest as in this case. Don Rua clearly sees this enquiry from Tozzi as an indication of a state of excessive anxiety.

[159]

To Fr Enea Tozzi

Turin, 26 November 1905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

I haven't yet replied to your welcome letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> September in which you referred to Masses sent to us on the 26<sup>th</sup> April. You were under the impression that you had overlooked the matter. In fact the secretary found that everything was in order: you sent us 83 masses, divided as follows:

for the souls in purgatory	54
for the deceased	23
for special intentions	<u>6</u>
Total:	83

Be at peace then and don't worry any more. We have taken note of your request for a printer, and as soon as possible we shall comply with your request. In the meantime, we are hoping to send you soon a priest to help you out.

May the Lord reign in your heart and in your house, and don't forget to pray to him for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

266 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

160

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900321)

One sheet, one page, of ruled paper, with no letter-head only the signature and possibly the name "Beebeck" in the postscript are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.8 cm

Letter about the cleric P. J. Barry for Malta and Fr Robin

Torino, 2 dicembre [1]905

Caro Don Macey,

Attendo tuttora la risposta alla domanda fattati riguardo all'invio a Malta di un chierico inglese e riguardo a Don Robin.

5 Mi da ora occasione di insistere presso di te per questo affare, che è piuttosto urgente, una lettera del Ch.co Patrizio Barry<sup>1</sup> indirizzata a Don Cerutti. Il detto chierico esprime appunto il desiderio di andare all'estero e preferibilmente a Malta. Orbene, dato, come credo, che egli sia di origine inglese, sarebbe proprio quanto occorre per Malta.

10 Vedi adunque di disporre che vi possa andare al più presto.  
Maria Immacolata vi ricolmi delle sue benedizioni.

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. In risposta al tuo telegramma del 4 corrente ti annunzio che D. Beebeck<sup>2</sup> è partito per Roma e non so preciso quando sarà di ritorno.

1 dicembre] 12

1. Barry, Patrick Joseph, born 1881 at Tuagh, Co. Clare, entered Battersea 1900, made his novitiate in Burwash and was professed in 1903. He made final vows in 1906 and was ordained in 1908. He left the Salesians from New York in 1910 and was dispensed in 1919. (ASC Registry).
2. Beebeck (sic) Biebuyck Richard (see biographical list). He was born in Belgium and died in Turin, 1937.

[160]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 December [1]905

Dear Fr Macey,

I am still waiting for your reply to my enquiry about sending an English cleric to Malta, and then about Fr Robin.

Fr Cerutti has just received a letter from the cleric Patrick Barry, and this offers me the opportunity to return to the subject as it is a matter of some urgency. This cleric has asked to be sent overseas, preferably to Malta. If his background is English, as I think it is, he might just be the answer.

Will you take steps to arrange his journey out here as soon as possible.

Letters M. Rua ... 1905 267

May Mary Immaculate shower you with blessings.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. In reply to your telegram of the 4<sup>th</sup> of the month, I can tell you that Fr Biebuyck has left for Rome, and I do not know for sure when he will be back.

161

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900322)

One sheet, one page, of paper with no letter-head only the name Tozzi, the words "ch. Edm. Quinn" at the beginning, and the final signature are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 22.5 x 14 cm

Letter about the dispensation for Edmund Quinn

Torino, 12 dicembre 1905

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Il ch. Edm. Quinn<sup>1</sup> chiede di essere dispensato dai voti<sup>2</sup> senza dire quali ragioni lo inducono a fare tale insensata dimanda. Vedi un po' tu di parlargli e fargli conoscere il malpasso a cui si esporrebbe con tale deliberazione. Intanto fanne sapere delle sue nuove, giacché non so da quanto tempo si trova costì, che officio abbia e come si comportasse pel passato. Avrà egli commesso qualche grave mancanza da rendersi indegno della vocazione? Avrà avuto qualche grave contrarietà da fargli perdere il senno? Aspetto da te informazioni, mentre prego Gesù Bambino a conservarvi tutti nella sua grazia col

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M. 10  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] 12

1. Edmund Quinn was born in London in 1882, entered Battersea in 1895 was a novice in 1899 and professed final vows in 1901. He left the Salesians from Cape Town and was dispensed in 1906, (ASC Registry).

2. Dispensation was the process required for a member of a religious order to be released from his vows. Don Bosco himself recognising the difficulties that youngsters might have with perpetual commitments wanted to be able to dispense them himself, but the Commission revising the Constitutions in Rome insisted on dispensations from final vows having to be granted by the Holy See. Hence Don Rua's questions about motivation.

[161]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 12 December [1]905

Dear Fr Tozzi,

The cleric Edmund Quinn asks to be dispensed from his vows but offers no reasons for such a senseless request. Try to have a word with him and help him to under-

268 *Letters M. Rua ... 1905*

stand the foolish step he would be taking with such a decision. In the meantime give me news in his regard, because I don't know how long he has been with you, what office he is holding, nor how he has got on in the past. Has he been guilty of some grave misdemeanour and made himself unworthy of his vocation? Or has he run up against some problem which has made him lose his head? I shall wait to hear from you, and in the meantime I shall pray to the Child Jesus to keep you all in his grace, and together with you

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

162

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900323)

One half sheet of paper, two sides, all in the secretary's hand except for the name of Macey, Beebeck, and Meliapor at the beginning, and the signature at the end in Don Rua's hand measurements: 10.7 x 14.5 cm

Letter about Beebeck for Meliapore and confreres for Cape Town and Malta

Torino, 15 dicembre 1905

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Credo bene informarti che D. Beebeck era già stato destinato a Meliapor<sup>1</sup>; il cambiargli adesso destinazione non sarebbe opportuno; epperò egli parte per quella destinazione: a D. Tozzi spero potremo mandare aiuto nella prossima primavera. Quanto a Malta forse vi andrà qualcuno dalla Tunisia: aspetteremo le notizie per vedere se ci sarà ancor bisogno.]

Pel momento non mi occorre altro che augurarti buone feste ed ogni Celeste Benedizione dal Bambino Gesù, a cui spero vorrai raccomandare *f1v*

10 Il Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 dicembre] XII

1. Biebuyck having worked in Jamaica with Fr Barini till 1905 and was then sent to work in India at Mylapore.

[162]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 15 December 1905

Dear Fr Macey,

I think it well to let you know that Fr Biebuyck was already destined for Mylapore. It would be awkward to change his destination now as he is setting out for the place of his appointment. I hope we shall be able to send Fr Tozzi some help next

*Letters M. Rua ... 1905* 269

spring. As for Malta, maybe someone will go there from Tunisia: we shall wait for news to see whether anyone will still be needed.

For the moment I cannot think of anything else, other than to wish you a Happy Feast and every blessing from the Child Jesus, to whom I trust you will recommend

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

## 1906

**[Fr Francis Cerruti to Charles Macey<sup>1</sup>**

A letter from D.Cerruti regarding finding help for Fr Barni in Jamaica

Nizza Mon[ferra]to, 5 febbraio [19]06

Caro D. Macey,

D. Foglino fu a visitare la casa di Giamaica da lui dipendente e mandò di là  
 5 stesso una relazione con le relative proposte, relazione e proposte che furono parteci-  
 pate dal Sig. D. Rua nell'adunanza capitolare del 20 Gennaio u.s. Fra queste pro-  
 poste ve n'è una grave ed urgente. Vale a dire l'invio di un prete, in aiuto al povero  
 D. Barni, che sappia un po' d'inglese ed abbia cura dei confratelli e dei ragazzi nelle  
 assenze d'ufficio del Direttore. Il Sign. D. Rua quindi m'incaricò di scrive[r]ne a te  
 10 perché veda di provvedervi al più presto, anche perché temiamo non abbia  
 D. Barni a soffrirne. So bene le vostre strettezze, ma il bisogno per Giamaica è  
 troppo grave<sup>1</sup>.

Il Sig. D. Rua è partito Venerdì u.s. per Parigi e Belgio. So che l'itinerario suo  
 è discendendo recarsi in Ispagna ed a Lisbona; ma non so se intenda venire anche  
 15 costà a Londra. Ad ogni modo ho voluto scrivertelo, perché occorrendo gli possa  
 scrivere a Liegi.

Il Signore vi benedica e consoli.

Affmo. D. Cerruti<sup>2</sup>

P.S. Occorrendo, rispondimi a Torino.

1. Fr Barni struggled on for 7 years in Jamaica before the mission was closed, and in 1909 he  
 was sent to the USA. Don Foglino was born at Nizza Monferrato 22.12.1858, he was professed  
 at Lanzo 27.9.1876 and went as a cleric first to Uruguay where he was ordained in 17.2.1883.  
 He became Provincial of Venezuela 1902-1908 (hence his connection with Jamaica), and died  
 in Italy 26.10.1938, having suffered ill health for many years.

2. Don Francesco Cerutti was born at Saluggia, Vercelli, 28.4.1844, professed at Turin  
 14.5.1862, ordained 22.12.1866 and served as General Councillor for Schools on the Superior  
 Council from 1885. He died at Alassio 25.3.1917.

<sup>1</sup> In the collection of letters there appears chronologically a letter from Fr Cerutti to Fr Macey  
 about Jamaica.

Letters M. Rua ... 1906 271

**[Fr Francis Cerruti to Charles Macey**

Nizza Mon[ferra]to, 5 February [19]06

Dear Fr Macey,

Fr. Foglino has been to visit the house in Jamaica which is under his care. While he was there he sent us a report and some specific recommendations. In a meeting of the Chapter on January 20<sup>th</sup> just past, Fr. Rua shared both the report and the recommendations with us. Among the latter, there was one which is gravely urgent: namely, the despatch of a priest to help poor Fr. Barni - someone who knows enough English to take care of the confreres and the young people whenever the Rector has to be away from his post. Fr. Rua entrusted me with the task of writing to you so that you may set about making provision as soon as possible for we are concerned about Fr. Barni's health. I know you are hard up yourself but the need in Jamaica is too serious.

Fr. Rua left for Paris and Belgium last Friday. I know that his journey will take him south to Spain and Lisbon, but I have no idea whether he intends to call in at London as well. I thought it well to inform you, so that you may write to him at Liege if necessary.

Affectionately  
Fr Cerruti

P.S. If necessary, write to me at Turin.]

163

**To Fr Frederick Barni**ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900325)

One sheet, two pages, of ruled paper, with no letter-head in Fr Rua's hand are the names of Barni and Flower that occur in the letter, the interpolation "all'orazione, alla frequenza de' SS. Sacramenti" and the final signature the rest is in the secretary's hand measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Letter of encouragement for Fr Barni in Jamaica

Torino, 20 maggio 1906

Car.mo D. Barni<sup>1</sup>,

La gradita tua del 6 Aprile, che mi raggiunse appena ritornato da Malta, mi ha molto consolato. Parmi che col nuovo Vescovo si apra per codesta missione un'era di maggior prosperità. Mi stà sommamente a cuore di mandarti almeno un prete in aiuto, perciò scrivo contemporaneamente a D. Macey, affinché ti mandi D. Flower<sup>2</sup> se gli è possibile. Se poi non gli è possibile procurerò cercarti qualcun altro. 5

Quanto alla spesa del viaggio bisognerà proprio che ci pensi tu, salvo a farti rimborsar tu stesso quanto hai speso pel viaggio di D. Biebuyck.

*fTv* Riguardo ai giovani Allievi | non intendo insistere per accrescere gli Interni, 10  
lasciando al tuo giudizio il *quando* ed il *come* se ne possano aggiungere. Intanto



272 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

occupatevi anche dei giovani Esterni addestrandoli all'orazione, alla frequenza de' SS. Sacramenti, alla lettura e alla scrittura, come pure ai lavori di Campagna. Di cuore ti benedico co' tuoi collaboratori ed Allievi ed in questi giorni delle feste di Maria Ausiliatrice, come pure nel prossimo Mese del S. Cuore di Gesù, non mancherò di pregare per voi

Il Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] V 12-13 all'orazione... Sacramenti *add sl*

1. Frederico Barni had been the first Rector in Cape Town and had taken over from Don Riccardi (who had arrived in Kinston in December 1901), who having seen how difficult the situation was for founding an agricultural college, refused to sign the legal deed and retired to Mexico. Fr Barni arrived to take over the nascent School and Mission in 1902 and Fr Biebuyck joined him. The agricultural school was plagued by natural disasters in 1903 and 1904 and by an earthquake in 1907. In 1906, the Jesuit Bishop Mgr Gordon, who had invited the Salesians, retired and he was succeeded by Bishop John Collins who is probably the new Bishop referred to in the letter. (See E. Ceria: *Annali*, v. III, pp. 198-202).

2. James Flower (1878-1935). Born in Somerset, he entered Battersea in 1893, made his first vows in 1895 and was ordained in 1902. He remained at Battersea till 1919 and then went with Fr Macey to Chertsey where he died in 1935, (obituary).

[163]

**To Fr Frederick Barni**

Turin, 20 May 1906

Dear Fr Barni,

I was much consoled by your welcome letter of April 16 which reached me as soon as I got back from Malta. With the arrival of the new Bishop, it looks as if a new era of prosperity is opening up for your mission. I have it very much at heart to send at least one priest to help you; so I am also writing to Fr Macey to see if he can send you Fr Flower. If he is unable to do so, I shall look around for someone else.

As for the travelling expenses, you will have to take this up yourself. You can always claim re-imbusement, of course, for the expenses incurred on your part for the journey of Fr Biebuyck.

As for your young pupils. I have no intention of insisting on your increasing the number of your boarders. You are the best judge of when and how it would be prudent to do it. In the meantime take good care of your young day pupils: train them in prayer, in the frequent reception of the sacraments, in reading and writing, just as you do for outdoor work.

From my heart I bless you and your fellow-workers together with your pupils, as we celebrate the feast of Mary Help of Christians; likewise in the coming month of the Sacred Heart of Jesus you will not be forgotten in the prayers of

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 273

164

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900326)

Holograph one small sheet of paper, no letter-head and written on both sides measurements: 9 x 11 cm

Letter about letting Fr Flower go to Jamaica

Torino, 23 maggio 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ricevo notizie che il caro D. Flower<sup>1</sup> è disposto ad andare a Giammaica. Se puoi lasciarlo andare sarà molto opportuno trovandosi colà D. Barni unico Prete, mentre due sono assolutamente necessari. Pel viaggio egli ti rimborserà, spero; in caso contrario ti | rimborseremo noi. Attenderò notizie in proposito.

Maria Ausiliatrice ti benedica con tutti i tuoi e col

Tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] V

1. Fr Flower had the reputation of being one of Fr Macey's favourite sons and it seems Don Rua is anxious to persuade him to part with him.

[164]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 May 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I am informed that dear Fr Flower is willing to go to Jamaica. If you can let him go, this would be the perfect moment. For Fr Barni is the only priest there and two are absolutely necessary. He will reimburse the fare, I hope; if not, we shall. I shall wait to hear what you have to say.

May Mary Help of Christians bless you with all yours and with

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

165

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900327)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper with no letter-head in Don Rua's hand only the words Macey, Flower, and the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Flower's health, Noonan's dimissorial letters and personnel for Cape Town

274 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

Milano, 3 giugno 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 29 maggio. Riguardo alla Giamaica chissà se quel clima non possa far bene alla salute di D. Flower<sup>1</sup>? Avendo egli stesso chiesto di andarci, e per altra parte non potendo pe' suoi incomodi prestare servizio in coteste case, si potrebbe consultare il medico per constatare se quel clima possa riuscire vantaggioso alla salute di lui. Questo dico nell'ipotesi che non sia troppo avanzato nella sua malattia. - Quanto ai due da te suggeriti non si sentono nell'uno (sic) né l'altro di portarsi in quella lontana isola. Spero avrai ricevuto le dimis|sorie<sup>2</sup> pel diacono Noonan<sup>3</sup> e che potrà questa settimana essere ordinato sacerdote (sic), al qual fine gli prego dal Signore ogni benedizione. *flv*

Mi fanno pena le notizie che mi dai riguardo al Capo di buona Speranza e vorremmo avere molto personale coadiutore da mandare in soccorso; ma pur troppo ne siamo privi; tuttavia raccomanderò la cosa al Sig. D. Bertello<sup>4</sup>.

Al mio ritorno a Torino mi occuperò per mandare colà il chierico Bannan con un sacerdote e se si troverà qualche coadiutore lo manderemo pure. Pel ch. Quin già si è provvisto nel senzo (sic) da lui desiderato. - Per la proposta dell'Irlanda<sup>5</sup> puoi notificare che non possiamo accettare, se lo scopo è esclusivamente quello da te indicato, oltreché per alcuni anni manchiamo di personale. Il Signore ti benedica col

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6 8 né] ne 12 *ante* riguardo *del* gio

1. Flower's health seems to have caused concern for most of his life.
2. Dimissorials were letters of authorisation required by candidates of Religious Communities who are being presented to a Bishop for ordination. At this time they had to be issued by the Superior General himself while, later on, the Provincial was allowed to issue them.
3. John Francis Noonan, was born at Islington, London in 1879 and entered Battersea in 1893, he was ordained in 1906 having taught in the parish elementary school and trained as a teacher at Hammersmith College. He started a new parish at Fleet, near Farnborough, in 1923; was the first to try to write a history of the Salesians in England and he died at Farnborough in 1947. (obituary).
4. Giuseppe Bertello, 1848-1910 was elected in 1898 as Superior Councillor for Professional Schools, (*Dizionario Biografico Salesiano*).
5. Irlanda: Several projects to found houses in Ireland had come up. In a letter from Fr Macey on Nov. 17<sup>th</sup> he wrote about an offer from the Bishop of Elphin and Mr Fitzgibbon and also refers to one which Don Rua had promised, only two or three months previously, to open in 1908 (ASC E 988 *Inghilterra*, mc. 3653 D 6). The project to found a house in Ireland, in fact, came to fruition only in 1919 with the opening of the Salesian College, Copsewood, Pallaskenry, Co. Limerick.

[165]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 3 June 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 29<sup>th</sup> May. Regarding Jamaica, who knows, whether the climate there cannot be good for Fr Flower's health? Seeing that

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906 275*

he was the one who asked to go, and that his ailments no longer allow him to render service in any of your houses, why not consult the doctor and find out if the climate would be beneficial for him. I say this in the supposition that his illness is not too far gone. Neither of the two persons you suggested feels up to going to this distant island. I hope you received the dimissorial letters for the cleric Noonan, and that he can be ordained priest this week, to which end I pray that the Lord may grant him every blessing.

The news you give me about Cape Town causes me pain: would that we had many coadjutor brothers to send them. But alas, we are short of personnel. However, I shall recommend the matter to Fr Bertello. On my return to Turin, I shall see that the cleric Bannan is sent there, together with a priest, and we shall send a brother if we can find one. As for the cleric Quinn, we have made provision according to his own wishes. About the proposal from Ireland: you may reply that we are unable to accept it, if the aim is exclusively as you indicate, to say nothing of the fact that we have not had the personnel for a few years now. May the Lord bless you together with

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

166

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900407)

A single sheet 17.5 cm by 10.5 cm written on both sides without letter heading

A letter about personnel

Milano, 4 giugno 1906

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Ho qui sotto gli occhi la gradita tua del 9 maggio con cui ti raccomandi per aiuto di personale? spero tra breve mandarti un prete col ch. Bannan. Ci fa pena il vedere il cambio così frequente di personale, specie dei Coadiutori. Oltre la difficoltà che s'incontra per la scarsità del personale, per codesta casa s'aggiunge l'altra grave difficoltà della distanza, per la quale non si può trovare chi si disponga a partire. Vostro studio dev'essere di cercare modo di fare star volentieri il personale che avete in guisa che ci stiano almeno dieci anni, come avviene per l'America, senza bisogno di ritornare. Comprendiamo che non si possono così facilmente indurre a rimanere, quando non ne hanno più voglia? ma è appunto per questo che vi esortiamo a studiar il modo di mantenere nel personale un po' di entusiasmo, pel quale diventano leggieri le fatiche ed i sacrifici. Se avessimo abbondanza di personale, si potrebbe fare dei cambi di tratti in tratti; ma siamo proprio stremati di forze? quindi se potete anche trovare costi dei capi d'arte che vi occorrono sarà cosa molto buona. Intanto raccomandiamoci al Sacro Cuore di Gesù, affinché voglia provvedere | noi e voi di quanto ci occorre per compiere la nostra missione.<sup>1</sup>

Gradisci i nostri saluti estensibili a tutti codesti collaboratori ed allievi e credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 20  
Sac. Michele Rua

276 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

1. Don Rua's final recommendation to prayer to the Sacred Heart is very characteristic of the period when devotion to the Sacred Heart was being encouraged but what is interesting is the centrality in his writing of the Mission, more often associated with approaches after Vatican II.

[166]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Milan 4 June 1906

Dearest Fr Tozzi,

I have here in front of me your welcome letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> of May in which you ask for help with personnel: I hope shortly to be able to send a priest with the cleric Bannan. It pains me to see the so frequent change of personnel especially of coadjutors. Apart from the difficulty which occurs because of the shortage of personnel, for your house there is the added difficulty of the distance for which reason we can't find anyone willing to go. You must study how to find a way to make those you have stay willingly so that they are there for ten years, as they do in [South] America, without the need to return. We understand that you can't make them stay when they don't want to, but for this reason we exhort you to see how to sustain in your staff a little enthusiasm, through which the fatigue and the sacrifices become light. If we had an abundance of personnel it would be possible to make changes by turns but we are really extremely stretched; hence if you could find out there master craftsmen who could work with you that would be really good. In everything, recommend us to the Sacred Heart of Jesus so that he will provide both for us and for you whatever we need to accomplish our mission.

Kindly pass on our greetings to all your collaborators and pupils and believe me that I am always yours most affectionately in Jesus and Mary.

Fr Michael Rua

167

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900328)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper, with no letter-head the names Macey & Brownrigg that occur in the letter, and the final signature are in Don Rua's hand, the rest in the secretary's the letter has been blotted at a later date and one word, just before "esibisca" is illegible measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel for the Cape, Fr Brownrigg's father, and Fr Flower for Jamaica

Torino, 12 giugno 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

5 Abbiamo impronto un prete, un Chierico e un capo d'arte da mandare al Capo di Buona Speranza, fanne sapere se dobbiamo mandarli costà per il loro imbarco e quando si possano mandare. Parmi che in altri casi simili non si è trovato mezzo migliore che farli partire dall'Inghilterra<sup>1</sup>.

Letters M. Rua ... 1906 277

Quanto a D. Brownrigg<sup>2</sup> abbiám discorso in capitolo che cosa convenga meglio di fare riguardo al padre di lui che dice aver bisogno di soccorso maggiore di quello che si desse in passato. Fu deciso che non conviene lasciar uscire per tal motivo il Confratello; piuttosto ..... esibisca di ritirare il padre con se se è in libertà; oppure aumentare di 50 o 100 lire annue il sussidio che già gli si passa. | 10

*flv* Quanto alla Giammaica non ti rincresca se nuovamente ti esorto ad esaminare se mai D. Flower<sup>3</sup> potesse andarvi per provvedere di Messa le comunità e la popolazione nei giorni in cui il Direttore deve assentarsi. Penso che non avrebbe gran lavoro da fare ma che potrebbe rendere grande servizio. Esamina tu, anche interrogando il medico, se mai a tal uopo potesse servire. | 15

Il Signore ti assista e ti aiuti a formare molto e buon personale. A tal fine lo prega

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6

1. Don Rua's commitment to Tozzi's work in Cape Town cannot be doubted.
2. Fr Brownrigg's father was obviously in need of financial support and Don Rua's suggestion probably was adopted, for Brownrigg remained in the society.
3. Don Rua's further effort to get Fr Flower out of Battersea seems a little strange unless he had another urgent motive.

[167]

To Fr Charles B. Macey

Turin, 12 June 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

We have a priest, a cleric and a tradesmaster ready to set out for Cape Town. Let me know if we should send them to embark from England, and when we may send them. In similar cases in the past, I remember rightly, we found no better way than to send them from England.

In our Chapter meeting we discussed what might be the best thing to do for Fr Brownrigg's father, who, he says, needs more help than in the past. It was decided that it is not right to let a confrere leave the Society on such grounds: it would be better if he could get his father to come and live with him, providing the latter is free to do so; or, alternatively, increase by £ 50 or £ 100 the annual allowance you are already giving him.

About Jamaica, do not be upset if I exhort you once more to look into the possibility of Fr Flower going there, to provide Mass for the Community and for the people when the Rector has to be away. I do not think he will have too much to do. But he would be able to render great service. Look into the matter personally. Have a word with the doctor to see if there is any way Fr could meet the need.

May the Lord assist you and help you to form many good Salesians. To this end I pray to him.

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary,  
Fr Michael Rua

278 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

168

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900329)*

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper, no letter-head the second page has 9 lines including the signing off in Don Rua's hand are the name Tozzi in the greeting, and the final signature all the rest is in the secretary's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the new arrivals at the Cape

Torino, 20 giugno 1906

Car.mo D. Tozzi,

Ti mandiamo 3 aiutanti: un *prete* - un *Chierico* - un *Coadiutore*: il prete ed il coadiutore sono professi perpetui; il Chierico non ha ancora emesso i voti; ha già però finito il Noviziato<sup>1</sup>. Spero che dopo pochi mesi potrà fare costì la sua professione Religiosa. Il solo motivo per cui non fu ammesso ancora ai voti è che non parlava guari a Lombriasco coi Superiori e coi compagni. Penso che parlandosi costì in Inglese, sua lingua, sarà più espansivo e così potrete facilmente esaudirlo nel suo desiderio. Il Coadiutore è Capo Legatore. | Confido farà molto bene, come ha promesso. Faccia *fv*  
 10 il Signore che siano di costante aiuto almeno per 20 anni a codesta casa, desiderando in seguito qualcuno di essi andare in missione nella China<sup>2</sup>. - Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6 4 ha già *emend ex* .....

1. It is difficult to establish for certain who these confreres were, but in 1907 Fr Leon Peze joined the community as did John Hoey, a cleric in temporary vows, who may have come as a novice.
2. The mention of China shows the breadth of Don Rua's concern, it was the last new country to receive the Salesians during Don Rua's life in 1910.

[168]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 20 June 1906

Dear Fr Tozzi,

We are sending you three helpers: a priest, a cleric and a coadjutor. The priest and the coadjutor are both perpetually professed, but the cleric hasn't made his vows yet, although he has finished his novitiate. I hope after few months he can make his Religious Profession there. The only reason why he was not admitted to vows was that he hardly ever spoke to the superiors or to his companions at Lombriasco. He will be able to speak in English down there, in his own tongue, and he may be more open, in which case you may be inclined to grant his request. The coadjutor is a master-binder. I trust he will do much good, as he has promised he will. May God enable them to help you perseveringly for at least 20 years in your house; at a later date

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 279

one or other of them might like to go on to the missions in China. - Many greetings to you all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

169

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900330)

One sheet, two pages, of ruled paper, with no letter-head page two has only nine lines, including the signing-off in Don Rua's hand only the name Macey at the beginning and then his signature at the end measurements: 20.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter of thanks for a gift and about Fr Flower

Torino, 26 giugno 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ti accuso ricevuta della gradita tua del 21 - giugno, nella quale ho trovato due sterline con gli augurii per la festa di S. Giovanni. Ti ringrazio di cuore degli auguri e del dono e prego il Signore a moltiplicare nelle tue finanze i mezzi per tirar avanti la tua Navicella in guisa di sbarcare felicemente il lunario e più ancora ad accordarti tutte le grazie che ti occorrono per progredire e far progredire tutti i tuoi dipendenti nelle vie della perfezione. 5

*fv* Ti ringrazio pure delle notizie che mi dai riguardo a D. Flower<sup>1</sup>, sebbene non siano quali le desidererei, preghiamo per lui. Visto che tu non puoi somministrare personale per Giamaica, ci adopereremo per provvedere come si potrà meglio | in qualche altro modo. 10

Spero che i tre nostri inviati saranno giunti felicemente<sup>2</sup>. Salutali caramente ancora una volta da parte nostra ed assicurali che li accompagneremo colle nostre preghiere. 15

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] 6

1. Fr Flower: Flower was clearly not fit for Jamaica.
2. The three sent were on their way to South Africa (see previous two letters).

[169]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 26 June 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I received your welcome letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> June in which I found £ 2 sterling and your greetings for the feast of St. John. Sincere thanks for both greetings and gift.



280 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

I pray the Lord may increase your financial resources, enable you to make both ends meet and help your little boat to sail ever onwards. Even more so, I pray that he may give you all the graces you need to go forward on the way of perfection and help all your confreres to do the same.

I must also thank you for your news about Fr Flower, although it is not quite what I would have desired. Let us pray for him. In view of your inability to provide personnel for Jamaica, we shall do our best to make provision in some other way.

We trust the three confreres we sent arrived safely. Greet them affectionately once more in our name, and assure them that our prayers go with them.

My greetings to everyone.

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

170

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900331)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper, with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino" only the final signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter of thanks to Fr Rabagliati for feast day greetings

[Torino], 26 giugno 1906

Carissimo D. Rabagliati,

5 Ho ricevuto la tua lettera del 22 corrente la quale mi ha fatto molto piacere. Ti ringrazio di cuore dei buoni auguri fattimi per la festa di S. Giovanni e specialmente delle fervide preghiere dette secondo le mie intenzioni. Ti prego di voler ringraziare il Sig. Ispettore, i confratelli e giovani da parte mia di queste preghiere e del tanto affetto mostratomi anche in questa occasione. Riceverò volentieri le tue notizie intorno all'andamento delle cose di cui mi hai fatto cenno.

10 Inchiudo un biglietto pel giovane Fraulo<sup>1</sup> che puoi leggere e poi consegnare. Tanti saluti a te ed a tutti i confratelli e giovani dal

tuo aff.mo in Gesù e Maria  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Fraulo, perhaps one of the boys? He is not listed among the confreres of the English Province.

[170]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

[Turin], 26 June 1906

Dear Fr Rabagliati,

I received your letter of the 22<sup>nd</sup> of the month which made me very happy. Warm thanks for your greetings for the feast of St. John and especially for the earnest

Letters M. Rua ... 1906 281

prayers you offered for my intentions. Please convey my thanks to Fr Provincial, to the confreres and the boys for all the affection displayed once more on this occasion. I should be pleased to hear how the matters you hinted at are progressing.

I enclose a note for young Fraulo: you may read it and then pass it on.

Kind regards to you, to all the confreres and to the boys from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

171

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900332)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper with no letter-head in Don Rua's hand are the names Macey, Campana and Sutherland, which occur in the text, the first in the greeting, the second at the beginning of the third paragraph, and then the parenthesis at the end of this paragraph: "È arrivato stamattina", and the final signature measurements: 21.5 x 14.3 cm

Letter replying to requests for personnel

Torino, 2 agosto 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

Rispondo alle gradite tue del 21 - e 29 - luglio. Tu ci chiedi un prete ed un Ch.co polacco e che il prete sia tale che possa fare da Direttore<sup>1</sup>.

Noi abbiamo tutta la buona volontà, però di simili affari converrà che si tratti seriamente e difinitivamente quando tu e gli altri Ispettori ci avrete mandato la nota del vostro personale redatta nel modo che indicai nella mia apposita Circolare<sup>2</sup>. E per quella nota pensa un po' se non sarà conveniente porre alla testa di quella casa un prete Italiano oppure un prete Inglese che siano in grado di imparare discretamente anche il polacco.

Scriveremo, secondo il tuo avviso a D. Campana<sup>3</sup> per invitarlo a gli Esercizi Spirituali: speriamo vederlo. (È arrivato stamattina) Deo gr.

Scrivo pure al caro D. Austin<sup>4</sup> per animarlo a far volentieri il sacrificio di cui mi parli trattandosi di un bene così grande che potrà fare con tale sacrificio. Voi intanto pregate affinché sia presto cambiata una legge (così dannosa a noi) per la pubblica Istruzione<sup>5</sup>. Spero che se questi dà il buon esempio anche D. Sutherland<sup>6</sup> lo imiterà.

Fa coraggio e avanti sempre in Domino. Prega pel

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII 15 affinché] affinché

1. Again Fr Macey seems to be responding to the needs of the Polish Mission. His letter is not in the ASC.

2. Don Rua's attempt to respond to the needs of the whole society was to ask the Provincials to declare their hands, without too much success, one suspects.

3. Don Campana: (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 159-60) for his crisis of health and subsequent departure.

282 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

4. The nature of the sacrifice for Fr Austin is difficult to establish unless it was to go abroad.
5. The 1906 Law for public instruction in Italy obviously caused Fr Rua some concern. The Daneo-Credaro Law of 1906 proposed that the control of elementary education be removed from the local communes and taken over by the State at Province level. Catholics saw this as a first stage in the exclusion of religious influence from elementary schools and resisted it strongly, eventually forcing a compromise with the help of those who feared extreme socialist influence in education. See E. De Fort: *La scuola elementare dall'Unità alla caduta del fascismo*. (Bologna, 1996) pp. 266ff.
6. Fr Sutherland, Aloysius Stanislaus Berchmans (1882-1958), born in Shankiel, Co.Cork, he entered Battersea and made his novitiate in 1899. He was ordained in 1907, became Rector at Burwash, Farnborough, Battersea and Bolton and became the first Rector at Pallaskenry, Co. Limerick. He was well-connected by family links in Ireland, his brother being the lawyer attached to the Land Commission in the new Irish Government, 1919. He founded the Salesian University Hostel in Crumlin Dublin, where he died (obituary).

[171]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 August 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your letters of the 21<sup>st</sup> and the 29<sup>th</sup> July. You ask for a Polish cleric and a priest, and say the priest should be able to assume the office of Rector.

We have the best will in the world, but we can only deal seriously and decisively with such matters when you and the other Provincials let us have the list of your personnel drawn up in the way I indicated in my Circular on this point, and for this list give some thought to the advisability of putting an Italian or an English priest in charge of that house, providing they are able to acquire a smattering of Polish.

We shall write as you have suggested and invite Fr Campana to come and make his Retreat here. I hope we see him. (He arrived this morning. Deo gratias!).

I am also writing to dear Fr Austin, encouraging him to accept the sacrifice you speak of, for there is so much good at stake in such sacrifice. In the meantime you must pray for a change in the law on public instruction, which is so detrimental to us. I hope that if he gives this good example, Fr Sutherland will imitate him.

Take heart and go forward in the Lord at all times. Pray for

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

172

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900333)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper, with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino" only the signature and then the postscript are in Don Rua's hand whilst the date at the top of the page is given as 25.08.1906, the date given by Don Rua at the foot of his postscript is the 05.09.1906 measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about G.D. Stephenson and Fathers Robin and Marsh

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 283

[Torino], 25 agosto [19]06

Mio caro D. Macey,

D. Simonetti<sup>1</sup> mi parlò del Ch. Gregoriano Davide Stephenson<sup>2</sup>, il quale sarebbe bene farlo studiare a Roma e mi dice che temi non ti sia poi rimandato dopo compiuti i suoi studi. Se è solo per questa paura puoi stare tranquillo che ti assicuro che compiuti i suoi studi sarà restituito a codesta tua Ispettorìa. 5

Colgo quest'occasione per salutare con te tutti codesti buoni confratelli, alle cui orazioni si raccomanda

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 10

P.S. D. Robin su cui io contava per Giamaica non può ottenere il permesso di suo padre: penserei mandarvi D. Marsh<sup>3</sup> che è disposto ad andarvi - 5-IX-1906.

1 agosto] 8

1. Simonetti James (1880-1961) was Novice Master from 1905 for 53 years, (obituary).
2. David Stephenson was born in Bristol on 8.4.1888, entered at Battersea in 1899, became a novice at Burwash on 28.8.1904, made triennial vows 1.1.1906 and left in 1909 from Battersea. He was never ordained as a Salesian.
3. Ernest Marsh was born in Warwickshire in 1865 and ordained in 1898. He was Rector at Farnborough from 1901 to 1906 when Don Rua wanted him to go to the West Indies, (obituary).

[172]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 25 August [19]06

My dear Fr Macey,

Fr Simonetti spoke to me about the cleric Gregory David Stephenson: it seems it would be good if he did his studies in Rome but I gather you are afraid you may not get him back once he has finished his studies. If this is your only cause for fear, be at peace, for I can assure you that when he reaches the end of his course he will be sent back to your Province.

I take the opportunity to send my greetings to you and all the confreres, to whose prayers I commend

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. Fr Robin on whom I relied for Jamaica, is unable to get his father's permission. I am inclined to send Fr Marsh for he is quite willing to go. 5. IX. 1906.

173

**To whomsoever it may concern re: Melchiorre Barucco**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900382)

284 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

Only a typescript copy of this letter exists in the archive letter of Introduction for Bro. Melchior Barucco

Torino, 13 settembre 1906

Oratorio di S. Francesco di Sales, Via Cottolengo 32, Torino,

Il sottoscritto dichiara che l'esibitore Signor Melchiorre Barucco<sup>1</sup> ha occupazione e dimora fissa in Londra Battersea S.W. - Surrey Lane.

5

Sac. Michele Rua  
Super. dei Salesiani

1. Bro. Melchior was born in the diocese of Mondovi, Italy in 1882. He made his novitiate at Foglizzo in 1898 and was professed in 1901. He came to England in 1902 and made final vows in 1904. He went eventually to Cape Town where he died in 1959, (obituary).

[173]

**To whomsoever it may concern re: Melchiorre Barucco**

Turin, 13 September 1906

Oratory of St. Francis de Sales, Via Cottolengo 32, Turin,

The undersigned declares that the bearer of this letter, Bro. Melchior Barucco, has his permanent residence at Surrey Lane, Battersea, London S.W., where he also works.

Fr Michael Rua,  
Superior of the Salesians

174

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900334)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, one and a half pages in the secretary's hand only the names that occur in the letter (Chertsey, Brownrigg, McClear) and the final signature are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel

Torino, 15 settembre [19]06

Carissimo D. Macey,

5 Rispondo alla gradita tua del 6 corr. Mi rincresce che tu non conceda colui<sup>1</sup> che ti dimandai per Giamaica; anzi non vedendolo più da alcuni giorni non so come spiegarli la sua assenza; se sai darmene qualche notizia mi farai piacere; perché vuoi metterlo parroco a Chertsey mentre colà vi deve essere ancora D. Brownrigg<sup>2</sup>? Questi sarà forse andato con suo padre malgrado il parere contrario che io ti avevo manifestato? Aspetto informazioni in proposito.

Letters M. Rua ... 1906 285

Chi pensi mandare come cappellano militare al posto di colui che si è ritirato ultimamente? Quanto a Mc Clear<sup>3</sup>, se è disposto a venire qui lo vedremo molto volentieri, e qui combineremo sulla sua destinazione.] 10

*flv* Per la missione polacca forse avrai già ricevuto la notizia del personale che vi è destinato; ad ogni modo spero che pel termine del corr. mese o pel principio del prossimo il personale si troverà al suo posto.

Il Signore regni sempre nei vostri cuori come desidero che regni nel cuore del 15

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] IX 6 sarà *corr ex* sarebbe

1. 'colui', presumably Marsh.
2. Brownrigg, see above.
3. McClear might be Charles McAleer who was born in 1869 in Tyrone N. Ireland, was ordained in 1902 and left the Salesians subsequently, (ASC Registry).

[174]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 15 September [19]06

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of this month. I am sorry you are not letting me have the man I asked for to go to Jamaica; In fact, not having seen him for some days now, I don't know how to explain his absence: if you can enlighten me I shall be grateful; why do you want to make him Parish Priest at Chertsey, since Fr Brownrigg is presumably still in residence? Perhaps the latter returned to be with his sickly father, in spite of the advice I gave to the contrary when I wrote to you? I await information about this.

Who are you thinking of appointing as Military Chaplain to replace the person who has recently withdrawn? As for Fr McClear, we shall be happy to see him if he is willing to come here. And we shall find an assignment for him.

About the Polish mission, perhaps you would have already received the names of those who have been appointed. In any case, I hope they will be at their post at the end of the present month or at the start of the next.

May the Lord always reign in your hearts, just as I hope he will also reign in the heart of

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

175

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900335)  
Holograph one sheet of ruled paper, one page of writing in Don Rua's hand no letter-head measurements: 15.5 x 20 cm

286 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

Letter about Fr Marsh going to Jamaica and Farnborough

Ivrea, 23 settembre 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

Dalla gradita tua del 18 corr. rilevo che con qualche facilità potrai far a meno di D. Marsh<sup>1</sup>. - Nel gran bisogno di provvedere per la Missione di Giamaica ti esorto a mandarlo colà. Mentre era qui si mostrò disposto ad andarvi; conviene approfittare di tale buona disposizione per provvedere a quella grave ed urgente necessità. Se gli è più caro partire di qua (come sarebbe meglio) mandacelo al più presto; se poi ama meglio andar direttamente, dagli le istruzioni necessarie, muniscilo di lettera d'accompagnamento, facendomi sapere il giorno di sua partenza. - Quanto alla casa di Farnborò<sup>2</sup> parmi conveniente tenerla aperta per ora.

In attesa di sollecita risposta ti prega dal Signore ogni bene

il tuo aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] IX

1. For Marsh see above.

2. Farnborough was opened as a home 'for the indigent children of soldiers and sailors' in 1901 in an old tin factory. Frs. Marsh and Domanski pioneered the work in the orphanage and parish against all the financial odds. They opened the new Church of Mary Help of Christians in 1903 and one priest, Fr W. J. Kelly, served as Military Chaplain, but the financial problems of running an orphanage obviously led to serious doubts as to whether the Salesians could continue there. (see Dickson, op.cit., pp. 160-163).

[175]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Ivrea, 23 September 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

From your welcome letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> of this month, I note that you can do without Fr Marsh. Given our great need to make provision for our mission in Jamaica, I urge you to send him there. While he was here he manifested his willingness to go; it would be good to profit from such a good disposition. to provide for that serious and urgent need. If he would prefer to go from here (as would be better) send him as soon as you can; however, if he would rather go directly then give him the necessary instructions and provide him with a letter of introduction, and let me know the day of his departure. As for the house at Farnborough, I think it well to keep it open for the now.

As I wait for an early reply I pray the Lord to grant you every blessing.

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

176

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900336)

One sheet of square-lined paper, with no letter-head, with one and a half sides of writing, all in the secretary's hand, except the names that occur in the letter (Rabagliati & MacClear) and the final signature, which are in Don Rua's measurements: 21.5 x 14.5 cm

Letter about personnel for Jamaica

Torino, 2 ottobre 1906

Carissimo D. Rabagliati,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 27 Settembre e mi fa molta pena quello che mi dici sull'individuo destinato alla missione di Giamaica<sup>1</sup>. Dal canto vostro conviene essere generosi e non badare se egli possa rendere servizio in codesta ispettoria, giacché appunto perché può rendere servizio lo si destina alla missione, dove c'è bisogno di persone assennate e laboriose. Egli costì può facilmente esser supplito come già indicò il signor ispettore; mentre colà non si ha chi mandare in sua vece, malgrado il gran bisogno che vi si sente. Quanto alla dif[f]icoltà che tu accenni di potersela passar bene col sacerdote che già colà si trova egli è abbastanza virtuoso ed educato da potersela passar bene in qualsiasi casa.

Quanto a D. Mac Clear<sup>2</sup> venga pure se non potete utilizzarlo costì, che noi cercheremo di fargli il maggior bene possibile.

*flv* Nella fiducia di veder presto comparire | entrambi od almeno il primo vi prego dal Signore largo compenso con la riuscita di tante buone nuove vocazioni, mentre mi professo tu[o]

Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. La presente puoi farla vedere al signor ispettore essendo urgente la venuta di colui che deve recarsi a Giamaica [.]

1 ottobre] X

1. 'the individual destined for Jamaica' seems to be Fr Marsh and Fr Rabagliati appears to have had enough concerns (about his 'prudence', if not virtue) to write to Don Rua.
2. Worse seems to have been suggested about MacClear (sic), McAleer. In Fr Virion's Visitation Report he reported his concerns about the Military Chaplain's exposed position in a worldly setting (see Dickson, op.cit., p. 177).

[176]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 2 October 1906

Dear Fr Rabagliati,

I received your welcome letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> September and I am saddened by what you have to say about the individual destined for the mission of Jamaica. Gen-



288 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

erosity is called for on your part; you should not be swayed by the fact that he can render service in your own province, since it was precisely because he is that kind of person that he was chosen for the mission where there is a notable absence of prudent and hardworking people. As your Provincial has already pointed out, it would be easy for him to be replaced in your Province, whereas we have no one else we can send out there where they desperately need someone. As for the possibility you allude to of his not hitting it off with the priest who is already there, I think he is virtuous and educated enough to get along in any house.

As for Fr MacClear if you cannot make use of him in the Province, by all means let him come out here; we shall do all we can to help him.

In the hope of seeing both these men soon, or at least the first, I ask the Lord to reward you richly with a rise of many new good vocations, and I ask you to believe that I am

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. You may let the Provincial see this letter for it is urgent for the person destined for Jamaica to come here.

177

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900337)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, one page only in the main letter only the names that occur (D. Macey & Don Marsh) are in Don Rua's hand, together with the final signature the postscript is entirely in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21.5 x 14 cm

Letter about Fr Marsh's Departure

Torino, 18 ottobre 1906

Car.mo D. Macey,

Stiamo aspettando il caro Don Marsh; se potrai farmi sapere quando sarà qui, mi farai piacere.

5 Pel momento non mi occorre altro che implorarvi dal Signore le più elette benedizioni, mentre mi professo

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10 P.S. Egli desidera poter appartenere a codesta Ispettoria<sup>1</sup>; spero che quando sia qua si potrà facilmente combinar le cose, tanto più che di questi giorni deve arrivare l'Ispettore del Venezuela, il quale cede volentieri anche la casa. In questo momento sono pregato di raccomandare il vostro allievo Aurelio Galateri<sup>2</sup> che mi si dice essere un po' timido e bisognoso che qualcuno gli faccia coraggio.

1 ottobre] X

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 289

1. Fr Marsh's desire to continue to belong to the English Province meant he could more easily return to England should the transfer not work out. In fact, the Provincial of Venezuela (to whom the Jamaican house belonged) was happy to transfer the whole house's supervision to the English Province; it was never formalised, however.
2. Aurelio Galateri, nothing seems to be recorded of him.

[177]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 18 October 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

We are still waiting for dear Fr Marsh to arrive. I shall be pleased if you can let me know when he will be here.

I have nothing else to say at the moment, except to invoke God's choicest blessings on you, while remaining

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. He wants to belong your province; when he is here I think we shall be able to fix things without any difficulty, especially as the Provincial of Venezuela will be here any day now, and he will be only too happy to assign the house as well. I have just been asked to say a word on behalf of your pupil Aurelio Galateri; I am told he is a bit shy and needs someone to encourage him.

178

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900338)

One sheet of ruled paper, one side only, no letter-head the name in the greeting, Macey, the final signature, and the brief postscript are in Don Rua's hand; the rest is in the secretary's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about personnel for the Bulletin

Torino, 23 ottobre 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

Abbiam bisogno di un buon chierico od anche semplicemente di un buon coadiutore che sappia bene leggere e scrivere per l'ufficio dell'amministrazione del vostro bollettino<sup>1</sup>.

Fa quanto puoi per mandarcene uno di buona volontà. Noi vi mandiamo quest'anno parecchi aiutanti, procurate di compensarci con mandarci almeno uno dei vostri.

Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi e col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 10

290 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

P.S. Ti accuso ricevuta delle messe del Capo di Buona Speranza e dei tuoi rendiconti che ripasserò fra breve<sup>2</sup>.

1 ottobre] X 4 sappia *corr ex sapia*

1. The Salesian Bulletin was begun by Don Bosco in 1877, as the organ of the Salesian Co-operators and it appeared in various language versions as time went on.
2. Don Rua's punctilious care for acknowledging the receipt of reports and money is exemplified here.

[178]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 23 October 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

We need a good cleric or simply a good co-adjutor who can read and write well for the administration of your Bulletin.

Do what you can to send us someone of goodwill. We are sending you several helpers this year; try to return the compliment by letting us have one of your men.

May the Lord bless you and all yours together with

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. I acknowledge the receipt of the Masses for the Cape of Good Hope as well as your reports which I shall examine soon.

179

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900339)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head, and two full pages of writing, all in the secretary's hand, except the names that occur in the text, Macey, Marsh and MacAlear, the final signature, and the interpolated phrase "Colui che proponi mi par molto timido e però non adatto", all of which are in Don Rua's hand his too the brief postscript down the left-hand margin of page two measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Marsh and Fr MacAlear (sic) and the House at Farnborough

Torino, 27 ottobre 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto le gradite tue del 18 corrente ed altra che arrivò dopo senza data. Quanto alla dimanda che fai di essere esonerato<sup>1</sup> del tuo ufficio io prendo parte alle tue pene e desidero diminuire i tuoi fastidi quanto mi è possibile, ma pel momento non è conveniente pensare ad un cambio, tanto più che tu stesso riconosci che non avresti alcuno che possa sostituirti. Colui che proponi mi par molto timido e però non adatto.

5

Letters M. Rua ... 1906 291

Quanto a D. Marsh se veramente non puoi lasciarlo partire, pazienza<sup>2</sup>. Ora che hai già stabilito un altro al suo posto pare che più facilmente potrebbe staccarsi, tuttavia se hai tanta difficoltà, non intendo importi un sacrificio troppo grave. 10

Quanto alla parte pecuniaria credo che l'Ispettore sotto cui passerebbe, sarebbe disposto a compensarti in qualche modo. Sento però che D. Marsh ora è ammalato; in questo stato non converrebbe farlo partire. 15

Quanto a D. Mac Alear non è ancora arrivato. Quando arrivi non mancherò di fare quanto posso per attenermi ai tuoi suggerimenti. 15

Mi rincresce da una parte che sia data ad altri la capellania militare<sup>3</sup> che aveva egli: si perde così un buon aiuto per quella casa. Se potessi in qualche modo evitare questo danno con un individuo che non soffra moralmente pel contatto coi militari, anzi possa far loro del bene, sarà opportuno. 20

Riguardo alla convenienza di tenere o di alienare la casa di Farnboro<sup>4</sup> in capitolo si disse che se puoi riccavare una somma considerevole in modo che l'interesse della vendita basti per sostenere altrove gli orfanelli, potrai venderla, altrimenti non conviene. 20

Confidiamo che la provvidenza non verrà meno. Pei miglioramenti che colà si vorrebbero dal Vescovo, si potrà forse provvedere poco alla volta. Fa coraggio e confidiamo in Maria Aus. cui prega per te il tuo 25

aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Domani 28-X partono per Londra i due sacerdoti promessi<sup>5</sup> [.]. 30

1 27 *corr ex* 23 ottobre] X 7-8 Colui... adatto *add sl* 9 Quanto *corr ex*  
Quando D. Marsh *add sl* 10 un altro] un'altro 30 P. S... promessi *add mrg sin*

1. Fr Macey's request to step down and Don Rua's reply mark the problem of how to find a suitable successor which was to bedevil the development of the Province for many years to come. (See Dickson, op.cit., pp. 167-171). Who he proposed, we do not know.
2. Fr Muldoon took Fr Marsh's place as Rector of Farnborough (1906-1910).
3. Fr McAlear had been a military chaplain which brought in a not inconsiderable salary (£ 350 p.a.) to the financially struggling community at Farnborough. Paid RC Chaplains in the British Army, by a Decree of Propaganda in 1906, came under the spiritual jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Westminster.
4. The decision on whether to keep or sell the house at Farnborough depended on a cool, financial decision on the value of the property and the need to provide for the orphans. As usual Don Rua recommends the resource of Divine providence.
5. The two priests promised are Frs Bertoni and Bujara. (See the next letter).

[179]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 27 October 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I received your welcome letter of the 18<sup>th</sup> of the month and another, undated, which arrived later. You ask to be relieved of your present office; you have my sympathies and I am anxious to relieve you as much as I can. But it would be inappro-

292 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

priate to think of a change at this time, especially as you yourself acknowledge that there is no one to take over from you. The person you suggest is too timid, in my opinion, and would never do.

If you really cannot let Fr Marsh go, very well. Since you have already appointed someone else to take over his job, it does look, however as if he could be released more easily; but if this presents you with a problem I have no intention of asking a big sacrifice from you.

On the financial side. I think the Provincial under whose jurisdiction he would come, would be willing to reimburse you in some way. However, I hear that Fr. Marsh is now ill; if this is the case, then it would be unwise to send him.

Fr Mac Alear has not yet arrived. When he does arrive, I shall do everything possible to follow your advice.

I am sorry in a way that the post he held as Military Chaplain has been given to another, for this will mean the loss of income to the house. It would be good if you could find a way of avoiding this loss by appointing someone who will suffer no moral harm through association with soldiers, someone in fact who will do them good.

As for the suitability of keeping the house of Farnborough or disposing of it, the comment in our Chapter meeting was that if the price received is so considerable that the interest on it would be enough to maintain the orphans elsewhere, then you could sell it, but otherwise it would be inadvisable.

We are confident that providence will never fail us, As for the improvements that the Bishop wants made, perhaps you could make provision for these gradually. Take heart and let us place our trust in Mary, Help of Christians. I pray to her for you.

Aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. The two priests I promised you leave for London tomorrow, 28. X.

180

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900340)

One sheet of ruled paper, letter-head to left, page one full, page two with eight lines, including the signing off in the secretary's hand, except the names, Macey and Burwash, the word "studentato" in paragraph one, and the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Frs. Bertoni and Bujara

Torino, 27 ottobre 1906

Mio caro D. Macey,

Vengono ora i carissimi confratelli D. Bertoni<sup>1</sup> e D. Buyara<sup>2</sup>, questi per la parrocchia polacca e quegli per la casa di Noviziato e studentato.

5 Vedi che per amore di codesta ispettoria mi privo del mio segretario per le lettere polacche, e lo mando a te, come dissi per la parrocchia polacca.

Don Bertoni può fare scuola di canto e delle materie dello studentato filosofico in Burwas. - Sia l'uno che l'altro sono due eccellenti confratelli, animati davvero di

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 293

buona volontà. Hanno dato tutti e due l'esame di confessione: D. Buyara potrà occuparsi subito del Sacro ministero, e D. Bertoni potrà aspettare ancora un poco, essendo ancora assai giovane.] 10

*f1v* Io sono sicuro di farti un bel regalo sia nell'uno che nell'altro di questi due confratelli, e tu avrai molto cura di loro.

Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi dipendenti e col

tuo aff.mo in G. e M. 15  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Francesco Bertoni: born at Varese, Como in 1877, he entered the Salesians at Foglizzo 1892-3, made final vows at Liege 1895, and was ordained there in 1899. He remained in Belgium till 1904 when he spent a year in Florence, then was at Alassio in 1906 from where he came to Burwash in 1907. He left Burwash without explanation in 1907 and was subsequently dismissed; but later, it is remarked that it was not known whether he entered a diocese, (ASC Registry).

2. Pietro Bujara: was born in Upper Silesia in 1878, entered at Ivrea in 1899, was professed at Folizzo in 1903, made his final vows that year, and was ordained in 1905. He came to London in 1907 and returned to Poland in 1913 at Przemysl. He was at Oswiecim from 1917 to 1922, when he left the Salesians and entered the diocese of Katowice 1921. (ASC Registry).

[180]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 27 October 1906

Dear Father Macey,

With this letter come our two dear confreres Fr Bertoni and Fr Bujara, the latter for the Polish parish and the former for the novitiate and studentate.

See how much I love your Province in giving up my secretary for Polish letters so that I can send him to you, as I said, for the Polish parish.

Fr Bertoni can teach singing and other things in the studentate of philosophy at Burwash. Both of them are excellent confreres, full of good will. Both have passed their examination for hearing confessions. Fr Bujara can begin straight away in the sacred ministry, and Fr Bertoni can still wait a bit longer, because he is still quite young.

I know I am making you a fine present in the person of each of these confreres, and I am sure you will look after them well.

May the Lord bless you, all those who depend on you, and

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

181

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900341)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head, two pages of writing in the secretary's hand except the name Macey in the greeting, the final signature, and the sentence "D. Rab. mi scrisse poche righe: converrebbe una descrizione un po' più prolissa. D. MacAleer è felicemente arrivato" measurements: 20.5 x 13.5 cm

Letter regarding the new Polish Church and the interchange of confreres

294 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

Torino, 19 novembre 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 29. Spero sieno giunti felicemente i due aiutanti che partirono di qui domenica ultima: tuttavia ne sentirò volentieri notizie.

5 Quanto alla nuova chiesa<sup>1</sup> aspetto tuttora notizie sulla festa d'inaugurazione: spero me le farai mandare convenendo pubblicarle specialmente nel Bollettino polacco. D. Rab. mi scrisse poche righe: converrebbe una descrizione un po' più prolissa. D. Mac Aleer stamane è felicemente arrivato<sup>2</sup>: dopo averlo provato alquanto qui con noi vedrò se convenga far la spesa per mandarlo all'Ispettoria venezolana. In-  
10 tanto vedremo se si può applicare qualche tempo al Bollettino. Certo converrà star molto attento, come tu saggiamente mi fai notare, che non abbia a seguire l'esempio di altri, abusando degli indirizzi.

Trovo molto prudente l'osservazione che mi fai sul bisogno di mandare costà *flv* confratelli italiani: appena si possa lo faremo volentieri<sup>3</sup>. Così pure andrà bene che potendo anche tu mandì quà od a Roma per gli studi filosofici e teologici qualche buon chierico. Se ora ne hai uno disponibile pel Bollettino farai molto bene mandandocelo, purché non sia di quelli che possano abusare degli indirizzi.

15 Il Signore ti ricolmi delle sue grazie e tu prega e fa pregare per le povere anime del Purgatorio senza dimenticare il

20

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI 7-8 converrebbe... prolissa *add sl* 8 stamane è felicemente *emend ex*  
non è ancora

1. This seems to refer to the Polish Church of St Gregory referred to by Fr Virion in his *Visita Straordinaria*, 1909. ASC E 989 *Inghilterra-Visite straordinarie*, D. P. Virion Visitatore.

2. McAleer was evidently intended for Jamaica but in the meantime was working on the Bulletin, though there was some concern that access to the private addresses of contributors might be dangerous.

3. Don Rua interestingly agrees with Fr Macey about sending Italian confreres to England but also reminds him of the idea of sending English clerics to Italy and his need for an English confrere for the Bulletin.

[181]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 19 November 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 29<sup>th</sup>. I hope that the two helpers who left here on Sunday have arrived safely. All the same, I should like some news in their regard.

I await news about your new church, about the opening solemnities. I hope you will have a report sent on to me, for it would be good to publish it, especially in the Polish Bulletin. Fr Rab. (Rabagliati) sent me a few lines, but a fuller description

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 295

would be needed. Fr MacAleer arrived safely this morning. After having tried him out here with us, I shall see whether it is worth the expense of sending him to the Venezuelan Province or not. For the time being we shall see if he can spend some time on the Bulletin, taking care, of course, in keeping with your wise advice, that he does not follow the example of others who have misused their knowledge of the addresses.

I find your observation very wise, about the need to let you have some Italian confreres over there: we shall do that as soon as possible. On the same lines, it would be good if you could send here or to Rome, some good clerics for the study of philosophy and theology. If you can spare one right now for the Bulletin, it would be good to let us have him, provided that he isn't the kind of person likely to misuse his knowledge of the addresses.

May the Lord shower you with his graces. In your prayers, remember the holy souls in purgatory, without forgetting

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

182

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900342)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head, one page of writing only, all in the secretary's hand except the name Macey, Marsh, and the final signature, which are in Don Rua's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the death of Bro. Daniel McKeown and Fr Marsh's stay in Turin

Torino, 19 novembre 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

Prendo viva parte alla vostra pena per la perdita che avete fatto e prego per l'anima del povero defunto<sup>1</sup>. Staremo attendendo la lettera necrologica quando avrete saputo i particolari della sua morte.

Quanto a D. Marsh non importa che venga sul finire del corrente mese o sul principio del venturo<sup>2</sup>; giacché quell'Ispettore essendo venuto solo da pochi giorni non potrà ripartire se non verso Natale. Venendo egli quà a passare qualche settimana con noi avrà campo ad impraticchirsi della lingua italiana ed anche un poco della spagnuola, che pur gli saranno di molta utilità.

Tanti saluti a tutti ed ogni celeste consolazione. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 novembre] XI

1. Bro. Daniel McKeown was born in Dunsilly, Co Antrim 1842, and entered at Battersea in 1894. He took his first vows in 1896 and final vows in the same year. The loss of Bro. Daniel McKeown was chronicled in the Catholic Times (Nov. 16<sup>th</sup> 1906) and in the Battersea House chronicle. He was accidentally killed at a railway crossing at Dunsilly, Co. Antrim on Nov 2<sup>nd</sup>



296 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

1906, while he was visiting friends in Ireland. He was well loved by the children at Battersea and according to the unpublished *Don Bosco's England* by Fr J. Noonan (p.206ff), was partially responsible for the ban on soliciting alms to support the Farnborough orphanage.

2. Evidently there was the opportunity for Fr Marsh to meet the Venezuelan Provincial and pick up some Italian and Spanish.

[182]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 19 November 1906

Dear Fr Macey,

I share your sorrow in the loss you have suffered and I pray for the soul of the dear departed. Let us have the mortuary letter once you know the details of his death.

It doesn't matter whether Fr Marsh comes at the end of the month or early next month, as his Provincial arrived only a few days ago and it will be Christmas before he returns. If he comes to spend a few weeks with us he will have a chance to learn Italian and even a little Spanish, both of which will be very useful to him.

Greetings to everyone and may you have every consolation from above. Believe me, I am as ever

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

183

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900343)

One sheet of ruled paper, no letter-head, and two full pages in the secretary's hand in Don Rua's hand only the name Macey in the greeting, and the final signature measurements: 20 x 12.5 cm

Letter commenting on the fire in the Infants' and Girls' Departments of the Sacred Heart elementary school

Torino, 19 dicembre 1906

Carissimo D. Macey,

5 Abbiamo letto con molta pena nel telegramma e nella lettera del 13 corr. la notizia dell'incendio<sup>1</sup> che ha distrutto le nostre scuole. Stiamo attendendo ulteriori notizie ed intanto preghiamo il Signore a consolarvi e somministrarvi i mezzi per poter prontamente riparare i danni e non lasciar tanta gioventù lungo tempo senza il beneficio delle nostre scuole. Pensa un po' se non sia conveniente che prepariate un articolo pel | Bollettino a fine d'implorar soccorso dalle anime generose. Non sappiamo se coteste vostre scuole erano assicurate contro i danni degl'incendi: in tal caso poco sarebbe il supplemento necessario. Dal canto nostro non tralascieremo di aiutarvi: ma le strettezze nostre e le molte dimande e necessità non permettono di fare

10

*flv*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1906* 297

quanto occorrerebbe e si vorrebbe. Coraggio, confidenza in Dio e buone feste vi accordi il Divino Infante portandovi la pace ed ogni benedizione. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

1 dicembre] XII

1. The Battersea House chronicle remarks that, "owing to a defect in the construction of a flue, the Infant and Girls Departments of the elementary schools were completely gutted. The fire broke out at 3.00 a.m. etc."

[183]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 19 December 1906

Dear Father Macey,

We were distressed to learn from your telegram and your letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> the news of the fire which has destroyed our schools. We await further news and, in the meantime, we ask the Lord to console you and provide the means to enable you to quickly repair the damage and not leave so many young people deprived for long of the benefit of our schools. It might be a good idea to prepare an article for the Bulletin to obtain help from generous souls; think about it. We do not know whether the schools concerned were insured against fire; if they were, little would be required by way of supplement. On our side we shall not fail to help you, but our small resources and the many needs and requests prevent us from providing the total that is needed. Have courage and put your trust in God; and may the Divine Child enable you to have a happy festal season, bringing you peace and every blessing.

Believe me always to be

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

184

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900344)

One sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left one page only, in secretary's hand except for the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Bro. Vitali

Torino, 20 dic[embre] 1906

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Qui accluso troverai un biglietto pel coad. Vitali<sup>1</sup>. - Fa di tutto per vedere che si metta un po' sul serio a fare il suo dovere e non pensi con tanta leggerezza a ritornare.

298 *Letters M. Rua ... 1906*

5 Con dolcezza e nello stesso tempo con fermezza fa che consideri seriamente il suo dovere di religioso e lo faccia. Ciò sarà facile se lo chiamerai sovente da te e lo convincerai della necessità di servir Dio con retta intenzione.

Sicuro che saprai interpretare il mio desiderio ti saluto di cuore con tutti i confratelli e m'è caro dirmi

10

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

3 accluso] acclusa

1. There were two Vitali brothers, both Salesian coadjutors from Forli in Italy, but there is no record of either of them being in South Africa. Coad. Vitali, Vitale was in Loreto in 1906 and 1907 and his brother was in S. America, (ASC Registry).

[184]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 20 December 1906

Dear Fr Tozzi,

Enclosed is a note for our coadjutor, Brother Vitali. - Do everything you can to get him to take his duty seriously and not to set his mind so thoughtlessly on returning.

Kindly and firmly get him to turn his mind seriously to his religious duties and to fulfil them. It will be easy enough if you call him along often and instil in him the conviction that God has to be served with purity of intention.

In the certainty that you will know how to interpret this desire of mine I offer you and all the confreres my heartfelt greetings and am happy to sign myself

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

1907

185

To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900346)

One sheet of ruled paper with no letter-head and one and a half pages of writing, all in the secretary's hand except the name Macey in the greeting, the final signature and the addition "Fa quanto puoi per trattenero Domanski" which are in Don Rua's measurements: 22 x 14 cm

Letter about the visit to Fr Tozzi and the affair of Fr Domanski

Torino, 10 febbraio 1907

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 28<sup>th</sup> Gennaio. Ti compatisco se non puoi andar subito a trovare D. Tozzi; spero potrai andare un po' più tardi quando le cose tue siano meglio sistemate<sup>1</sup>. - Quanto all' aiutante per D. Bujara mi fu scritto che già fu destinato e che presto passerà di qui o verrà direttamente costà. Se passa di qui noi ci daremo premura di mandarlo al più presto a voi.

Hai ragione d'esclamare<sup>2</sup>: povero Signore! Come è mal servito! E noi superiori dobbiamo | industriarci per farlo amare e servire con maggiore fervore e fedeltà e far comprendere ai nostri subalterni l'importanza dei vincoli contratti con Dio. Fa quanto puoi per trattenero Dumanski.

Il Signore regni sempre nel tuo cuore ed in quello del

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] II 3 po'] po

1. Don Rua seems to be keeping up the pressure on Fr Macey to visit South Africa.
2. Don Rua's exclamation: How right you are to say "Poor Lord, how badly he is served. We superiors must do all we can to make him loved and served with greater fervour and fidelity and make our subordinates understand the importance of the bonds they have forged with God" seems to be in reference to Fr Gregory Domanski who was born on 12.11.1875, was professed at Valsalice in 1898, was ordained in 1899, came to England in 1900. He left the congregation on 4.12.1907, (ASC Registry). See Fr Virion's remarks on the state of the Polish mission in his Visitation Report. See Dickson, op.cit., p. 219 n. 18.

[185]

To Fr Charles B. Macey

Turin, 10 February 1907

Dear Father Macey,

I have received your kind letter of 28 January. I quite understand that you

300 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

cannot go to see Fr Tozzi immediately; I hope you will be able to manage it a bit later when your affairs are sorted out. As far as the helper for Fr Bujara is concerned I had a letter saying that he had already been told of his destination and that soon he will pass through here, or maybe go there directly. If he comes through here we shall speed him on his way as soon as possible.

Well may you say: 'Poor Lord!' how badly he is served! We superiors must do all we can to make him loved and served with greater fervour and fidelity, and make our subjects understand the importance of the bonds we have forged with God. Do what you can to restrain Domanski.

May the Lord reign always in your heart and in that of

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

186

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900347)

One sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino" one page of writing in the secretary's hand only the signature in Don Rua's measurements: 21 x 13 cm

Letter of recommendation for Sig. Catello Storace's son

[Torino], 13 febbraio 1907

Carissimo Don Macey,

5 Ti rimetto la lettera qui unita di un'ottima persona di Napoli molto benevola e benemerita dei Salesiani, e ti raccomando quanto so e posso di soddisfare il desiderio del buon Signore Catello Storace, accettando come pensionante il suo figlio per due mesi onde perfezionarsi nella lingua inglese.

Favorisci rispondere direttamente al Sig. Catello Storace, e se potrai contentarlo, farai anche gran piacere a me che caramente ti saluto con tutti i tuoi dipendenti, augurando a tutti le migliori benedizioni del cielo quale tuo sempre

10 aff.mo in Corde Jesu  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] 2

[186]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

[Turin], 13 February 1907

My dear Fr Macey,

Enclosed is a letter from a very good person in Naples, one who is well-disposed towards the Salesians and well-deserving. I earnestly recommend to you, as far as possible, to grant the desire of our good Signor Catello Storace by receiving his

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 301

son for two months among your boarders to allow him to improve his knowledge of English.

Please reply directly to Signor Catello Storace. And if you can satisfy him, you will at the same time please me who kindly wishes you and all your people God's best blessings.

Affectionately in the Heart of Jesus  
Fr Michael Rua

187

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900348)

One sheet of square-lined paper with no letter-head one page only, with only the name Macey and the final signature in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13 cm (across the top) x 13.5 cm (across the bottom)

Letter on the case of a fictional telegram

Torino, 14 febbraio 1907

Carissimo D. Macey,

Molto mi fa pena la notizia che mi hai dato colla pregiata tua dell'undici corrente. Proverò scrivere a quell'individuo<sup>1</sup>: sarà però conveniente che anche tu continui come suo Ispettore, tenerti in relazione con lui.

C'è a temere che il telegramma della malattia di sua madre sia una finzione: tuttavia non sarà conveniente credere assolutamente così e sarà opportuno che tu gli chieda le notizie di lei, chiedendo pure a suo tempo quando potrà ritornare al suo posto.

Ha pure scritto a me nello stesso senso; ed io, come dissi, non mancherò di scrivergli. Intanto preghiamo per lui e per gli altri e tu non dimenticare presso Dio

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] II 3 pregiata *corr ex* pregiata

1. The person concerned may well be Fr V. Campana.

[187]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 14 February 1907

Dear Fr Macey,

The news you give me in your esteemed letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of the present month grieves me deeply. I shall try writing to the individual concerned, but it would be appropriate for you, as his Provincial, to keep in touch.

302 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

It does seem that his telegram about his mother's illness is nothing more than fiction; but it would be inappropriate to assume that this is the case. It would be advisable if you ask him personally for news about her, and when the moment is right ask him when he will be back at his post.

He wrote to me too, in the same vein; and as I said, I shall certainly write to him. In the meantime let us pray for him and for the others and on your part don't forget to pray for

Yours affec. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

188

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900349)

One sheet of ruled paper, with letter-head in English, to the right: "Salesian Oratory - Turin (Italy)" one page of writing, all in English, in the secretary's hand only the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 20.8 x 13.5 cm

Don Rua's letter in English enquiring about Henry Vincent Knight

[Torino], February 15<sup>th</sup> 1907

Dear Don Macey,

I shall feel grateful if you will kindly let me have some particulars regarding young Henry Vincent Knight<sup>1</sup>. Please tell me if there is any prospect of his becoming a lay-brother in our congregation, or what may be the real obstacles in the way. I should like to know if he is in any way clever in his trade; and if his lameness is very noticeable. Of course if he is very lame he might be allowed to make private vows (provided he be otherwise worthy). Kindly inform him that I received his letter and that I shall reply later on.

Hoping things are going on well and wishing you every success and blessing believe me always, dear don Macey,

Yours very sincerely in Xto.  
Fr Michael Rua

1. Henry Vincent Knight, a tailor, entered Battersea 8.9.1904, was a novice at Burwash 14.9.1904, but there are no further details, (ASC Registry). Physical handicap did not of itself exclude candidates from joining the Salesians, but were the disability to make it impossible for someone to engage in the works of the Society, then there might be a problem.

189

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900350)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head two sides all in the secretary's hand except the names, Tozzi at the beginning and Schutte towards the end, and the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the Coadjutors and the cleric Schutte

Letters M. Rua ... 1907 303

Torino, 22 febbraio 1907

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Tante grazie della gradita tua del 30 Gennaio. Io non so che cosa abbiano detto ad altri coloro che partirono da cotesta casa<sup>1</sup>: a me han detto pochissimo; del resto già s'intende che tal sorta d'individui d'ordinario non vogliono aver il torto, quindi gettano la colpa addosso agli altri; i superiori però sanno dare la tara. Quello che ci rincresceva era il veder che a tanta distanza si cercasse così facilmente divenir via malgrado la grande difficoltà di provvedere i supplenti. Certo si è che i confratelli coadiutori, specie i capi d'arte, hanno bisogno di particolare assistenza<sup>2</sup>. Convieni per loro praticare quanto meglio si può, il capo dei regolamenti intitolato "Ai coadiutori" quale si trova a pag. 36 | ed anche il seguente sulla pietà. Spero per l'avvenire non avrete più a lamentare così frequenti defezioni, sebbene son persuaso che anche in passato già facevate quanto potevate pel buon andamento degli uni e degli altri.

Già a quest'ora saprai l'incendio avvenuto nelle nostre scuole di Londra: l'Ispettore mi scrisse poc'anzi che in conseguenza dovrà differire la visita a voi promessa.

Quanto al chierico Schutte<sup>3</sup> vedo che finisce in Ottobre prossimo i suoi voti triennali: se lo merita, procuragli per tempo l'ammissione ai perpetui: in vista della sua età non ho difficoltà di ammetterlo per quella circostanza alla teologia. Son ben contento che rappresenti le vostre scuole davanti al governo. Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 febbraio] II    8 i supplenti *corr ex* il supplente    19 rappresenti *corr ex* rappresenti

1. Tozzi's concerns about what the coadjutor confreres who had left might have said about him are put to one side by Don Rua. It has to be said that Cape Town had more than its fair share of such 'defections'. In 1914 Fr Scaloni, in his Visitation Report wrote: "It is certain that this house finds itself in a very difficult situation. The virtue of the Rector is uncontestable; but his health is deeply compromised. It seems that his back and more especially his heart are affected; moreover, it is a result of a nervous excitability which makes him suffer and at the same time alienates the hearts of the less virtuous confreres". (ASC F 419 *Cape Town*, Scaloni Visita 13 Fevrier 1914).

2. Regarding the defections of fully-qualified master-craftsmen, Fr Tozzi was clearly in a difficult situation in Cape Town where, when they left, they could earn a very substantial wage in an economy which lacked skilled craftsmen.

3. Cl. Schutte: Joseph Schutte was born in Dortmund in 1878, he entered Penango in 1901, made his triennial vows in 1904, renewed them in 1907 and made final vows the same year. He was ordained in Cape Town in 1912 and died at Essen in 1961, (ASC Registry).

[189]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 22 February 1907

Dear Fr Tozzi,

Many thanks for your welcome letter of the 30<sup>th</sup> January. I have no idea what those who left you said to others: to me they said very little. In any case, we are all well aware that these kind of people don't ordinarily admit to being in the wrong and



304 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

so they usually cast the blame on others. However, superiors are accustomed to weighing up situations. The thing that grieved me was how easily at such a distance, they sought to get away, despite all the problems of finding replacements. Certainly our coadjutor confreres need a lot of care and more particularly our master-craftsmen. You should see that they put into practice to the best of their ability the Chapter of the Regulations addressed "To Our Coadjutors" which can be found on page 36 and also the following one on piety. I hope in the future you will not have to bewail about frequent defections. Mind you, I am convinced that you did all you could in the past both for the clerics and the coadjutors.

By now you will have heard about the fire which broke out in our school in London. The Provincial wrote to me saying that, as a result, he will have to defer his promised visit to you.

As for the cleric Schutte: I see that he finishes his triennial vows next October. If you judge him worthy, have him admitted in time to perpetual profession. In view of his age, I have no difficulty in admitting him to the study of theology. I am very pleased you are representing our school before the government. May the Lord bless you all and with you

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

190

**To the Rector of Battersea**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900352)

One sheet of paper, two pages no letter-head only the final signature in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21.5 x 14 cm

Circular letter regarding the Catholic readings (Letture Cattoliche)

Torino, marzo 1907

Carissimo Direttore di London (Battersea)<sup>1</sup>,

Dall'esame del Catalogo degli abbonati alle Letture Cattoliche di Torino rilevo che in cotesta casa non si chiese l'abbonamento per questa 1<sup>a</sup> pubblicazione periodica di D. Bosco, la quale stava tanto a cuore al nostro caro Padre.

5 Io non voglio ora imporre nessun obbligo, ma mi permetto esprimere il mio desiderio, il quale si è che nessuna casa Salesiana sia priva di almeno una copia di tale pubblicazione. Meglio poi sarebbe se si potesse procurare più abbonamenti, per esempio una ventina od almeno una dozzina anche fra gli allievi e persone esterne.

10 È vero che costà non si parla Italiano: ma (prescindendo, che sempre vi è qualche emigrato cui si potrebbero regalare, o si potrebbe far associare) con tali letture si può dare ai nostri confratelli non italiani un mezzo di esercitarsi in questa lingua, secondo i desideri di D. Bosco. Riguardo poi al pagare le quote, si potrebbe versare all'Ispettore, il quale a sua volta trasmetterebbe quà all'ufficio centrale. *flv*

15 Sicuro che prenderai in considerazione questa mia, ti auguro dal Signore le più elette benedizioni su di te e sulle opere da te dirette. E tu, non tralasciando di dare una risposta a questa mia, continua ad avermi

Tuo Aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 305

1. There is an exact copy of the same letter in the same hand and signed by D.Rua and addressed to Carissimo Direttore di Capetown.

[190]

**To the Rector of Battersea**

Turin, March 1907

Dear Fr Rector (Battersea, London),

Looking through the register of subscribers to the "Letture Cattoliche di Torino" I noticed that your house had not sent in an order for this first publication of D. Bosco, which meant so much to our dear Father.

I do not wish to impose any obligation; but let me express my desire, which is that no Salesian House be deprived of at least one copy of that publication. It would be better if about twenty or at least a dozen more subscriptions could be obtained from among the pupils and externs.

It is true that over there they do not speak Italian; but besides the fact that there are always some immigrants to whom it could be gifted or who could be made to subscribe, the 'Readings' would offer our non-Italian confreres an opportunity for practising this language, according to the wishes of Don Bosco. Payment could be made to the Provincial who in turn would pass on the money to the central office.

Confident that you will give due consideration to this letter of mine, I wish the Lord's choicest blessings on you and everything you do. Please do not fail to send me a reply to this note of mine, and continue to remember me as

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary,  
Fr Michael Rua

191

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900353)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head two pages only the name Rabagliati in the greeting and the final signature in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the translation of the Constitutions and the young Storace

Torino, 3 marzo 1907

Carissimo D. Rabagliati,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 27 Febbraio colla sterlina che vi era unita<sup>1</sup> tante grazie. Ho pur ricevuto la traduzione delle Costituzioni. Siccome mi dici che è ancora la medesima che era stata corretta da D. Bonavia, temo non corrispondano al bisogno attuale essendosi ora aggiunti gli articoli organici<sup>2</sup>. Ad ogni modo non disturbarti per ora; farò osservare e se tutto va bene vi unirò volentieri la mia approvazione. Intanto lodo la vostra prontezza nel provvedere tutti i confratelli di lingua inglese di questo prezioso tesoro. 5

Fa coraggio e avanti in Domino facendo il maggior bene possibile a dispetto delle difficoltà e contrarietà: | queste in fin dei conti serviranno ad accrescere i nostri meriti. 10  
*flv*

306 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

15 Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai del giovane Storace<sup>3</sup> e del giovane sarto: spero faranno entrambi buona riuscita. Converterà esortare il primo a scrivere notizie a suo padre, se ancor non l'ha fatto. Mi rincrebbe non essermi trovato a Torino quando egli vi passò: salutalo caramente da parte mia. - Credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 marzo] III

1. Fr Rabagliati was probably sending the subscriptions for admission to one of the Salesian Associations elsewhere referred to.
2. A new Translation of the Constitutions was made necessary by the pioneering work of the Tenth General Chapter of 1904 which added 110 'pertinent Articles' to the Rule of 1874 and drafted the Regulations besides. These received Rome's approval in 1905 and were published in 1906. Obviously the text translated by Fr Bonavia was now outmoded because of the amount of new material and separation of the Constitutions (Don Rua's Organic Articles) from the Regulations. See M. Wirth: *Don Bosco and the Salesians*, pp. 288-289 (Don Bosco Publications, New Rochelle, New York 1982).
3. Storace was a Neapolitan visitor, son of a Benefactor staying in London. See previous letter.

[191]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 3 March 1907

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

I received your welcome letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> February together with the one pound sterling you enclosed; many thanks. I also received your translation of the Constitutions. Since you tell me it is still the version that was corrected by Fr Bonavia, I'm afraid it will not be in keeping with our current needs, now that we have added the Organic Articles. However, don't worry for the moment; I shall get someone to go over them and if they are all right I shall be only too pleased to grant approval. In the meantime I have nothing but praise for the promptness you show in providing this rich heritage for all the English-speaking confreres.

Forge ahead with courage in the Lord, doing all the good you can in spite of the difficulties and opposition you encounter: at the end of the day they will only serve to increase our merits.

Thank you for the news about young Storace and our young tailor: I hope both will prove successful. It would be wise to get the former to write to his father with news, especially if he has not yet done so. I was sorry I was away from Turin when he passed through: give him my greetings. - Believe me I am always

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

192

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900354)

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 307

One sheet of ruled paper without letter-head two pages in the secretary's hand except for the following: the names, Macey & Chertsey, the insertion of the word "tutte" between "forse" and "contemporaneamente", and again the insertion of the word "subito" between the word "non" and the expression "dopo la visita" measurements: 21 x 13,4 cm

Letter about the Visitation Reports 1905-6

Torino, 18 marzo 1907

Carissimo D. Macey,

Di questi giorni ho ripassato i rendiconti delle tue visite ispettoriali dell'anno 1905-6; ed ora ti fo alcune osservazioni persuaso di farti piacere<sup>1</sup>:

1° le trovai un po' troppo laconiche e mi parvero redatte alla svelta forse tutte contemporaneamente e non subito dopo la visita mentre è piu fresca la memoria di ciò che si è visto e udito; 5

2° parmi opportuno generalizzare in po' di più lo studio del latino, in guisa che possibilmente in ogni casa vi sia qualche d'uno che vi attenda, specie qualche figlio di Maria<sup>2</sup> che contemporaneamente si occupi in qualche lavoro della casa o della chiesa; 10

3° vedo che a varie case manca la cronaca; converrà incaricare il Direttore a redigerla anche | per gli anni passati fin dalla fondazione di ciascuna casa, nel ché potrai aiutarli efficacemente tu, che tutto conosci; *flv*

4° non ho trovato nessuna menzione della casa e parrocchia di Chertsey.

S. Giuseppe ci aiuti a far fronte alle enormi spese che occorrono sia per cotesta ispettoria, sia per tante altre ragioni<sup>3</sup>. Pregalo e fallo pregare a tal fine, senza dimenticare di raccomandargli eziandio 15

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 marzo] III 5 po'] po tutte *add sl* 6 subito *add sl* 8 po'] po 9 vi *it*  
15 che] cho

1. Don Rua's careful reading of the somewhat inadequate reports shows his typical attention to detail.
2. 'Figlio di Maria' were the late vocations who were encouraged by Don Bosco as an answer to the shortage of clergy. The Sons of Mary Programme was begun by Fr Paul Albera in 1875 at Sampierdarena, where older students could prepare for the priesthood or religious life free of charge. See M. Wirth, *op.cit.*, p. 202.
3. Don Rua is deeply concerned at the enormous financial strain of running a world wide Congregation with few resources save that of charity.

[192]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 18 March 1907

Dear Fr Macey,

In these last few days I have been going over the Reports of your Provincial Visits for the year 1905-1906; and I offer you a few comments which I know will

308 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

please you:

1° I found them rather short, and they gave me the impression of having been written up hurriedly and at the same time rather than immediately after your visits while the things you had seen and heard were still fresh in your mind;

2° I think the moment is right for extending the study of Latin so that if possible every house will have some students of the subject, particularly some Sons of Mary who may be engaged at the same time in some work in the house or in the Church;

3° I see that several of the houses keep no chronicle; you should lay this duty on the Rector, to write it up even for the years gone by, right back to the foundation of each house; with which you could help them effectively, as you know the full story.

4° I could find no mention of the house and parish of Chertsey.

May St. Joseph help us to cope with the enormous expenses involved, be it for your Province as for so many other reasons. Pray and get others to pray to him for this intention, without forgetting to recommend even

Yours affec. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

193

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900401)

Autograph original 1f feint ruled paper; fold marks measurements: 17.9 x 11.3 cm

A letter concerned with appeals for money

Torino, 25 marzo 1907

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Ho ricevuto qualche settimana fa una lettera tedesca<sup>1</sup> a cui andava unito il foglio che qui aggiungo. Lo mando a te per sapere se veramente simili fogli partano  
5 dalla tua casa, dubitando che forse qualcuno voglia approfittare del nome di D. Bosco a proprio vantaggio. Se poi si spediscono con tuo consenso desidero sapere a chi li mandate, giacché non sarebbe conveniente inviarli ai Cooperatori Salesiani che ricevono il nostro Bollettino: essi potrebbero essere seccati se ricevessero petizioni  
10 da altri Salesiani oltre quelle che ricevono direttamente da noi. In tanto se mi farai avere delle vostre notizie ne avrò piacere. *flv*

Tanti saluti a tutti

dal tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. marzo] III

1. Fr Tozzi's enterprising method of raising money for the Cape Town Institute seems to have drawn a rebuke from Fr Rua concerned not to upset regular benefactors by unauthorised begging letters.

Letters M. Rua ... 1907 309

[193]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**Turin, 25<sup>th</sup> March 1907

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

A few weeks ago I received a letter in German with an accompanying sheet which I now attach. I am sending it to you to find out if leaflets like this originate in your community as I fear that someone may be making use of D. Bosco's name to procure their own advantage. If, indeed, they are sent out with your consent, I would like to know to whom you send them, since it would not be appropriate to send them to the Salesian Co-operators who receive the Bulletin from us. They might be / [f. lv] annoyed if they were to receive appeals from Salesians other than those they receive directly from us. So, I should be very grateful if you could let me know how matters stand.

Best wishes to everyone

from yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

194

**To the Rev. Paul Cauci, "Professore", Sliema, Malta**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900355)

A double sheet of ruled paper, two pages, with letter-head to left in Don Rua's hand only the name "Paolo Gauci" and the insertion of the words "sinceri complimenti" at the end of the second paragraph, and the final signature letter framed and hanging on wall of community chapel at St. Patrick's School, Malta measurements: 21.5 x 14 cm

Letter of thanks for a lecture given by Fr Gauci to the Salesian Co-operators

Torino, 5 aprile 1907

Molto Reverendo Signore Prof. D. Paolo Cauci,

Con molto piacere lessi la bella conferenza<sup>1</sup> tenuta costa dalla S. V. M. R. ai nostri benemeriti Cooperatori, e benemerite Cooperatrici.

Conoscitore profondo dell'Opera Salesiana seppe la S. V. mettere in chiaro ogni ramo di azione Salesiana di tal modo che i nostri Benefattori si convincerà ognor più dell'utilità del loro obolo in pro dell'umana Società. Quindi, sento vivo il dovere di fare alla S. V. M. R. i miei dovuti ringraziamenti e sinceri complimenti per quest'opera eminentemente Cattolica, sempre a vantaggio della Società.

Io, poi, pregherò, e farà pregare, affinché il Signore voglia sempre e ovunque fecondare con la sua santa grazia la di Lei parola, vivamente Apostolica a luce e conforto della povera umanità, mentre con stima e riconoscenza, mi professo

Della S.V. M. R.

Devotissimo Servo  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

310 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

1 aprile] 4

1. Paul Gauci: a leading Maltese priest, persuaded to support the Salesian work by Sir Fons Galea, its founder.

[194]

**To the Rev. Paul Cauci, "Professore", Sliema, Malta**

Turin, 5 April 1907

Very Rev. and dear Fr Gauci,

I derived great pleasure from reading your Reverence's conference to our well-deserving Co-operators.

With your deep knowledge of our Salesian activities you made a clear presentation of all the branches of our work in such a way that our Co-operators will be evermore convinced of the value of the offerings they make on behalf of human society. I feel it is my duty to thank your reverence and offer you my sincere congratulations for this eminently Catholic undertaking, always for the good of society.

On my part, I shall pray and have prayers offered so that the Lord may always and everywhere imbue your words (so deeply apostolic) with his grace, so that they may give light and comfort to poor humanity, and at the same time with esteem and gratitude I sign myself,

Your reverence's devoted servant,  
Michael Rua

195

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900356)

One sheet of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino", one page only and only the final signature is Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about offerings from Ireland needing to be acknowledged

[Torino], 8 aprile 1907

Caro D. Macey,

5 Abbiamo ricevuto la lettera del Sig. Parroco Phelan insieme al cheque per una sterlina e ne abbiamo accusato ricevuta il giorno 3 corrente. Cotesto reverendo è stato un poco impaziente, avendoci scritto soltanto ai 27 di marzo[.] Ora gli abbiamo mandato due righe di nuovo.

Il Sig. James Scanlon, Ardree, Ballymote, County Sligo, Irlanda, ci scrive che, qualche mese fa, inviò alla Casa Salesiana di Battersea una piccola offerta e vorrebbe sapere se essa sia stata ricevuta o no. Vedi un po' se puoi contentarlo.

10 Ti saluto di cuore e mi dico

Tuo aff.mo in Gesù e Maria  
Sac. Michele Rua

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 311

P.S. Ti rimanderò le costituzioni in inglese fra qualche giorno<sup>1</sup>.

1. The first printed edition of the Constitutions in English seem to date from this version.

[195]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 8 April 1907

Dear Fr. Macey,

Yes, we did receive the letter from the Parish Priest, Fr Phelan and his cheque for one pound sterling, and we sent an acknowledgement on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of the present month. The reverend gentleman was a bit impatient, seeing that he wrote to us only on the 27<sup>th</sup> March. However, we have sent him another note.

A Mr. James Scanlon, of Ardree, Ballymote or Ballymore, County Sligo, Ireland, has written to us saying he sent a small offering to the house in Battersea some time ago, and he would like to know whether it was received or not. Do what you can to put his mind at peace.

Heartfelt greetings from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. In a few days I shall return the English text of the Constitutions.

196

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900357)

One small sheet of paper with no letter-head writing on one side only the introduction to the 4 points of the letter, the word 'Chertsey' and the signing off and the signature are in Don Rua's hand the 4 points are in the secretary's measurements: 18 x 11 cm

Letter about the Visitation Reports

Torino, 9 aprile 1907

Car.mo D. Macey,

Nell'incertezza se già ti abbia fatto osservazioni sui tuoi rendiconti, te le presento adesso<sup>1</sup> [:]

- 1° I tuoi rendiconti delle visite ispettoriali dell'anno scorso li trovai troppo brevi; 5
- 2° Sarà conveniente generalizzare maggiormente lo studio del latino;
- 3° In varie case manca la cronaca; converrà che si tenga in tutte cominciandola dalle trattative per la fondazione.
- 4° Non trovai il rendiconto per la casa di Chertsey [.]

Tuo aff. in G. e M. 10  
Sac. Michele Rua



312 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

1 aprile] IV

1. This seems to be a repeat of the points already made in letter 190.

[196]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 9 April 1907

Dear Fr Macey,

In the uncertainty as to whether I have already sent you my comments on your reports, I am doing so now:

- 1° I found the reports of last year's visits too brief;
- 2° It would be well to extend the study of Latin;
- 3° In some of your houses the chronicle is missing; it should be kept in all the houses, beginning with negotiations for the foundation;
- 4° I did not find any report on the house of Chertsey.

Yours affec. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

197

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900402)

Allograph original 1f tears in the centre of the sheet fold marks measurements:  
21.5 x 13.9 cm

Fr Rua deals with various matters concerning the business of the Cape Town house

Torino, 27 maggio 1907

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

In risposta alla gradita tua del primo Corrente ti ringrazio delle spiegazioni che mi hai dato. Avviserò riguardo alle illustrazioni che non trovi guari a proposito per la loro imperfezione<sup>1</sup>.

Riceveremo volentieri il reso conto di cotesto Istituto in Italiano pel Bollettino: come sempre, vi sarà qualcuno che lo rivedrà per la correttezza della lingua, sebbene non vi sia bisogno scrivendo tu ancora molto correttamente<sup>2</sup>.

Il danaro ricevuto per l'opera di S. Giuseppe sarà versato, come tu desideri a conto del vostro debito verso l'Oratorio.

Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi e col tuo

aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 maggio] 5 9 versato *emend ex notato*

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 313

1. Printing illustrations originally produced in Italy was part of the way in which the Institute could offer its customers quality printing at a low cost.
2. Accounts of the development of the Salesian work in Cape Town appear in the Bolletino Salesiano from time to time.

[197]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 27<sup>th</sup> May 1907

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

Thank you for your welcome letter of 1<sup>st</sup> May and for the explanation you have given me. I shall let them know about the illustrations whose imperfections make them unsuitable for you.

We shall be happy to receive the account of your Institute in Italian for the Bulletin. As always, someone will review it from the point of view of language, though it would not be really necessary since you still write very correctly.

In accordance with your wishes, the money we received for the work of St. Joseph will be offset against your debt with the Oratory.

May the Lord bless you and all those close to you,

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

198

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900358)

One sheet of square-lined paper, two pages, with no letter-head in Don Rua's hand only  
the various names, D. Eugenio Rabagliati, Bertoni, Van de Veyer and his own signature at  
the end measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Bertoni and Van der Veyer

Torino, giugno 1907

Carissimo D. Eugenio Rabagliati,

Ho qui sotto gli occhi le gradite tue del 23 e 24 Maggio, relative a Bertoni<sup>1</sup>. Questi è già arrivato; ma non si è presentato qui se non per mezzo di lettere. Prega anche tu per lui: forse colle preghiere potrai procurargli quel bene che non avevi fiducia di potergli fare colla tua autorità. 5

Ho veduto quanto mi dici riguardo a Van de Veyer<sup>2</sup>: prima di rispondergli aspetto una lettera che egli intende scrivermi. Intanto tu abbi molta pazienza sia con lui, sia cogli altri due, | dei quali mi parli nella tua del 24. Se occorre avvisarli, ammoniscili con seria carità, mostrando loro il tuo rincrescimento di doverli correggere, ma che devi farlo per tuo dovere. 10

Ravviva la tua confidenza nel Cuore Sacratissimo di Gesù e speriamo che le cose procederanno abbastanza bene.

314 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

15 Mando a te le qui unite lettere: tu procura recapitarle nel debito modo dopo averle lette osservando il debito secreto.

Il Cuore di Gesù ti infiammi d'amore per Lui insieme col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 giugno] VI 3 Maggio *emend ex corrente*

1. Francesco Bertoni, born 8.3.1877 at Varese, he entered the Oratory 29.8.1891 and was a novice at Foglizzo in 1892. He made his final vows at Liege in 1895 and was ordained priest there on 23.9.1899. He was dismissed from Burwash in 1907. He was already mentioned as having gone to Burwash the previous year but now seems to have returned to Italy under something of a cloud which seems to have been mentioned in the letters, cf Letter 178.

2. James Van der Veyer, was born in Brock Sitard, Limburg on 28.2.1881, entered at Liege in 1894 and made his novitiate at Hectel 1898, making final vows on 30.9.1899. He left from Turin in 1913. He and two others seem to have been involved.

[198]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, June 1907

My dear Fr Eugene Rabagliati,

I have before me your welcome letters of the 23<sup>rd</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> concerning Bertoni. He has reached, though he has not appeared here in person; the only sign of his presence are some letters handed in. You too must pray for him: by your prayers you may succeed in doing him that good which you felt you could not with your authority.

I have noted all you say about Van de Veyer: before replying, I am waiting for the letter he intends writing me. Meanwhile, be very patient with him and with the other two you referred to in your letter of the 24<sup>th</sup>. If you have to offer them advice, admonish them in all charity, making it clear that you are sorry to have to correct them, but that you have a duty to do so.

Rekindle your trust in the Sacred Heart of Jesus and let us hope that things will work out reasonably well.

I am sending you the enclosed letters: pass them on after having read them, taking care to maintain confidentiality.

May the Heart of Jesus inflame you with love for Him, together with

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

199

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900403)

Autograph original 2ff faint ruled paper fold marks measurements: 21 x 13.3 cm

Autograph draft 2ff faint ruled paper measurements: 21 x 13.3 cm

A letter mostly concerned with the repayments made to the Oratory from Cape Town.

Letters M. Rua ... 1907 315

Torino, sett[em]bre 1907

Mio caro D. E. M. Tozzi - Cape Town,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 6-8, in cui mi informi della visita dell'Ispettore a cotesta Casa, e del bene che esso apportò consolando, confortando ed aiutando a seconda del bisogno. Sono molto contento dell'esito di tale visita, e vi scongiuro tutti a voler trarne profitto, facendo tesoro degli avvisi, dei consigli ed ammonimenti ispettoriali<sup>1</sup>. 5

Quanto poi al debito coll'Oratorio, da riscontri minuziosi fatti risulta quanto segue:

- Il debito della Casa di Capetown verso l'Oratorio era di L. 11264,57 nel 1° Dicembre 1905: scese nel 1° Settembre 1906 a L. 1189,65, e si è ridotto nel 31 Maggio 1907 a L. 1152,30<sup>2</sup>. 10

Il Cap. Sup. ha fatto a conto di cotesta Casa i seguenti pagamenti:

Nel 14 Novembre 1905	L.	250	
“ 15 Maggio 1906	“	5000	15
“ 18 “ “	“	5000	
“ 19 “ “ a ? D. Bertello	“	251,50	
“ 30 Novembre “	“	<u>147</u>	
	Totale L.	10648,50	

*f1v* Ora questi pagamenti - e bene notarlo - sono stati tutti portati in conto dell'Oratorio, come deduzione del debito. 20

Quindi si avrebbe: L. 11264,57 - L. 10648,50 = L. 616,07.

Le Messe che l'Oratorio ha ricevuto da cotesta Casa, e che le ha assegnato a credito sono le seguenti:

Nell'anno 1904 - N° 42 25  
 “ “ 1906 - “ 147 che sono state pagate dal Capitolo Superiore il 30-11-06. Nell'anno 1907 - Messe di Sett.bre, Dicembre 1906 e Gennaio 1907 N° 113 [;]

(1) Già conteggiate a credito, come sopra, e quindi da non considerarsi l'operazione indicata dal tratto di linea.

Degli aumenti che riceve il conto potrai aver ragione delle ordinazioni fatte e delle relative fatture. 30

Confronta pure i tuoi registri, e se vi sono differenze, falle conoscere all'Oratorio.

*f2r* Il Cap. Sup. dichiara di non aver registrata nessuna Messa celebrata a favore del medesimo, che anzi si aspetta il certificato delle 25 Messe che tu avevi promesso per la Biografia del | nostro V. P. Don Bosco e che ti fu richiesto con lettera del Sig. D. Rinaldi in data 16 Agosto 1906. Anzi in quella lettera ti si dichiarava che le L. 10.000 pagate all'Oratorio non erano un'offerta ricevuta da una Signora, ma un sussidio del Cap. Sup. per cotesta Casa. Il Cap. Sup. non aveva ricevuto che L. 170 da un certo Isormi. 40

Questo è quanto risulta, come ti dissi, dai registri del Cap. Sup. e da quelli della Prefettura dell'Oratorio. Quindi bisogna supporre, o che siavi stato smarrimento di lettere, o siano avvenuti degli sbagli. Osserva bene attentamente, e riferisci, affinché si possa scoprire l'errore.

Ed ora che, solo per amor di precisione, ti feci redigere questo stato di cose finanziarie nei riguardi di cotesta Casa coll'Oratorio, mi piace concludere questa 45

316 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

mia, augurando a te ed ai cari confratelli di riportare il più grande vantaggio possibile dalla visita dell'Ispettore conservandone a lungo nel vostro cuore i salutarî ricordi.

Vi benedico tutti, e vi prego da Dio ogni | bene.

f2v

50

Vostro aff.mo in D.no  
Sac. Michele Rua

P. S. Oh quanto sarei contento se voi, nei limiti del possibile, vi occupaste dei poveri neri che mi dici quasi abbandonati: o almeno vi adoperaste che dei volenterosi e generosi si occupassero di cotesti infelici<sup>3</sup>!

1. This was the first Provincial visitation carried out it seems by Fr Macey which Fr Tozzi had been complaining about since he took over. Don Rua makes the point that he should listen to the advice that he is offered.
2. There is no doubting that Fr Tozzi had an amazing capacity to get support and raise money and here he reduced the debt very considerably in three years after the end of the Boer War. However there is clearly some disagreement about the detail.
3. Perhaps the most significant line in the correspondence with Fr Tozzi which treats of the situation of the 'poor blacks', whose needs were not really addressed by the Salesians till much later.

[199]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, September 1907

My dear Fr. E.M. Tozzi - Cape Town,

I write in answer to your welcome letter of 6<sup>th</sup>-8<sup>th</sup> in which you inform me of the Provincial's visit to your community and of the good that it brought, strengthening and helping according to need. I am pleased with the outcome of the visit and I urge everyone to benefit from it by treasuring the Provincial's suggestions, advice and corrections.

Regarding the debt to the Oratory: from the detailed check that was made, the following seems to be the case:

- On 1<sup>st</sup> December 1905 Cape Town's debt to the Oratory was 11264.57 Italian lire; it fell to 1189.65 lire on 1<sup>st</sup> September 1906; and on 31<sup>st</sup> May 1907 it was reduced to 1152.30 lire.

The Superior Chapter has credited the following payments to your house:

In 14 <sup>th</sup> November 1905	250	lire
“ 15 <sup>th</sup> May 1906	5000	lire
“ 18 <sup>th</sup> May 1906	5000	lire
“ 19 <sup>th</sup> May 1906 by means of Fr. Bertello	251.50	lire
“ 30 <sup>th</sup> November 1906	<u>147</u>	<u>lire</u>
	Total	10648.50 lire

Now, these payments, it should be noted, were all paid into the Oratory's account and deducted from your debt.

It works out, therefore, as 11264.57 lire - 10648.50 lire = 616.07 lire.

The Masses received at the Oratory from your house and which were credited

Letters M. Rua ... 1907 317

to your account are the following:

In 1904 - N° 42

“ 1906 - “ 147 which were paid by the Superior Chapter on 30<sup>th</sup> November 1906.  
For 1907 - Masses for September, December 1906 and January 1907: 113 [;]

(1) These have already been credited, as above, and are not therefore to be considered as the operation shown by the line.

Considering the increase in the account, you may be right about the orders you made and the relative bills.

Check your own ledgers and if there are discrepancies, let the Oratory know.

The Superior Chapter says that no Mass celebrated on its behalf has been registered and in fact, it is waiting for the certificate of the 25 Masses you had promised for the biography of our Venerated Father Don Bosco which Fr. Rinaldi requested in writing on 16<sup>th</sup> August 1906. In fact, in that letter, it was stated that the 10,000 lire paid to the Oratory were not *an offering received from a benefactress*, but a subsidy from the Superior Chapter for your house. The Superior Chapter had only received 170 lire from somebody called Isormi.

As I said, this is what emerges from the ledgers of the Superior Chapter and those of the Prefect's Office at the Oratory. We can only suppose, then, that either letters have gone astray or some mistakes have been made. Check things over carefully and let us know, so that the mistake may be discovered.

And now - that just for the sake of precision - I made you draw up this financial statement, I am pleased to end this letter by wishing you and our dear confreres to draw the greatest possible benefit from the Provincial's visit, preserving his beneficial recommendations in your hearts for a long time.

I bless you all, and I implore all good things for you | from God,

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

P.S. Oh, how happy I should be if, within the limits of whatever is possible, you would take care of the poor black people whom you tell me are almost abandoned, or at least you would see to it that generous and willing persons would concern themselves with those unfortunate people!

200

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900359)

One sheet of ruled paper, with no letter-head one full page, and three lines only on page two, including the signing off in Don Rua's hand only the name Macey at the beginning and the signature at the end measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter on the Recall of Fr Campana

Torino, 2 ottobre [19]07

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto la lettera che mi hai spedito per mezzo di D. Campana<sup>1</sup>. Questi ora è andato a casa sua: se avessimo saputo che egli poteva costì tenere un posto di im-

318 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

5 portanza e che lo avrebbe tenuto convenientemente, forse non l'avremmo richiamato. Faremo il possibile per cercare un altro in sua vece da mandarti.

    Mi rincresce che abbi dovuto ricorrere al Banco per rimborsarlo: spero la Provvidenza ti verrà in aiuto.

10 Quanto al confratello di Betlemme<sup>2</sup> io non mi occuperò scrivendomi tu che l'affare sta già nelle mani del suo Ispettore.

    Abbiamo veduto con molto piacere i tuoi allievi: oggi partirono coll'Angelo Custode che loro [h]ai assegnato per la loro destinazione: speriamo bene<sup>3</sup> [.] |

    Prega per me e credimi

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M. *flv*

Sac. Michele Rua

15

1 ottobre] X

1. In the Visitation report of Fr Virion, Fr Campana is mentioned by name as being a scandalous example which encouraged the weaknesses of others. (See Dickson: p. 174) For his biography and subsequent disappearance, (see Dickson, op.cit., pp. 159-60).

2. The confrere from Bethlehem remains a mystery.

3. Evidently there was a pilgrimage group probably making their way to Rome.

[200]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 October [19]07

Dear Fr Macey,

I received the letter which you sent me through Fr Campana. He has gone home now. Had we known that he could have held a post of importance in your Province and behaved properly, perhaps we would have not recalled him. We shall do our best to find you a replacement.

I am sorry you had to have recourse to the bank to reimburse him: I hope Providence will help you out.

I shall not get involved about the confrere from Bethlehem now that you tell me the matter is being handled by his own Provincial.

We were very pleased to see your pupils: today they will leave for their destination together with the Guardian Angel you assigned to them. We hope all is well.

Pray for me and believe that I am

Yours aff. in J. & M.

Fr Michael Rua

201

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900404)

Allograph original with autograph signature 1f ruled paper measurements: 20.8 x 13.1 cm

A letter concerned with a request to allow preachers to be sent to solicit funds abroad

Letters M. Rua ... 1907 319

Torino, novembre 1907

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Ricevei la gradita tua del 23 ottobre. Ti ringrazio delle messe che ci hai mandate lasciandoci la limosina per compenso della vita del N. Ven. Padre<sup>1</sup>.

Quanto alla dimanda che ci fai e che pure ci venne già fatta dal prefetto della Casa di Londra ne parlai in Capitolo e trovai il parere contrario sia perché le persone suggerite non paiono guari adatte a tal uopo; sia ancora perché l'esempio del passato ci ha fatto conoscere quanto sia pericolosa alla vocazione una vita randagia di alcuni mesi, sia pure con ottimo fine anche prescindendo da | altri pericoli a cui potrebbero andare incontro i questuanti. Meglio sarà cercar modo di ottenere soccorsi per mezzo di lettere e di lotterie o fiere di beneficenza ecc.<sup>2</sup>

Mi rincresce non poterti dare risposta differente, pure le cose stanno così.

Spero che colle buone disposizioni che ci si manifestano in codeste parti potrai iniziare (se non subito, almeno un po' più tardi quando sia passata la crisi attuale) i lavori, ben inteso rimandati<sup>3</sup> prima del debito permesso dopo averci mandato il disegno della fabbrica da erigersi colla preventiva spesa ed averne assunta da noi l'approvazione.

Fa pena l'incostanza di cotesti capi d'arte: studiate il modo di renderli perseveranti<sup>4</sup>.

A tal fine pregherà pure

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. This is probably the biography of Don Bosco by Giovanni Bonetti called: *Cinque Lustr* originally serialised in the Bolletino Salesiano and then published in Turin and later translated into English as the Early Aposolate.

2. Fr Tozzi was probably suggesting sending Salesian priests abroad to solicit funds which did not meet with central approval.

3. Central approval of building plans was required and here the Institute building is the one under discussion.

4. Fr Rua had difficulty finding Master craftsmen to go to South Africa and Fr Tozzi had difficulty keeping them.

[201]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, November 1907

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

I have received your welcome letter of 23<sup>rd</sup> October. Thank you for the Masses you sent leaving us the offering in compensation for the biography of our Venerable Father.

I spoke to the Chapter about your query which had already been posed by the Prefect of the London house. They were not in favour both because the persons you suggest do not seem very suited to the task and also because past experience has made us aware of how dangerous a few months travelling around might be to a voca-



320 *Letters M. Rua ... 1907*

tion notwithstanding its praiseworthy purpose and leaving aside [f. lv] other dangers that those collecting funds might encounter. It will be better to find a way of obtaining help by means of letters, lotteries or bazaars and so on.

I am sorry I cannot give you a different answer but that's the way it is.

I hope that with the good dispositions in your part of the world, you will be able to commence the works that were understandably postponed before receiving the due permission. You may not be able to do this immediately but at least a little later when the present crisis is past, and once you have sent us the design of the proposed building with an estimate of the cost and have received our approval.

The inconstancy of those master craftsmen is disappointing - find a way to encourage their perseverance.

I shall pray for this intention.

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

202

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900405)

Allograph original with autograph signature 1f already printed paper fold marks  
measurements: 17.3 x 11.3 cm

A letter concerning personnel

Torino, 21 novembre 1907

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

È cosa che ci fa pena il vedere come i nostri capi d'arte cercano tanto facilmente di essere tolti di costi; non sappiamo a che cosa attribuire questo fenomeno che vediamo ripetersi per quasi tutti. Adesso venni a sapere (te lo dico in confidenza) che anche Sante Marcoaldi cerca di essere traslocato<sup>1</sup>. Te lo dico affinché tu procuri di trovar modo nella tua prudenza per raffermarlo nelle buone disposizioni che aveva quando ve lo abbiamo mandato<sup>2</sup>.

Così cerca di fare cogli altri confratelli coadiutori che vi fossero ancora costi. Esamina bene le cause del loro disgusto e vedi di porvi rimedio, standoci molto a cuore la loro perseve | ranza e salvezza ed il prospero andamento di codesta casa. *flv*

Il Signore regni fra di voi e vi faccia tutti santi col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 Sante Marcoaldi or Marcovaldi Coadjutor brother, born 22.04.1876 at Toscanella, Toscana in the diocese of Viterbo, He entered the noviciate at Genzano in 6.11.1896 and was perpetually professed at San Benigno in 2.10.1898. He died at Toscanella BO (Italy) in 1944. He seems to have remained till 1933 in South Africa, and worked in Rome at Pio IX and the Catacombs.

2. Salesians who were Master craftsmen found it difficult to stay in the Cape, Fr Rua is inviting Fr Tozzi to reflect on why and what he can do to improve the situation.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1907* 321

Turin, 21 November 1907

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

It saddens us to see how easily our craft masters there ask to be moved. We fail to recognise what lies behind this phenomenon which we see repeated for almost all of them. I have now come to know (this is in confidence) that Sante Marcoaldi is also trying for a transfer. I am telling you this so that you may prudently try to find a way to reconfirm him in the good dispositions he had when we sent him out there.

Try to do the same with the lay brothers that are still there. Examine carefully the reasons for their aversion and do your best to remedy it. We have their perseverance and the smooth running of that house very much at heart.

May the Lord reign among you and make you all saints, along with

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

## 1908

203

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900361)  
Holograph on a small scrap of paper, no letter-head, one side only no date and marked "confidential", but certainly belonging to 1907, the year in which Virginio Campana disappeared into the mists measurements: 11 x 14.5 cm

Letter about saving Fr Campana

[Torino, gennaio 1908]

Confidenziale

Di D. Campana non hai notizie? Qualcuno mi assicura che trovasi in codesta città - 15 Cremorne Road Chelsea. - Se si potesse salvare andrebbe molto bene.

1. See previous note on Fr Campana.

[203]

### To Fr Charles B. Macey

Confidential

Any news of Fr Campana? I am told he is living over there in the city, at 19 Cremorne Road, Chelsea. If he can be saved it would be good.

204

### To Fr Eugene Rabagliati

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900360)  
One sheet of ruled paper, two pages, no letter-head in Don Rua's hand only the names, Macey in the greeting, Campana in the body of the letter, and the insertion "Mandateci anche il suo indirizzo se potete saperlo" (all but the first word of which is written at the foot of page two) and the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.8 cm

Letter about Campana and a new house in Westminster

Torino, 10 gennaio 1908

Carissimo D. Eug. Rabagliati,

Ho ricevuto da uno dei nostri L. 24 come limosina della Messa celebrata per la Signora Franlo di cui mi parlavi nella gradita tua del 3 corrente. Vedendo quella

Signora falle tanti ringraziamenti assicurandola che alla Messa noi aggiungiamo le nostre umili preghiere secondo la sua intenzione. 5

Passando ad altro ti invito a notificare al Sig. Ispettore *in confidenza* che D. Campana è partito<sup>1</sup> senza dirci quale fosse la sua direzione; ma per qualche parola udita da altri possiamo congetturare che verrà probabilmente in codesta città. Se potete vederlo fate il possibile colle vostre | buone maniere per ridurlo sul buon sentiero affinché non abbia ad andar perduto. Ve lo raccomando caldamente. Mandateci anche il suo indirizzo se potete saperlo. 10

So che codesto Arcivescovo<sup>2</sup> desidera di avere qualche casa Salesiana nella sua Arcidiocesi. Certamente per un po' di tempo non è possibile appagarlo; ma se egli ve ne parla animatelo a prepararci il posto per quel tempo in cui ci sarà possibile: intanto pregate con tutto il cuore il Padrone della Messe a mandarvi molti e buoni operai evangelici. A tal fine lo prega pure il 15

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 gennaio] 1 11-12 anche... saperlo *add mrg inf*

1. Fr Campana seems to have left Italy and returned to London without permission. The result of Rabagliati's enquiries may have resulted in the note asking Fr Macey to see if he was at a specific address (see Letter 197).

2. Your Archbishop = Archbishop Francis Bourne, who first welcomed the Salesians to Battersea was moved from the Diocese of Southwark (London, south of the Thames) to Archdiocese of Westminster (London, north of the Thames). He seems to have wanted to bring them to his new Diocese.

[204]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 10 January 1908

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

From one of our people I have received an offering of £ 24 as stipend for the Mass celebrated for Signora Franlo whom you spoke about in your kind letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> of the this month. When you see this lady, please convey my sincere thanks assuring her that at the Mass we are uniting our humble prayers for her intention.

Turning to other matters, I should like you to tell Fr Provincial *in confidence* that Fr Campana has gone without saying where he was going; but from what we hear from others, we guess it is likely he will turn up in that city. If you come across him do all you can and kindly to bring him back to his senses lest he go astray. I warmly commend him to you. If you can find out where he lives, let us have his address.

I have been told your Archbishop would like to have a Salesian house in his Archdiocese. We shall certainly not be able to comply with his wishes for some time; but if he speaks to you on the subject encourage him to prepare a place for us against the day when it will be possible. In the meantime pray with all your heart that the Lord of the harvest may send you many and good evangelical labourers. To that end prayers go up to Him also from

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

324 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

205

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900362)

One sheet, one page, of ruled paper, with no letter-head only the signature in Don Rua's hand measurements: 14.5 x 11.3 cm

About the donation of £ 90 sterling

Radna, 13 febr[ai]o] 1908

J.M.J.

Carissimo D. Macey - (Londra),

5 Ho ricevuto la tua graditissima del 3 corr. e ti ringrazio delle notizie che in essa mi hai date.

Quanto alle 90 lire sterline di cui mi parli ti concedo volentieri di tenerle per far fronte ai tuoi impegni; solo procura di mandarne poi nota affinché possiamo registrare tutto debitamente.

10 Fa coraggio ai confratelli e di loro che continuino nel buono spirito del nostro Ven.le Padre e preghino anche per me

tuo aff.mo in G. M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

[205]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Radna, 13 February 1908

Dear Father Macey,

I have received your very welcome letter of the 3<sup>rd</sup> and I thank you for the news it contained.

As far as the £ 90 sterling is concerned and to which you referred, I willingly allow you to keep it to meet your commitments, but let me know the details of the expenses in due course, so that they can be noted in our registers.

Encourage the confreres and tell them to keep on in the good spirit of our Venerable Father, and to pray also for me.

Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

206

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900406)

*Letters M. Rua ... 1908* 325

Allograph original with autograph signature 2ff paper for accounts printed heading 'Orfanotrofio Cattolico di Gesù Bambino Betlemme (Palestina)' measurements: 22.7 x 14.5 cm

A letter encouraging Fr Tozzi to press on with his plans for developing the work in Cape Town

[Torino], Li 26 Marzo 1908

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Ricevo qui la tua cariss.ma del 12 scorso, e ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai e dell'opera nostra costì e dell'andamento politico di cotesto paese<sup>1</sup>, e faccio voti che tutto succeda per la maggior gloria del Signore. Sono anche lieto che, superate le difficoltà, ti sia dato di presentarmi i piani del locale che si vorrebbe costruire col preventivo della spesa; come pure godo che tu abbia già potuto radunare parte del materiale che occorre.

*f1v* Posto che le lotterie costì non siano | permesse, non mi oppongo a che tu organizzi uno dei così detti Bazaar, rimettendo alla tua prudenza il tempo ed il modo con cui organizzarlo. Così ti concedo, però non senza mia trepidazione, che si visitino da te o da chi credi dei confratelli le principali città del Sud-Africa, allo scopo di organizzare i Cooperatori e collettare pel futuro Istituto; purché però non si stia troppo tempo fuori di casa, e si cerchi ovunque di attenersi per quanto si può alla vita ed alle pratiche di pietà Salesiane. Invece non sono proprio del parere che si vada elemosinando fino in Germania o nelle Americhe, tanto temo per lo spirituale e per  
*f2r* la stessa vocazione dei | confratelli collettori. Potrai metterti in relazione con queste medesime regioni col mezzo di lettere circolari, che già ti consigliai in altra mia, e che tu stesso trovi utili<sup>2</sup>.

Ti raccomando tanto di aver cura della tua salute, usando tutti quei mezzi che giovano, e sopra tutto lavorando solo quel tanto che ti permettono le tue deboli forze, bramando ad altro giorno quello che si può differire, o fatti aiutare da qualche confratello. In questo modo potrai andare avanti, senza pensare a rimettere ad altri la tua carica<sup>3</sup>.

*f2v* In questi giorni non mancherò di fare qualche memento speciale per il maggior incremento | di coteste case e per ottenere a te ed ai cari confratelli abbondanza di benedizioni celesti.

Prega anche tu e fa pregare pel buon proseguimento del mio viaggio, mentre di cuore vi benedico tutti

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Though the Boer War had ended with the Peace of Vereeniging in 1902, the Boer Republics were promised self-government which was granted by the Liberal Government in 1907. Hence the reference to the improved political situation in 1908. This process of reconciliation reached a high point in 1910 with the Union of South Africa, but as well as uniting systems of law and commerce all the different parts adopted the discriminatory race legislation which excluded blacks and coloured people from the vote.

2. In South Africa the influenc of the Reformed Church forbade 'gambling' so lotteries were illegal hence the idea of a Bazaar which was another way of raising money. As before Don Rua did not approve of wandering Salesians gathering money.

3. Fr Rua had real concerns that Fr Tozzi's health might be undermined by the strain he put on himself.

326 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

[206]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**[Turin], 26<sup>th</sup> March 1908

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

Your letter of 12<sup>th</sup> reached me here. Thank you for the news you give me of our work there and the political situation of the country; I pray that everything may turn out for the glory of the Lord. I am also pleased that once the difficulties are overcome, you will be able to present me with the plans of the building you would like to construct together with an estimate of the cost and I am also glad that you have been able to collect part of the necessary materials.

Given that lotteries are not | [f. 1v] allowed there, I am not against you organising one of the so-called bazaars, trusting to your judgement the time and manner of organising it. Not without some trepidation, I am also allowing you or the confreres you consider fit for it, to visit the main towns in South Africa in order to organise the Co-operators and to gather funds for the future Institute, provided you do not stay too long outside the community and strive everywhere to keep to the Salesian way of life and the practices of piety. On the other hand, I really do not agree with you going begging as far away as Germany or America as I am very fearful for the spirituality and even the very vocation of the confreres doing the fund-raising. You can get in contact with these regions by means of circulars as I suggested in another letter and which you yourself find useful.

I strongly recommend you to take care of your health and take whatever you find helpful. Above all, only work as much as your frail energies allow, putting off to another day what you can or getting one or other of the confreres to help. In this way you can go ahead without thinking of handing over your responsibility to others.

I shall not fail in these days to offer a special prayer for the greater increase | [f. 2v] of the houses there and to obtain for you and our dear confreres an abundance of heavenly blessings.

I also beg you to pray and ask others to pray for the safe continuation of my journey, while from my heart I bless you all.

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

207

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900363)

One sheet, one page, of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino" only the final signature in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A request to help Severino Gattinara to find work while he learns English

[Torino], Il 22 luglio [19]08

Carissimo Don Rabagliati Eugenio - *Londra-Battersea*,

Un certo Gattinara Severino residente in Torino (via Bernardino Gallinari, n° 12) di 28 anni, attualmente impiegato delle Ferrovie di Stato, privo di genitori da 16 anni

Letters M. Rua ... 1908 327

e scapolo, che ha avuto la licenza Liceale e frequentò parecchi anni l'Università nel  
 ramo di Fisica desidera trovare a Londra od altra città inglese un impiego per ap- 5  
 profondire lo studio della lingua inglese cominciato da poco. Ciò perché difettando di  
 risorse finanziarie ha bisogno, nello stesso tempo che si impraticherebbe della lingua,  
 di avere un guadagno onesto per campare la vita. Se puoi fare questa carità sarà tanto  
 bene ed io te ne ringrazio anche da parte dell'interessato a cui potrai scrivere tu stesso 10  
*f1v* direttamente all'in|dirizzo suddetto, per far più presto.

Prega per me come fa per te e per codesta Casa il

Tuo aff.mo in Corde Jesu  
 Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7 6 od altra città inglese *add sl*

[207]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

[Turin], The 22 July [19]08

My dear Fr Rabagliati,

A Mr. Severino Gattinara, resident in Turin at 12, via Bernardino Galliari, em-  
 ployee of the Italian State Railways, is looking for work in London or in any other  
 English city, with the hope of acquiring a better knowledge of English whose study  
 he has recently begun. He lost both parents when he was 16, is now 28 and unmar-  
 ried. After obtaining his diploma at the 'liceo' spent some years at the University  
 studying a branch of physics. He has no financial means and so he needs a job so that  
 he can earn his keep while he is studying English. It would be good if you can do him  
 an act of kindness. You have my thanks in advance as well as his. It will save time if  
 you write to him directly at the above address.

Please pray for me just as you and your house have the prayers of

Yours aff.mo in J. & M.  
 Fr Michael Rua

208

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900364)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper with no letter-head only the final signature in Don  
 Rua's hand measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter of thanks for an offering, and Retreats

Torino, 22 di luglio 1908

Carissimo Don Eugenio Rabagliati - Londra,

Ho ricevuto la lettera coll'offerta di £ 25 - cioè 15 per la nuova chiesa di Roma<sup>1</sup>  
 e 10 per la Messa e una benedizione di M. A. e te ne ringrazio. Dirai pure alla Si-



328 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

- 5 gnora che di tutto la ringrazio, tutto sarà fatto e le mando di buon cuore la santa benedizione. Parlerò con Don Albera<sup>2</sup> e vedrò se sarà possibile mandar qualcuno se non di qui, dall'America del Nord, a dettare in Inglese i S. Esercizi Spirituali. Non dubito che anche durante le vacanze per le mute di Esercizi Sp.i vi sarà molto lavoro e poco riposo, ma esorto a far coraggio, a lavorare sempre da buoni salesiani, che con grandi
- 10 meriti e gloria riposeremo poi in paradiso. Saluta tutti da parte mia e prega per me che ti benedico di tutto cuore. Addio.

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. The new church in Rome was probably Santa Maria Liberatrice, in Testaccio, a working-class parish of Rome, which was built by Don Rua at the request of Pius X. The area having previously been under the care of the Benedictines at Sant' Anselmo. (see E. Ceria: *Annali*, vol. 3, pp. 774ff.).

2. Don Paolo Albera (1845-1921) was Don Bosco's second successor and served as Rector, Provincial of France and Spiritual Director of the Society from 1894. He was elected Rector Major on Don Rua's death in 1910, but as Spiritual Director his sector involved looking after retreats.

[208]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Turin, 22 of July 1908

My dear Fr Eugene Rabagliati, London,

I received your letter and the offering of £ 25 - £ 15 for the new church in Rome and £ 10 for Masses and a blessing of Mary Help of Christians. - My grateful thanks. You must also express my thanks to the lady. Let her know everything will be attended to and that I bless her with all my heart. I shall have a word with Fr Albera and I shall see whether we can send someone from here or from North America to preach the retreats in English. I am sure that even in the days set aside for the retreats there will be a lot of work and little time for rest; but I would ask you to encourage the confreres asking them to work as good Salesians. Tell them that we shall rest in heaven with much merit and glory.

Give my kind regards to them all. And pray for me who bless you wholeheartedly.

Yours affectionately in Jesus & Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

209

**To Fr John Cerutti Cape Town**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900365)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper with letter-head to left: "Oratorio... Torino" only an addition at the end of the first paragraph "combinando la cosa colle autorità" and the final signature are in Don Rua's hand the original of this letter exists in the Salesian Institute Archives, Somerset Rd, Cape Town, South Africa measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about the unfortunate Weglia youngsters

*Letters M. Rua ... 1908* 329

Torino, 24 luglio [1]908

Mio caro Sac. Giov. Cerutti - *Capo Buona Speranza*<sup>1</sup>,

Avrai a quest'ora saputo la disgrazia che incolse ai giovani Weglia<sup>2</sup>, che perdettero i loro parenti avvelenati dai funghi. In questa loro dolorosa situazione fui pregato di pensar per loro, e quindi li raccomando caldamente a te, affinché voglia continuare a tenerli in Casa e a pensare per un tutore, combinando la cosa colle autorità. 5

Io spero che - trattandosi di fiorita carità - tu ti adopererai a tutt'uomo per riuscire nell'impegno santo e generoso di provvedere a degli orfani.

Ti benedico e ti sono

aff.mo in D.no 10  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7

1. John (Giovanni) Cerutti: was born at Novara in 1874, made his novitiate and first profession at Foglizzo 1889, having entered at Sampierdarena in 1886. He was ordained in Milan in 1899 and went to Cape Town in 1905, where he served as Catechist, Novice Master, etc. till 1925 when he was transferred to become Rector at Diamond Creek. He died in Sydney in 1965, (ASC Registry).

2. The Weglia twins were certainly admitted to the Institute in Cape Town where one of them is immortalised on the War Memorial inscription on the staircase.

[209]

**To Fr John Cerutti Cape Town**

Turin, 24 July [1]908

My dear Fr John Cerutti - Cape of Good Hope,

I am sure you must know by now of the accident which has overtaken the young Weglia brothers; they have lost both their parents through mushroom poisoning. I have been asked to look after them in their sad plight, and so I warmly commend them to your care, asking you to give them boarding and to find guardians for them, in agreement with the authorities.

Treating this as a blossoming of charity, I hope you will do everything you can to succeed in the holy and generous commitment to make provision for these orphans.

I send you my blessing, and I am

Yours aff. in Dno  
Fr Michael Rua

210

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900366)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper only the final signature is certainly in Don Rua's hand measurements: 21.5 x 13.3 cm

Letter about Fr. Hawarden's move and letters of recommendation

330 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

Torino, 4 agosto 1908

Mio caro D. Macey,

Ho ricevuto a suo tempo la grad.a tua del 24 Luglio pr. p. e ti ringrazio delle notizie. Ho preso nota di quanto mi scrivi intorno al cambiamento di D. Hawarden<sup>1</sup>. -  
 5 Riguardo poi all'altra cosa per cui ti raccomandi, ho avvisato in Capitolo perché nessuno dei Superiori desse lettere di raccomandazione o di presentazione a chiunque dimandasse di venir a passar qualche tempo costì.

Così pure, appena lo potrò vedere, parlerò a D. Tomatis<sup>2</sup> perché cerchi di rinunciare, possibilmente, all'idea di recarsi a Londra.

10 Ti presento i più cordiali saluti, mentre imploro la benedizione di Maria Aus.ce e del Ven. D. Bosco sulla tua casa e su tutta l'Ispettorìa. - Prega pel

Tuo aff.mo amico  
 Sac. Michele Rua

15 P.S.<sup>3</sup> Il giorno 25 Luglio pr. pass. si presentò qui un certo Lavezzi Antonio di Lovere, giovane studente, proveniente dalla nostra casa di Londra. Mi pare avesse lettera d'accompagnamento di un Superiore di costì se non erro di D. Rabagliati. Trovandosi corto a danari, gli vennero somministrate Lire 16.50 per proseguire il viaggio fino a casa. Se voi avete conti aperti con questo individuo, potete segnare questa somma a suo debito ed a credito del Capitolo Superiore. *flv*

16 se non erro di D. Rabagliati *add mrg inf*

1. Aloysius Hawarden was born in Cheltenham in 1873 of a Lancashire family, entered the Salesians at Battersea in 1891 and was perpetually professed by Don Rua in 1893. He was ordained in 1897 and became the first Rector of East Hill and the Prison Chaplain at Wandsworth gaol where he often assisted at executions. He was moved from East Hill to Battersea in 1908 while still attending the prison. He became Parish priest at Battersea in 1918, then at Farnborough in 1922 and Chertsey in 1925 where he stayed till 1941. He died on Jan 1<sup>st</sup> 1960, (obituary).

2. Fr George Tomatis was born at Cuneo in 1865, entered Valdocco in 1880, made his first profession at S. Benigno Canavese in 1885 and was ordained at Catania in 1890. In 1906, he was in India at Tanjore, in 1909 at Mylapore and he died in Bangalore in 1925, (ASC Registry).

3. In the PS it appears Don Rua is reminding Fr Macey that letters of recommendation are a two way traffic.

[210]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 4 August 1908

My dear Fr Macey,

In due course I received your welcome letter of the 24<sup>th</sup> July just past and I thank you for the news. I have taken note of what you say about changing Fr Hawarden. About the other matter you refer to me, I have advised at our Chapter meeting that none of the Superiors are to give letters of recommendation or presentation to all and sundry who come asking to spend some time in your Province.

As soon as I see Fr Tomatis I shall have a word with him and suggest that if possible he should give up the idea of going to London.

Letters M. Rua ... 1908 331

I give you my heartfelt greetings and implore the blessing of Mary, Help of Christians and of our venerable Don Bosco on your house and on all the Province. Pray for

Your aff. friend  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. On the 25<sup>th</sup> July just past, a certain young student from our house in London called here: his name was Antonio di Lovere Lavezzi. I think he had a letter of presentation from one of your Superiors\*. He was short of money so we provided him with 16.50 lire to enable him to continue his journey home. If this individual has an account with you then you can debit this sum to him, and credit the same to the Superior Chapter.

\* Fr Rabagliati, if I am not mistaken.

211

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 Rua, *Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900367)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper, no letter-head only the names and the final signature are in Don Rua's hand measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

Letter about personnel for Malta

Torino, 16 agosto 1908

Caro D. Macey,

Nella Convenzione fatta col Governo Inglese<sup>1</sup> per la fondazione della casa di Malta c'è un Articolo a norma del quale ci siamo obbligati a fornire, dopo 3 anni, una metà del personale inglese. 5

Osservando il personale di quella casa, rilevo che di nazionalità inglese c'è solo il Direttore e, se non erro, il Ch.o Smyth<sup>2</sup>. Mancherebbero dunque ancora due a completare il personale inglese che dovrebbe essere di quattro inglesi. Qui non sapremmo come fare a trovar questi due individui, perciò ci raccomandiamo a te. Vedi un poco di trovarli per il pross. Ottobre, tempo in cui comincia ad obbligarci l'Articolo della | 10  
f/v Convenzione col Governo.

Occorrerebbe almeno un prete ed un Chierico, oppure un prete ed un Coadiutore. Spero che li potrai trovare senza troppa difficoltà.

Qui ti unisco un biglietto di risposta alla lettera del Ch.o Goonan<sup>3</sup>, che farai il piacere di rimmettergli. 15

Ricevi cordiali saluti e prega per il tuo

Aff.mo Amico  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. The Convention with the colonial government of Malta for St Patrick's School involved the stipulation that half the personnel should be of "British nationality". For this reason, Malta became part of the English Province till 1978.

332 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

2. Hugh William Smyth: was born in Kilcar, Co. Donegal in 1885, he entered at Battersea in 1899, made his novitiate in 1903 and his first vows in 1904. He was at St George's Home in 1905, then in Malta in 1907. He was described as 'Ascritto' or novice in Malta in 1908, but they were renewed in November 1908. He returned to Battersea in 1909, then to Farnborough in 1910, but left in 1911, (ASC Registry).

3. Thomas Goonan: was born in Sheffield in 1886, entered at Battersea in 1903, made his novitiate at Burwash in 1905 and first profession in 1907, renewed his vows in 1910 in Farnborough. In 1911 he was at East Hill, Wandsworth, as a coadjutor; in 1914 he remained, but without vows and left later that year, (ASC Registry).

[211]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 16 August 1908

Dear Fr Macey,

In the contract made with the British Government for the founding of our house in Malta, there is an article which obliges us, after three years, to ensure that half the personnel are British.

I have been looking at the personnel who are there now, and unless I am mistaken, only the Rector and the cleric Smyth are of British nationality, hence, we would still be short of two confreres to make up the required complement of four British subjects. There is nowhere we could find two such people over here, and so commend this matter to you. Do what you can to make provision by next October when the article in the contract comes into force.

You will need at least one priest and one cleric, or one priest and a coadjutor brother. I hope you can find them without too much trouble.

I enclose a short reply to a letter received from the cleric Goonan; kindly pass it on to him.

Accept my kind regards and remember in your prayers

Your affec. friend,  
Fr Michael Rua

212

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900368)

On one side of a small scrap of paper the name in the greeting and the final signature in Don Rua's hand, the rest by the secretary measurements: 15.5 x 12 cm

A request for a move for Polish priest Fr Solarz

Torino, 17 agosto 1908

Carissimo D. Macey,

Favorisci vedere questa lettera e se occorre qualche disposizione dalla tu o scri-

Letters M. Rua ... 1908 333

vici dopo aver bene esaminato ogni cosa<sup>1</sup>. Intanto saluta caramente l'autore della lettera ed i suoi collaboratori da parte del

5

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

Londra, 15 agosto 1908

Amatissimo Superiore,

Già varie volte mi ha manifestato Don Solarz<sup>2</sup> che vorrebbe essere cambiato di casa perché l'aria di Londra non gli fa bene e poi anche il genere di lavoro alla missione non gli va a genio. Don Solarz è molto buono, ma ama la solitudine e la quiete, e non ostante gli sforzi fatti non può adattarsi alla vita di questa missione che consiste in un continuo visitare i parrocchiani, gli amalati negli ospedali, catechizzare, insomma cercare tutti i mezzi per conservare la fede nei cattolici e a sua volta, aiutare ai protestanti alla conversione. A me pare, che il motivo principale per cui Don Solarz non si sente portato a questo lavoro sia la mancanza di salute. Ad ogni modo, se crede bene, amatissimo padre, di cambiarlo la pregherei perciò di mandarmi a suo posto Don Alessandro Kotula | di Verona, che sarebbe, a quanto mi pare, adattissimo per questa missione. Mi perdoni, amatissimo Superiore, se mi permetto far questa scelta, ma l'assicuro che lo faccio solo per bene della missione e della Congregazione.

10

15

20

La missione fin ora è in un andamento più che soddisfacente; il numero dei parrocchiani aumenta sempre più, così pure la frequenza ai sacramenti non lascia nulla a desiderare. Giorni sono una buona Signora polacca ci ha offerto una casa nella quale intendo fare le scuole ai | polacchi. Probabilmente aprirò anche un asilo per i polacchi, se il buon Dio vorrà ispirare qualcuno ad aiutarmi coi mezzi pecuniarii. - Presentemente stiamo preparando una grande solennità per la benedizione di una immagine di M. SS. per l'altare maggiore per la quale speriamo d'avere l'arcivescovo di Londra. Ecco, amatissimo padre, quel che facciamo e che intendiamo fare in questa missione. - Quanto a me l'assicuro che faccio tutto il possibile per esser sempre degno figlio di D. Bosco. Con vivo affetto e somma riconoscenza mi creda suo

25

30

obb.mo figlio in C. J.  
Sac. Pietro Bujara<sup>3</sup>

35

12 solitudine] solitudinē

1. Don Rua remits this letter to Fr Macey for a decision.
2. Giulio Solarz was born in Poland 1869, entered the Salesians at Valsalice in 1894, made his novitiate at Ivrea in 1897 and his perpetual vows in 1898. He was ordained in Cracow in 1904 and worked at Oswiecim in 1905-6, at Daszawa (Austria) 1907; he was in London in the Polish parish in 1908, then at Valdocco in 1909, back in Oswiecim in 1910 and died there in 1929, (ASC Registry).
3. Don Bujara's letter emphasises Fr Solarz's lack of health, but also makes a favourable report on the Polish Mission which was not altogether substantiated during Fr Virion's visitation. He wrote that 'the Director Fr Bujara, was in Poland during the visitation for about two months. Don Solarz is pious and good but his piety seems a bit exaggerated, and it seems he

334 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

does not get on well with the Director. The life of these confreres is very sad and boring. All week they have nothing to do. They can't (it seems) visit their parishioners because they work all week till 9 o'clock at night ... the poverty of the area surpasses anything that can be seen in other cities and our confreres have no means of relieving the poor', (ASC E 989 *Inghilterra-Visite straordinarie*, D. Virion 1909).

[212]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 17 August 1908

Dear Fr, Macey,

Kindly have a look at the enclosed letter and if it needs action please take the matter in hand, or when you have scrutinised it, write to us. In the meantime give my regards to the author of the letter and to his fellow-workers.

Yours aff. In J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

London, 15 August 1908

Very Rev. and dear Fr Superior,

On a number of occasions in the past Fr Solarz has told me he would like a change of house as the London air does not agree with him and, then also, the kind of work we do in the mission is not to his liking. Fr Solarz is very good, but he loves solitude and silence. In spite of much effort he is unable to adapt to the life of our mission which is one continual round of visiting the parishioners, the sick in hospital, catechising: in short, looking for means of helping Catholics to keep the faith and in turn, helping the protestants to conversion. To me, it seems, the main reason why Fr Solarz doesn't like doing this work would be the lack of health. Whatever the reason, should you choose to move him, dear Father please let me have Fr Alexander Kotula of Verona as a replacement, for it seems to me he would be excellent for this mission. Forgive me, dear Father, for daring to make this request; I assure you I do it only for the good of the mission and of the Congregation.

Up to now, the mission has gone on more than satisfactorily; the number of parishioners keeps on growing, and likewise, the reception of the Sacraments leaves nothing to be desired. A few days ago a Polish lady offered us a house where I hope to run a school for Polish children. I shall probably open a hostel, too, for Polish people if the good Lord inspires others to help us out financially. We are preparing for a big celebration at present to mark the blessing of a picture of our Blessed Lady for the High Altar: we hope to have the Archbishop of London for the occasion. So, Father, there you have some idea of what we are doing and of what we hope to do in this mission. As for myself, I can assure you that I am doing all I can to be a worthy son of Don Bosco. With much affection and gratitude,

Your obedient son in C.J.  
Fr Pietro Bujara

Letters M. Rua ... 1908 335

213

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900369)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper, with no letter-head in secretary's hand, except the name Macey at the beginning, the word "Farnboro'" in the body of the letter and the final signature of D. Rua measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about some difficulties between the Rector of Farnborough and the Military Chaplain

Foglizzo, 13 settembre 1908

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 27 agosto: purtroppo si vede che l'ufficio di capellano dell'esercito<sup>1</sup> non è tanto facile ed esente da pericoli, se colui che vi è addetto non è ben fondato nella virtù. 5

Sono persuaso che il direttore di Farnboro' avrà le sue buone ragioni; finora non mi ha scritto; se mi scriverà gli risponderò cercando di appianare le difficoltà tra lui e il detto capellano. Intanto adoprati anche tu come meglio puoi per farli procedere d'accordo. 10

Al vedere le debolezze e le imperfezioni in cui si cade da parecchi deve metterci in guardia per noi medesimi ed intanto persuaderci della necessità di formar bene e conservar meglio ancora il personale<sup>2</sup>. - A tal fine prega e a te si unirà nella preghiera 15

il tuo aff.mo in Gesù e Maria  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] IX

1. In Fr Virion's report he refers to Fr John Queally, 'chaplain of South Camp who refused to take the oath (perhaps the Anti-modernist oath). He seems to work with zeal in the camp (who knows, if he has no one to render an account to?) He is in danger of his vocation and morality... and he should be quickly removed from this office where he is left too much liberty'. ASC E 989 Inghilterra-Visite straordinarie.

2. Don Rua's final comment on the need for better formation and care of the personnel was echoed strongly by Fr Virion's comments: 'He (Fr Macey) lacks the necessary care to exclude those from the Society who are not secure in their virtue'.

[213]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Foglizzo, 13 September 1908

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> August: sadly it is clear that the task of Military Chaplain is not so easy and not without its dangers, if the person appointed is not a man of robust virtue. I am sure the Rector of Farnborough had his



336 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

good reasons; so far he has not written. If he does write, I shall reply seeking to smooth out some of the difficulties between him and the Chaplain concerned. In the meantime do all you can to get them to work together.

The weaknesses and imperfections into which a number of our people fall should be a warning to us to be careful ourselves, and it should convince us of the need to form our men well and even more to look after them. To that end, pray, and you will be joined in prayer by

Yours affec. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

214

### To Fr Eugene Rabagliati

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900370)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper with no letter-head in secretary's hand except for the name in the greeting and the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 18 x 11.3 cm

Letter about the Life of Don Bosco translated into English and the Eucharistic Congress

Torino, 22 settembre 1908

Car.mo D. Eug. Rabagliati,

5 Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 15 corr. e contemporaneamente il bel volume dei 5 lustri<sup>1</sup> tradotto in inglese, colla prefazione di S. E. Mons. Bourne. Tante grazie! - Il lavoro è assai ben riuscito.

Già ho fatto scrivere una lettera di ringraziamento a Mons. Bourne, che è sempre tanto benevolo verso di noi.

10 Ottimo pensiero quello di spedir copia del libro a tutti gli Arcivescovi e vescovi inglesi. - Quanto all'invarti le osservazioni sopra l'opera, lo farò volentieri se mi avvanzerà un po' di tempo per esaminarla.

D. Macey ci ha raccontato tante belle cose intorno al Congresso Eucar<sup>2</sup> che fu veramente splendido ed un gran trionfo per la religione cattolica. Ne sia ringraziato il Signore!

Prega per me e credimi sempre

15

Tuo aff.mo  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Cinque lustri: literally, the first twenty-five years of the priesthood of Don Bosco and the Oratory by Fr Giovanni Bonetti that first appeared in the Italian edition of the *Bolletino Salesiano*. The first translation into English had a preface by Cardinal Francis Bourne reproduced in the 1934 edition.

2. Eucharistic Congress in 1908, organised by Cardinal Francis Bourne and attended by Cardinal Vanutelli as Papal Legate, provoked a great deal of popular prejudice which prevented the highlight of these splendid celebrations, namely, the open-air procession through the streets of Westminster. The weakness of the Liberal Government in the face of gross religious prejudice and Bourne's highly dignified and responsible attitude won him a good deal of press praise and made Catholicism look like the victim of ignorant and illiberal prejudice, which it was. (See G. A. Beck: *The English Catholics 1850-1950*, London 1950) p. 174.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1908* 337

[214]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

Torino, 22 September 1908

My dear Fr Eugene Rabagliati,

I received your welcome letter of the 15<sup>th</sup> of the month, and at the same time the splendid volume of the 'Cinque lustri' translated into English, with the preface of Archbishop Bourne. Many thanks; you have done a very good job.

I have already had a letter of thanks sent off to Archbishop Bourne who is always so kind in our regard.

I think your idea of sending off a copy of the book to all the English Archbishops and Bishops is a fine one. As for letting you have my own comments, I shall gladly oblige if I can find the time to examine the book.

Fr Macey sent us an excellent account of the Eucharistic Congress which was truly splendid and a great triumph for the Catholic religion. Thanks be to God!

Pray for me and believe me always

Yours aff. in Jesus and Mary  
Fr Michael Rua

215

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900408)

Allograph original with autograph signature 1f ruled paper fold marks measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

A Letter concerning plans for building

Lombriasco, 28 settembre 1908

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua del 2 corr. coi disegni che mi avevi spedito prima e che io rimisi al signo[r] Don Rocca affinché vi faccia le osservazioni che parranno opportune<sup>1</sup>. Da quanto mi scrivi pare che la spesa totale ascenderà ad una somma non indifferente; tuttavia non voglio sgomentarvi e starò aspettando il bilancio preventivo che ci prometti. Intanto tratteremo in capitolo sulla dimanda inoltrataci dal tuo prefetto.

Il Signore benedica le vostre buone intenzioni e vi aiuti a realizzarle se saranno conformi alla sua santa volontà.

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

tuo aff.mo in G. M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 settembre] 9

1. All plans for major works had to be submitted to the Superior Council for approval.

338 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

[215]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Lombriasco, 28 september 1908

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

I am happy to have received your letter of 2<sup>nd</sup> of this month with the plans that you had previously posted to me and which I passed on to Fr. Rocca, so that he may let you know whatever comments he thinks advisable. From what you write it seems that the cost will be quite high. Nevertheless, I do not want to worry you and I shall wait for the estimate that you promise. In the meantime, in the Chapter we shall deal with the matter forwarded by your Prefect.

May the Lord bless your good intentions and help you to bring them to fulfilment if they are in conformity with his holy will.

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

216

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900371)

Half a sheet of ruled paper, two sides, no letter-head, and all in secretary's hand except the name at the beginning and the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 10.5 x 13.5 cm

Comments on the Annual Reports on the Houses (rendiconti)

Torino, ottobre 1908

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ho ripassato attentamente i tuoi rendiconti, vanno discretamente bene; eccoti alcune osservazioni, oltrecché sono troppo laconici<sup>1</sup>

- 5 1. Manca quello di Chertsey;
2. Fa quanto puoi per allontanare quella donna dalla missione polacca<sup>2</sup>; e fa coraggio a quel Direttore affinché veda d'introdurre le pratiche di pietà in comune. Colà |  
converrà che tu vada un po' sovente specialmente adesso che arrivò il nuovo aiutante. *flv*
- 10 3. Chi sa se non possano colà ed a Santa Maria Maddalena<sup>3</sup> coltivarsi vocazioni? Studia il problema coi relativi Direttori [;]
4. Studia anche il modo di indurre i Direttori non solo a pagare le quote pel noviziato o studentato, ma anche a dare aiuti all'Ispettore per le sue spese e per quelle dell'Ispettoria.

Il Signore ti benedica col

15

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

4 laconici *corr ex* laconici 7 introdurre *corr ex* introdurle

*Letters M. Rua ... 1908* 339

1. 'laconico': too short.
2. 'The woman at the Polish Mission' suggests some degree of scandal.
3. Santa Maria Maddalena. The parish at Wandsworth was originally used to house the French exiles, then became the residence of Fr Hawarden, the Wandsworth prison chaplain. The church was built by the Diocese in 1907 and the Salesians eventually returned the parish to the Diocese. (See Dickson, *op.cit.*, p. 158).

[216]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, October 1908

Dear Fr Macey,

I have gone over your Reports carefully and find them fairly fine. Here are some comments. Apart from their brevity:

1. The report on Chertsey is missing.
2. Do what you can to get that woman away from the Polish mission, and give the Rector of that house every encouragement to introduce the practices of piety in common. You would do well to visit the house more frequently, now that the new assistant has arrived there.
3. Isn't there scope for encouraging vocations there as well as at St. Mary Magdalen's? Together with the Rectors in question, look into the matter.
4. You should also look into the question of getting the Rectors to pay not only their quota for the novitiate and the house of studies but also to contribute to the Provincial for his expenses and those of the Province.

May the Lord bless you and with you

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

217

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900372)

One sheet, one side of ruled paper, with no letter-head in Don Rua's hand the name of Macey at the beginning, the insertion "leggere e" in the 3<sup>rd</sup> paragraph, the final signature and the postscript the rest in the secretary's hand measurements: 18 x 11 cm

Greetings for the New School Year

Torino, 2 ottobre [19]08

Car.mo D. Macey,

Ci rincresco di non averti più potuto rivedere a Torino nel tuo ritorno da Roma. Spero nondimeno che avrai avuto un viaggio felice e che ti sarai trovato molto soddisfatto della visita fatta al S. Padre.

340 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

Ora non mi resta altro che augurarti buon cominciamento del nuovo anno scolastico.

Abbi la gentilezza di leggere e recapitare ai destinatari le lettere qui unite. Pregho per me ed abbimi sempre quale

10

Tuo aff.mo amico  
Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. Mi si scrive che forse tu pensi abbandonare la cura delle Figlie di M. Ausil.<sup>1</sup> Se mai vi fosse qualche ostacolo fannelo sapere.

8 leggere e *add sl*

1. Care of the Daughters of Mary Help of Christians: the situation of the Salesian Sisters has already been referred to above. Suffice it to say that their juridical independence may have tended to produce a lessening of pastoral care on the part of Fr Macey. Or it may be the difficulties of one priest resident alone at Chertsey.

[217]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 October [19]08

Dear Fr Macey,

We regret we did not have the chance to see you at Turin again on your return journey from Rome. All the same, I hope you had a happy journey and that you were highly satisfied with your visit to the Holy Father.

I have nothing more to say at the moment, other than to wish you a good start to your school year.

Kindly read the enclosed letters and then pass them on to the people concerned. Pray for me and remember I am always

Yours aff. friend  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. It was brought to my notice that probably you are thinking of giving up the care of the Daughters of Mary, Help of Christians. If there is some problem, please let me know about it.

218

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900373)

One sheet, two pages of ruled paper with no letter-head all in secretary's hand except the name of the addressee at the beginning and the final signature at the end measurements: 20.5 x 13.3 cm

Letter about the building project for the Cape, care of the sisters, and a youngster in trouble

Letters M. Rua ... 1908 341

Torino, 15 ottobre 1908

Carissimo D. Macey

Ho ricevuto la gradita tua dell'8 corrente col progetto relativo al Capo di buona speranza. Con nostra meraviglia non abbiamo veduto il tuo parere intorno a quel progetto; questo ci porta a credere che tu non sii guari favorevole e però noi scriviamo che per ora si sospenda specialmente in vista della grande spesa che occorrerebbe<sup>1</sup>.

Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi hai dato riguardo alle Suore: è bene che ne informiamo la Superiora<sup>2</sup> ed io procurerò di farlo affinché ella avvisi o fac[c]ia avvisare chi di ragione.

*flv* Quanto al giovane che all'età di 12 anni subì per qualche giorno la prigione, se non ha a suo carico altro fallo disonorante, se non quello del ritardo a restituire la bicicletta, (sic) ci pare che può andare avanti<sup>3</sup>. Converterà però tenerlo d'occhio in modo speciale.

Ci avviciniamo alla festa di tutti i Santi, raccomandiamoci a loro affinché ci aiutino a santificare noi medesimi ed i nostri dipendenti; intanto studiamoci di imitare i loro esempi d'amor di Dio e di abnegazione di noi medesimi.

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.

Sac. Michele Rua

1 ottobre] X

1. Fr Tozzi's plans for the Institute were to cost £ 13,000, a very considerable sum in those days, though the full plans would have cost £ 20,000. The plans had been printed in August 1908, but obviously Fr Macey was not keen to get involved. Don Rua here clearly does not allow Fr Tozzi's personal relationship to get in the way of the proper process. (see J. Kilcullen: 'Salesian Institute, the Beginnings', Cape Town 1997)

2. What Fr Macey wrote to the Sisters' Superior is not known, but we can surmise that it recorded the new canonical position of the Sisters.

3. One of the most touching aspects of Don Rua's letters, where he deals with a question about one of the pupils who presumably wants to become a Salesian. If his only crime is to have been late returning a bicycle then he can continue. Don Rua shows a characteristic Salesian 'wait and see' policy with youngsters.

[218]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 15 October 1908

Dear Fr Macey,

I received your welcome letter of the 8<sup>th</sup> of this month together with the project relating to the Cape of Good Hope. To our amazement, we have not seen your opinion about the project; this leads us to believe that you are not in favour of it and so we are writing to suggest, for now, the suspension of the work especially in view of the heavy expenses that would be incurred.

342 *Letters M. Rua ... 1908*

Thank you for the news about the Sisters: it is well we let the Superior know of them, and I shall see to it, so that she can personally or through someone apprise those concerned.

If the young lad who spent a few days in prison when he was 12, has nothing more to his discredit than his delay in returning the bicycle, we think he may go forward. However, it would be well to keep him under observation.

We are coming up to the feast of All Saints. Let us commend ourselves to their assistance for our sanctification and that of our dependants; and let us try to imitate their example of love of God and of self-denial.

Greetings to all from

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

219

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900409)  
Original by John Baptist Francesia; no signature ruled page folded in half fold marks  
measurements: 13.5 x 10.6 cm

A letter about the building plans

\*Ancona, 17 dic[embre] 1908

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

5 Sono fuori di Torino, ed appena abbia terminato il mio giro, e si sia potuto adunare il Capitolo, ti manderò il regolare permesso. Per ora comincia le trattative necessarie, e speriamo che anche in questo ci aiuterà il Signore<sup>1</sup>. Fa coraggio a' tuoi compagni e miei figli carissimi, perché facciamo sempre volentieri la sua volontà.

D. Francesia, che mi serve di mano, desidera che ti saluti col tuo buon aiuto D. Cerruti, e si raccomanda alle vostre preghiere.

10 Sii coraggioso, e la Madonna Aus. ti benedica con tutte le grazie che ti augura  
il tuo aff.mo  
[Sac. Michele Rua]

1. Giving permission for the preliminaries for building the Salesian Institute.

[219]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

\*Ancona 17 December 1908

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

I am away from Turin but as soon as I return and the Chapter has been able to meet, I shall send the regular permission. For now, begin the necessary negotiations

*Letters M. Rua ... 1908* 343

and let us hope that the Lord will assist us in this as well. Encourage your companions and my dear sons so that we may always willingly do his will.

Fr. Francesca, who is acting as my secretary, wants to greet you along with your good helper, Fr. Cerruti, and they ask for your prayers.

Take heart and may Our Lady Help of Christians bless you with all the graces I wish for you.

Yours aff.ly  
[Fr. Michael Rua]



1909

220

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900374)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper, no letter-head all in secretary's hand, except the name in the greeting, the name of Don Barni, the addition of the word "instantemente" near the end, and the final signature, all of which are in D. Rua's measurements: 19 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr Barni's need for a confrere in Jamaica

Torino, febr[ai]o 1909

Carissimo D. Macey,

5 Ancora un sacrificio vengo chiedere alla tua generosità: il povero D. Barni ha estremo bisogno di un confratello prete inglese<sup>1</sup>. Vedi un po' se puoi consolarlo scegliendo fra i tuoi un confratello volenteroso e zelante, dotato di spirito apostolico che possa riuscirci di vera utilità. Farai con ciò un'opera delle più belle. Mi scrisse poco tempo fa chiedendo instantemente tale aiuto ed assicurando che le spese del viaggio le rimborserà abbondantemente. *Caritas Christi urgeat nos.*

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

10

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

7 instantemente *add sl*

1. See above for the ups and downs of the Jamaica mission.

[220]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, Febr[uary] 1909

Dear Fr Macey,

Here I come again, asking you for one more generous sacrifice: poor Fr Barni needs a confrere, an English priest. Try and cheer him up by choosing one of your confreres for him, someone who is willing and zealous, endowed with such apostolic spirit as would augur well for his success. This is one of the best things you could do. Father wrote to me some time ago, begging me to let him have such help quickly, and assuring me he would generously reimburse all travelling expenses. May the love of Christ urge us on.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1909* 345

Kind regards to everyone.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

221

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900410)  
Allograph original with autograph signature 1f used printed paper fold marks  
measurements: 18 x 11 cm

A note about the Catholic Directory

Torino, marzo 1909

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

Tante grazie del «Direttorio Cattolico» che mi hai spedito. L'ho rimesso all'Ufficio del Bollettino dove potrà riuscire di notevole utilità<sup>1</sup>.

In questi santi giorni non mancherò di pregare affinché si possano superar le difficoltà per lo sviluppo di cotesta casa e pel suo scientifico, morale o religioso progresso. 5

Tanti saluti a tutti dal

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 10

1 marzo] 3

1. The Catholic Directory gave the names and addresses of all the Catholic parishes and priests in South Africa.

[221]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, March 1909

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

Many thanks for the 'Catholic Directory' that you sent me. I have passed it on to the office of the [Salesian] Bulletin where it may well be of great use.

In these holy days I shall not fail to pray for the difficulties about the development of your house to be overcome and for its scholastic, moral and religious progress.

Greetings to all from

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

346 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

222

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani (A 4900375)*

One sheet, one page, no letter-head the words "Consegni... opportuno", the signature and the postscript are in Don Rua's hand, the rest in the secretary's measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Fr O'Leary's request to go to the Missions

Torino, 10 aprile [19]09

Mio caro Sac. Carlo Macey - *Battersea*,

Il vostro Sac. O'Leary<sup>1</sup>, come vedrai dall'unito foglio, mi chiede di poter recarsi nelle missioni. Quale sarebbe in proposito il tuo parere coscienzioso in quest'affare?  
5 Ne parlerai, se lo credi anche con lui<sup>2</sup>, e ne riferirai a me per mia regola. Consegnagli la lettera se lo credi opportuno.

Colgo quest'occasione per inviarti i miei auguri pasquali, ti raccomando al Signore, e ti sarò

aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10

P.S. Se non credi opportuna la sua idea, fagli qualche buona risposta da parte mia.

1 aprile] 4 8 sarò] saro

1. Patrick O'Leary, was born at Killarney 1880, entered at Ivrea in 1893, made his novitiate at Foglizzo and final vows there in 1896. He was ordained in London in 1904 and died in the USA in 1959, (ASC Registry).

2. Don Rua encourages Macey to talk directly to O'Leary.

[222]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 10 April [19]09

My dear Fr Charles Macey - *Battersea*,

As you will see from the enclosed page, one of your priests, Fr O'Leary, has asked to go on the missions. What is your considered opinion on this matter? You may speak to him in person if you wish, and then write to me for my guidance. If you think it timely, you may pass on my letter to him.

I take this opportunity to send you my Easter greetings. I commend you to the Lord and will be to you,

Aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

P.S. If you take the view that Father's idea is inopportune, just give him a suitable answer in my name.

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900376)

Two sheets of paper without letter-head, and with a double line drawn across the pages every 5 cm approx in the secretary's hand in Don Rua's the following proper names: Macey, Barry, O'Leary, Giamaica, Walsh, Smyth, Kymberley, Tozzi and the word Irlandesi, plus the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

On various personnel: Barry, O'Leary, Smyth, Walsh, De Barry

Torino, 18 aprile 1909

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alle gradite tue del 13 e 14 corrente. Mi rincresce che il povero Barry<sup>1</sup> non abbia aspettato la mia risposta: preghiamo per lui affinché possa mettere la sua coscienza in regola. Ti ringrazio del tuo giudizio riguardo a D. O'Leary<sup>2</sup>; spero gli avrai fatto una qualche risposta da parte mia. L'idea delle Isole Malvine non mi dispiacerebbe; senonché anche là dovrebbe trovarsi sovente solo, dovendo il compagno assentarsi per intere settimane a fine di andare alla visita delle famiglie cattoliche disperse nelle varie isole. Pensa se questo sia compatibile colle sue inclinazioni. - Quanto all'Isola Giamaica ricevetti lettera da quell'Ispettore in cui mi diceva che sarebbe fra breve partito per colà con uno dei suoi preti per lasciarvelo. E questa | lettera mi giunse dopo che io ti avevo fatto dimanda di un prete per quella destinazione. Tuttavia farai benissimo mandando D. De Bar[r]y<sup>3</sup>, giacché so che quell'Ispettore ha estremo bisogno di personale; converrà pertanto mandare il tuo buon prete a Caracas, anziché direttamente a quella destinazione così quell'Ispettore vedrà come utilizzarlo.

Ho parlato in Capitolo riguardo al Chierico Walsch ma non si poté sormontare le difficoltà che ancora vi sono riguardo alle sue Ordinazioni; tuttavia spero che al più tardi per Settembre vi potrà essere ammesso. Quanto al Ch. Smyth<sup>4</sup>, se hai speranza che venendo qua possa ricavare vantaggio per l'anima sua potrai mandarcelo con un biglietto di accompagnamento. Quanto ai preti e chierici Irlandesi<sup>5</sup> se ne hai d'avanzo, mi faresti piacere se mi | mandassi una nota di quelli di cui credi di poter fare a meno. Chissà che per le prossime vacanze si possa utilizzarli nelle varie case in cui si desidera qualche insegnante della vostra lingua. Quanto al Vescovo di Kymberley<sup>6</sup> che desidera averci nella sua Missione per la fondazione di un collegio per la classe un po' più elevata, ne parlai in Capitolo; ma purtroppo malgrado la buona volontà non si trova modo di poterlo contentare almeno per alcuni anni. Forse ti sarà fatta una risposta ufficiale dal Sig. D. Piscetta<sup>7</sup> in proposito; ma se vi è urgenza, potrai servirti di questa mia informazione. Spero che D. Tozzi venendo costà non mancherà di far pure una visita | a noi: quanto sarei contento se potessimo soddisfare il suo desiderio e bisogno di fabbricare! chi sa che parlandoci non si possa combinare qualche cosa<sup>8</sup>?

Gesù risorto venga a regnare nei nostri cuori portando la pace che oggi portò agli Apostoli. Colla pace nelle nostre famiglie e colla fraterna unione potremmo fare gran bene. Credimi sempre

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

348 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

1. Barry: probably PJ Barry, see Letter 160.
2. D. O'Leary: Don Rua's concern about the Falkland Is. Mission and its difficulties are a clear reflection of the reality of the experience of the early Salesians.
3. De Bary, (sic) Michael was born in Bruges, Belgium, in 1878, joined the Salesians at Battersea in 1895 and went to South Africa as Rector in Cape Town in 1923. He died in an accident on Table Mountain in 1927, (obituary).
4. Ch. Smyth (see above, Letter 203). It has to be said that the traditional way of trying to help a doubtful confrere was to send them to Turin.
5. This reference to the Irish suggests that Fr Macey had suggested he had a surplus of Irish priests and clerics which may well reflect the national antagonism between English and Irish already noted by Fr Virion several times in his Visitation Report.
6. Kimberley is a diocese in the North of the Cape Province in South Africa, famous as the centre of the diamond industry.
7. Don Luigi Piscetta, was born at Comignano in 1858, professed Turin in 1880 and died there in 1925. He was renowned as a teacher of Moral Theology in the tradition of Fr Cafasso and Fr Guala and taught at the Seminary of Turin for many years. He joined the Superior Council in 1907 and served on it till his death in 1925, (*Dizionario Biografico Salesiano*).
8. Don Tozzi's visit to England and Turin was blessed with formal approval of his plans for the Institute at Cape Town (see letter 215).

[223]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 18 April 1909

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your welcome letter of the 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> of the present month. I am sorry poor Barry didn't wait for my reply: we must pray that he will put his conscience in order. Thank you for your views on O'Leary; I hope you made some reply on my behalf. The idea of his going to the Falklands would not displease me; even there, however, he would often be alone, as his companion has to be absent for weeks on end visiting the Catholic families scattered over the various islands. Think about whether this would be compatible with his temperament. As for the island of Jamaica, I had a letter from the Provincial telling me he will soon be going there with one of his priests and that the latter will remain behind afterwards. His letter reached me after I had written to you asking for a priest for that destination. All the same, it would be fine if you send Fr de Bary for I know that the poor Provincial there is desperately in need of personnel. The best thing to do would be to send your good priest to Caracas, rather than directly to his destination, so that the Provincial would see how best to use him.

In our Chapter meeting we spoke about the cleric Walsh but we could not surmount the difficulties still in the way of his ordination; however, by September, at the latest, I hope he can be admitted. If you think the cleric Smyth will derive any good from coming out here give him a letter of presentation and send him. As for the Irish priests and clerics, if their numbers are in excess of your own needs, I should be very pleased if you let me have a list of those whom you can spare. Who knows, we might be able to use them in the coming summer in the various houses where teachers of your language are needed. As for the Bishop of Kimberly who would like to have us in his mission to open a boarding for the upper-classes, I spoke about this in Chapter, but alas, with the best of good will, we cannot find a way to satisfy him for some

*Letters M. Rua ... 1909* 349

years. You may receive an official reply from Fr Piscetta. But if the matter is urgent you may use this advance notification from me. When Fr Tozzi is visiting England I hope he will not miss out visiting us: I should be very happy if I were able to satisfy his desire and his need to build! Who knows! If we were able to talk things over together we might be able to work out something.

May the Risen Jesus come and reign in our hearts, bringing the peace which he brought to the Apostles on this day. With peace in our families and fraternally united, we can do so much good.

Believe me always

Yours affec. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

224

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900411)

Allograph original with autograph signature If ruled paper fold marks on the back of the page is written in another hand 'Letter - President of the Apostolic work - Sup. Sr. Giustinian - Has to be checked by the Bishop - Application to the Holy Father' measurements: 17.9 x 11.4 cm

A note welcoming Fr Tozzi's visit from South Africa

Torino, 23 aprile [19]09

Mio caro Sac. E. Tozzi - Londra,

La tua che mi mandi dal Vapore "Socenic"<sup>1</sup> mi torna gradita, perché mi annunzia la tua prossima venuta. Anch'io credo che di presenza potremo meglio intenderci. E tu prega intanto, affinché si possano appianare tutte le difficoltà che si incontrano nella questione della nuova casa. 5

Intanto a te, a Don Macey<sup>2</sup> ed al tuo compagno di viaggio invia i suoi saluti il tuo

aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 aprile] 4

1. Probably the Oceanic, a White Star liner like the Titanic built in 1899 and at the time, the largest vessel in the world at 705 ft in length.
2. Fr Macey returning from his Visitation of the Cape Town house.

[224]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 23 April [19]09

My dear Fr. E. Tozzi - London,

I am happy to receive your letter from the steamship 'Oceanic' because it announces your forthcoming arrival. I, too, believe that we can understand each other

350 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

better face to face. In the meantime, pray that we may smooth out all the difficulties associated with matter of the new house.

To you, Fr, Macey and your travelling companion I send my best wishes.

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

225

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900377)

One sheet, two pages, no letter-head in the secretary's hand except for the names Macey, Burle, and the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about Military Chaplains

Torino, 2 giugno [1]909

Carissimo D. Macey,

Rispondo alla gradita tua del 27 Maggio, in cui mi dai notizie del cappellano militare<sup>1</sup>. Pare anche a me che quell'ufficio sia assai pericoloso pei nostri e che converrebbe meglio fosse affidato a preti secolari, ben fondati nella virtù. Il non potere far vita comune coi confratelli, il non prender parte alle pratiche di pietà, il trovarsi sempre in mezzo a secolari sono cose che infievoliscono lo spirito e mettono a repentaglio la stessa vocazione. Quanto all'attuale cappellano vedi se puoi in qualche modo mantenerlo fermo nella vocazione fino alla scadenza del suo impegno; se in questo frattempo puoi farlo sostituire di quando in quando da qualcun'altro sarà cosa buona e forse gioverà a salvarlo.

Quanto all'individuo che va questuando come Salesiano penso che qualche intelligenza abbia avuto col direttore di Nazaret: ora, trovandosi qua l'Ispettore Orientale, gliene parlerò e vedremo che cosa si possa fare in proposito<sup>2</sup>.

Quanto a D. Burle insisti quanto basta affinché smetta il vizio di fumare, anche minacciandolo di rimandarlo, se non si emenda<sup>3</sup>.

Il Signore sia sempre con te e tu guarda in questo mese del S. Cuore di eccitare un incendio di amore<sup>4</sup> verso questo Cuore Divino sia nei tuoi dipendenti sia nei tuoi parrocchiani; ed intanto pregalo pure pel

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

10 qualcun' *corr ex* qualched 16 *post emenda del I*

1. Don Rua's letter reflects very clearly the report on the Military Chaplains given by Fr Virion in his Visitation Report. See note on letter 205.

2. Clergy from abroad seeking alms in the economically developed countries is still a current problem and checking their credentials then as now is difficult.

3. Don Augustin Burle (see Biographical details). This is the first mention of what was to become a major matter of Salesian discipline in the years ahead and indeed became a bar to office or promotion, namely the 'vice' of smoking which had become an almost universal habit in Britain's industrial society since it was first imported from Virginia by Captain Drake.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1909* 351

4. The dedication to the Sacred Heart reflects not only Don Rua's personal devotion to this popular piety but also an interesting link with the spirituality of St Francis de Sales, whose coat of arms for the Visitation Order he founded, consisted of two pierced hearts and the motto 'Cor ad cor loquitur'.

[225]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 2 June [1]909

Dear Fr Macey,

I am replying to your letter of the 27<sup>th</sup> May, in which you give me news of the Military Chaplain. I agree this post has its dangers for our men, and it would be better entrusted to diocesan priests well-grounded in virtue. In our case, absence from the community life of the confreres, lack of attendance at the practices of piety, coupled with constant association with outsiders can only lead to the weakening of religious spirit and even to vocational doubts. Do what you can to keep the present Chaplain resolute in his vocation, right up to the end of his present commitment; in the meantime, if you can substitute him occasionally, it would be a good thing and might even be his salvation.

As for the individual who goes round begging posing as a Salesian, I take it he has some understanding with the Rector of the house in Nazareth; as the Provincial of the Middle East is over here, I shall have a word with him and see what can be done.

As for Fr Burle, insist as much as necessary that he give up smoking, even threatening to dismiss him if he does not amend his ways.

May the Lord be with you. In this month of the Sacred Heart try to kindle a fire of love for his divine heart among your dependants and parishioners; and pray too for

Yours aff. in J.& M.  
Fr Michael Rua

226

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900378)

One sheet, one page of ruled paper with no letter-head in Don Rua's hand only the name Macey and the final signature measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Further letter about Military chaplains

Torino, 13 luglio [19]09

Carissimo D. Macey,

In risposta alla gradita tua dell'11 corr. ti ringrazio di averci prevenuti riguardo alla probabile domanda del cappellano militare: procureremo stare attenti a non lasciarci cogliere; d'altra parte è sempre inteso che prima di accettare simili incarichi consultiamo l'Ispettore locale<sup>1</sup>.



352 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

Purtroppo avevamo già ricevuto la notizia del disastro<sup>2</sup> che viene accennato nello stralcio di giornale che ci hai mandato. Un simile fatto deve servir di lezione ad attenersi agli ordini e alle esortazioni dei Superiori.

10 Il Signore ti benedica con tutti i tuoi e col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 luglio] 7

1. See note on letter 205.
2. The disaster referred to is probably a moral one. Unfortunately, Fr Macey's letter and the newspaper-cutting do not seem to have survived in the central archives.

[226]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 13 July [19]09

Dear Fr Macey,

Please accept my thanks for your welcome letter of the 11<sup>th</sup> of the present month and for the advance notice you give me of a possible request for the Military Chaplain. We shall take care not to be caught off guard; on the other hand, it is always understood that, before accepting similar responsibilities, we consult the local Provincial.

Sadly we had already received news of the disaster referred to in the newspaper-cutting you sent us. It is an experience that should serve as a lesson to abide by the directives and orders of Superiors.

May the Lord bless you and all yours together with

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

227

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900379)

One sheet of paper, torn from some register, with the number 49 at the top left-hand corner, and double lines down the page creating margins on the left and the right-hand side only the final signature is in Don Rua's hand measurements: 20.5 x 17.5 cm

Formal permission for the Building of the new Salesian Institute in Cape Town

Torino, 6 agosto 1909

Capo di Buona Speranza,

Vista la dimanda del Rev. E. Tozzi di fabbricare un nuovo collegio dove trasportare l'antico reso affatto insufficiente al bisogno;

*Letters M. Rua ... 1909* 353

Vista l'approvazione del Sig. Ispettore Don Carlo Macey; 5  
Riconosciuta l'assoluta necessità di tale lavoro;

Tenendo conto che i mezzi all'uopo sono come assicurati parte per offerte e parte per mutuo si permette l'erezione di tale fabbricato secondo il disegno dei Sigg. MacGillavray e Grant colle modificazioni introdotte dall'Ufficio Tecnico Salesiano con raccomandazioni di limitare le spese quanto sarà possibile. 10

Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII

1. The laying of the foundation stone took place on May 10th 1910, the day of Don Rua's requiem. (See J. Kilcullen, op.cit., p. 37).

[227]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Torino, 6 August 1909

Cape of Good Hope,

Given the request of the Rev. E. Tozzi to build a new College in replacement of the old, now insufficient for its purpose;

Given the approval of the Very Rev. Fr Provincial, Fr Charles Macey;

In view of the absolute necessity of such an undertaking;

Taking into account that the means are guaranteed, partly through donations and partly through loans; permission is granted for the erection of the said building according to the plans of MacGillavray and Grant, with the modifications made by the Salesian Technical Institute and with the request that expenses be kept in check as far as possible.

Fr Michael Rua

228

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900380)

One sheet of ruled paper, two pages, no letter-head in the secretary's hand, except for the names Macey and Barry and the final signature in Don Rua's measurements: 17.5 x 11.3 cm

Letter about the Invitation to the Falkland Is. and personnel

Torino, 13 agosto 1909

Carissimo D. Macey,

Ti ringrazio delle notizie che mi dai colla gradita tua del 9 corrente. Dio voglia che l'inviato per le Malvine<sup>1</sup> possa fare gran bene fra i suoi connazionali, quali sono gli abitanti di quelle isole. Se non è ancor partito auguragli da parte mia buon viaggio ed assicuralo delle mie preghiere e benedizione. 5

354 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

Terremo conto della esibizione del caro D. Barry di andare alle missioni: speriamo assegnargli una destinazione gradita anche ai suoi parenti, sebbene egli da buon missionario non debba badare gran fatto a simile circostanza. Non sarà fuor di proposito che venga a Torino; così meglio potremo intenderci per la sua destinazione. *flv*

Quanto al chierico Savio Giuseppe<sup>2</sup>, se non ha ancora alcuna destinazione, mi adopererò volentieri per mandarlo a Voi a supplire i due precedenti secondo il tuo desiderio.

Assicura il povero ammalato<sup>3</sup>, di cui mi parli, che non mancherò di raccomandarlo caldamente nella s. Messa, come pure assicuro te che ogni giorno raccomanderò al Signore codesti vostri esercizi spirituali. Saluta cordialmente tutti cotesti esercitanti raccomandando loro di pregare pure essi pei nostri esercizi, nonché pel

tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. Invitation to take over pastoral care of the Falkland Is. Mission was not actually taken up formally till after the First World War, though Fr Jones as Naval Chaplain was stationed there from 1915.

2. Savio Giuseppe, never seems to have come to England.

3. The 'povero ammalato' is difficult to place because we do not have Fr Macey's letter.

[228]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 13 August 1909

Dear Fr Macey,

Thank you for the news you give me in your welcome letter of the 9<sup>th</sup> of the month. God grant that the individual going to the Falklands may be able to do much good among his compatriots who inhabit those islands. If he has not yet set out, please give him my kind regards for a safe journey and assure him of my prayers and my blessing.

We shall remember dear Fr Barry's offer to go on the missions: we hope to assign him to a mission that will be acceptable also to his family, although as a good missionary, he should not attach too much importance to such considerations. It will not be out of place for him to come to Turin: that would enable us to come to a better understanding about his destination.

As for the cleric Joseph Savio, no destination has yet been fixed. I shall gladly do what I can to send him to you, to take the place of the other two, as you request.

Let the poor, sick man know that I shall certainly commend him earnestly to God in Holy Mass, and I assure you that I shall pray each day for your Retreats. Give my regards to the retreatants and ask them to pray in turn for our Retreats, and of course, for

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

229

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900381)

One page, no letter-head, and in secretary's hand, except for the two proper nouns, Macey and Portsmouth (sic) measurements: 21.5 x 13.5 cm

About the Circular Letter of Bishop of Portsmouth

Torino, 19 agosto [19]09

Carissimo D. Macey,

Capitò a mie mani una lettera circolare del vescovo di Portsmouth<sup>1</sup>, nella quale trovo qualche punto che pare in modo particolare riguardante a voi, cioè ai Salesiani di quella diocesi, e specialmente il n° 7° che riguarda i teatri e l'uso della bicicletta. 5  
Se mai non la conoscessi ancora sarebbe opportuno che tu ne prendessi cognizione. Essa è del 7 Giugno del corrente anno. Siccome in essa sono citati vari articoli dei sinodi di quella provincia, così converrà che tu ed il direttore della casa che abbiamo in quella diocesi, prendiate cognizione di tali sinodi e specialmente degli articoli che ci riflettono<sup>2</sup>. Avvisa quel direttore ad uniformarsi al più presto a quelle prescrizioni. 10

Il Signore ti benedica e ti aiuti a rendere molto fruttuosi gli esercizi spirituali. A tal fine lo prega

Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua 15

1 agosto] 8

1. Farnborough is in the Diocese of Portsmouth.
2. Don Rua is anxious to avoid problems with the ecclesiastical authorities who had laid down a prohibition on the clergy visiting theatres at the Synod of Westminster. The problems associated with the ban were that it was not very discriminating about what kind of performances might be suitable. The bishop of Portsmouth was J. B. Cahill, an Irishman and the keenest supporter of Francis Bourne for promotion to Westminster in 1903.

[229]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Turin, 19 August [19]09

Dear Fr Macey,

A circular letter from the Bishop of Portsmouth has come into my hands. I notice that there are several points in it which particularly concern you - I mean, the Salesians in that Diocese. I am referring particularly to the theatre and the use of bicycles. If you are unaware of the document, it would be wise to make enquiries. It bears the date of June 7<sup>th</sup> of the current year. Reference is made in it to various synods over there, so both yourself and the Rector of our house in the Diocese should make a point of

356 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

studying the synods, with particular reference to the points that concern us. Instruct that Rector to conform to these rulings as soon as you can.

May the Lord bless you and assist you in your Retreats, making them truly fruitful. To that end he is invoked by

Yours affectionately in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

230

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900412)  
Allograph original with autograph signature 1f ruled paper measurements: 21.1 x 13.5 cm

A note about correspondence with the Bishop of Cape Town

Torino, 19 agosto 1909

Carissimo D. Tozzi,

5 Dopo il telegramma, che già conosci, del tuo Vescovo con cui ci annunziava di non poter farci l'implorato prestito, in data 28 Luglio mi scrisse una bella lettera, colla quale dimostra l'impossibilità di tale favore. Io ti notifico la cosa affinché tu, andando a rimborsarlo delle spese del telegramma, voglia pure ringraziarlo di questa lettera e presentargli i nostri rispettosì omaggi<sup>1</sup>.

Ti rinnovo gli auguri di buon viaggio e di ottima riuscita nella tua grande impresa al qual fine non mancherà di pregare<sup>2</sup>

10 Il tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1 agosto] VIII

1. Fr Rua's concern to sustain good relations with the Bishop is explained by the early history of the Salesians in Cape Town when the bishop's actions pushed them into bankruptcy.
2. This seems to be a note for Fr Tozzi's return journey to Cape Town.

[230]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, 19 August 1909

Dear Fr. Tozzi,

Following the telegram from your Bishop, that you already know about, in which he declared himself unable to offer us the loan we had requested, on 21<sup>st</sup> July he wrote me a lovely letter explaining the impossibility of granting us that favour. I am letting you know this so that when you go to refund him the cost of the telegram, you may also thank him for his letter and pay him our respects.

*Letters M. Rua ... 1909* 357

Once again I wish you a safe journey and the best possible outcome of your great undertakings. I shall pray for this.

Yours aff.ly in J. and M.  
Fr. Michael Rua

231

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900413)  
Original autograph one page already printed measurements: 14.1 x 11.2 cm  
manca regesto

Torino, dic[em]bre [1]909

Carissimo Enea Tozzi,

Ti ringrazio della gradita tua lettera e penso farti una risposta di tuo gusto col mandarti un bel pensiero del nostro amatis.mo D. Bosco scritto di sua mano<sup>1</sup>

*I giovanetti sono la delizia di Gesù e di Maria.*  
*Sac. Gio. Bosco*

5

Gradisci i miei cordiali saluti e prega il Signore pel tuo affez.mo in G. e M.

Sac. Michele Rua

P.S. I tuoi augurii unitamente con quelli di codesti buoni Confratelli mi riuscirono graditissimi: è quindi perciò che io ve li ricambio *ex corde* nella speranza che sempre vi manterrete all'altezza della vostra missione in mezzo a coteste popolazioni che tanto si aspettano dalla vostra opera di redenzione. Con quest'intento vi benedico e con voi le persone e cose a voi care.

10

1. Autographed sayings were a precious reminder of Don Bosco the founder.

[231]

**To Fr Enea Tozzi**

Turin, December 1909

Dear Enea Tozzi,

Thank you for your welcome letter and I think I may have sent a reply you will appreciate, a good thought handwritten by our most beloved Don Bosco.

*The young are the delight of Jesus and Mary.*  
*Fr John Bosco*

Accept my cordial greetings and pray to the Lord for yours most affectionately in Jesus and Mary.

Fr Michael Rua

358 *Letters M. Rua ... 1909*

P.S. Your good wishes united with those of good confreres make me most grateful: and so it is for this reason that I exchange them from the heart in the hope that will remain always on top of your mission among that people who expect so much from your work of redemption. With this intention I bless you and all who are dear to you.

## Letters without date

232

### Note accompanying money order

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900383)  
 Manuscript written on a visiting-card and bearing no date measurements: 10.5 x 7 cm  
 Letter about Money for the English Mission

Oratoire Salesien - Rue Cottolengo, N. 32 - Turin,

L'Abbé Michel Rua successeur de L'Abbé Jean Bosco Vous présente ses respectueux hommages, il prie et fait prier ses orphelins pour vous et à toutes vos intentions et appelle sur vous et les vôtres les meilleures bénédictions du ciel.

*flv* Eccoti una cambiale di 280 sterline pagabile a 90 giorni dall'accettazione<sup>1</sup>. Procura di | presentarla subito ai Sigg. Glyn Mills Currie e C. Lombard Street. London E.C. per l'accettazione - per poterla poi esigere senza perdita dopo tre mesi. 5

Sabbato prossimo 9 cte ti sarà spedito da Lyon un cheque a vista di 400 sterline. Tanto per tua norma. Addio.

[Sac. Michele Rua] 10

1. This note on a visiting card does give proof of the generosity of the Turin Oratory to the English foundation. However it is impossible to date it accurately, but it might well represent payments for the building of the Sacred Heart Church, Battersea.

[232]

### Note accompanying money order

Oratoire Salesien- Rue Cottolengo, No 32 - Turin,

[...]

Here is a money order for you for £ 280. The money may be drawn 90 days after receipt. See that you present it at once to Messrs. Glyn Mills Currie & Co., Lombard Street, London E.C., so that you may draw it, without loss, three months later.

Next Saturday, 9<sup>th</sup> of the current month, a sight-cheque for £ 400 will be sent to you from Lyons. This is just to keep you informed. Goodbye.

233

### Circular to appeal

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900384)  
 Seminario delle Missioni Estere, Via Valsalice 39  
 Manuscript of 3 sheets with an autograph signature but no date measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm  
 Appeal for money for the purchase of the Surrey Lodge property at Battersea



360 *Letters M. Rua ... without date*

VGMG Seminario delle Missioni Estere, Via Valsalice 39, Torino,

Egregio Signore<sup>1</sup>,

La carità di nostro Signor Gesù Cristo, mi ob[b]liga a presentarmi con questo scritto alla S.V. dalla cui pietà spero un benigno compatimento. Alla S.V. non tornerà  
 5 ignoto il nome del Sac. D. Giovanni Bosco di Torino, il quale colle sue opere di carità e di fede, seppe guadagnarsi la stima e l'ammirazione di tutte le persone dabbene e la fama di un grande benefattore dell'umanità. La sollecitudine di questo grand'uomo, fu specialmente rivolta a sollievo dei fanciulli più poveri ed abbandonati. Coadiuvato da una pia società di suoi discepoli, che intitolò da S. Francesco di Sales, egli li raccoglieva in apposite case, li ammaestrava nella religione e nella virtù e in pari tempo,  
 10 applicando gli uni allo studio, gli altri ad una arte o mestiere, li rendeva capaci a guadagnarsi onestamente il pane della vita, con grande vantaggio delle famiglie e della civile società. Nel corso di quasi 50 anni ascendono a più centinaia di mila, i fanciulli che per mezzo suo, tolti dalle vie e dalle piazze e seriamente educati ed istruiti, divennero e sono tuttavia uomini dabbene, buoni padri di famiglia, onorati cittadini, ed illustrarono e illustrano la società col senno e colla mano. Morendo nel 1888 D. Bosco lasciava in eredità al sottoscritto, quasi 300 mila giovanetti sparsi nelle varie Case di Italia, Francia, Spagna e d'America, ai quali, mediante le limosine di persone caritatevoli, si provvede tuttora il pane materiale, intellettuale e morale.

Un'istituto consimile ai 200 e più altri, D. Bosco divisava di aprire eziandio nella città di Londra. Nel 1887 coll'approvazione del Sommo Pontefice Leone XIII, egli si incaricava di una Missione nella regione detta Battersea, dove abbondano famiglie povere, ed una moltitudine di poveri fanciulli, abbisogna di istruzione e molti eziandio di ricovero. Quivi ora già esiste una Chiesa per gli adulti, e scuole diurne  
 25 pei fanciulli, manca però una casa per accogliere i più poveri ed abbandonati. Egli stava per mettere mano altresì alla fondazione di un'Ospizio od Orfanotrofio, quando la morte glielo venne ad impedire.

Dopo la sua morte si poté ampliar la scuola e la chiesa parrocchiale che venne fabbricata in muratura in proporzioni molto più vaste per soddisfare ai bisogni della  
 30 crescente popolazione e per supplire la capella antica che, essendo di ferro e legno ed ormai cadente, per ordine municipale dovevasi demolire: fu mediante imprestito acquistato un vasto terreno, ove diedesi principio ad un orfanotrofio. In esso già son raccolti in piccoli fabbricati poveri fanciulli in numero da 60 a 70.

Pare ora giunto il momento per eseguire il disegno e incoronare l'opera del  
 35 Sant'Uomo. Si tratta appunto di aprire una casa più spaziosa con laboratorii di arti e mestieri nel luogo suddetto, allo scopo di raccogliere molti altri giovanetti, che poveri orfani od abbandonati hanno bisogno di uno che li accolga, li avvii a guadagnarsi onestamente il pane della vita e insieme loro impartisca quell'istruzione, che li possa rendere utili a se stessi e alla società. Ma mancano i fondi per ampliare il caseggiato e l'Orfanotrofio. È mio desiderio di preparare il posto per due o tre centinaia di poveri  
 40 fanciulli, e la somma preventiva non è minore di 200 mila franchi. Sapendo quello, che in questa circostanza avrebbe fatto il compianto D. Bosco, ad esempio suo, io mi rivolgo alla innata bontà della S. V. |

Io ed i miei aiutanti siamo disposti a consacrare ogni fatica ed anche la vita, per  
 45 assistere, istruire, educare i fanciulli, che ci saranno affidati; ma del nostro non abbiamo un soldo per incominciare la fabbrica. Tutto io aspetto dalla carità delle persone di buon cuore, tra cui sono lieto di computare la S. V. Qualunque offerta che ella mi faccia pel nobile fine, la riceverò con riconoscenza e gratitudine, e mentre terrò re-

Letters M. Rua ... without date 361

gistrata la S. V. tra i benefattori dell'opera pregherò il buon Dio che gliene conceda il centuplo su questa terra, e scriva il nome di lei nel libro della vita. 50

Vorrei addurre più ragioni per muovere la S.V. a prestarmi aiuto efficace nell'opera indicata, ma alla sua esimia pietà, basta il ricordare la predilezione del divin Salvatore pei fanciulli, il gran numero di poveri orfanelli, immersi in tanta miseria, che ad ogni animo ben fatto ispirano la più viva compassione, e il riflesso che ricoverati e saviamente educati non solo diverranno buoni cristiani e pregheranno per noi, ma fatti uomini gioveranno eziandio al benessere della civile | società e saranno un'arca sicura di buon ordine e di moralità. 55

Nella fiducia che la S. V. non vorrà rigettare quest'umile mio ricorso, le prego da Dio ogni felicità temporale ed eterna, mentre ho l'onore di professarmi con pie- 60

Di V. S.

Obbli.mo Servitore

Avvertenze

1. Le offerte in danaro possono dirigersi per vaglia postale o per lettera raccoman- 65  
data od assicurata al Sac. Michele Rua in via Cottolengo N. 32 Torino, oppure al  
Sac. Salesiano D. Carlo Mac[e]y, parroco di Battersea. - Londra.

2. Si pregano i caritatevoli offerenti che inviando le loro limosine abbiano la 70  
bontà di scrivere il proprio | nome ed indirizzo chiaro, perché appena ricevuta la loro  
carità si farà loro tenere un biglietto di ringraziamento per loro tranquillità.

3. Se taluno della città o dei suoi dintorni amasse meglio concorrere alla pre-  
detta fabbrica col provvedere qualche parte di materiale, come mattoni, pietre, calce e  
simili è pregato a notificarlo a me per gli ordini opportuni, e fin d'ora lo assicuriamo  
che l'opera sua sarà molto gradita. 75

4. Chi amasse visitare l'incipiente orfanotrofio, sarà accolto con tutto piacere. 75  
Essa ha l'entrata in V.

13 società *add sl* 28-33 Dopo... 70 *add mrg sin* 35-36 più spaziosa... mestieri *add mrg*  
*inf* con laboratori... mestieri *emend sl ex* capace di alcune centinaia 36 molti altri  
*emend infra l ex* molti *emend sl ex* alcune centinaia di *emend mrg inf ex* di poveri fanciulli  
39 *post* società del A tal uopo già si possiede il terreno attiguo alla Chiesa, stato regalato da ca-  
ritatevole persona. il caseggiato *emend sl ex* lo stabile 39-40 *ante* e l'Orfanotrofio del  
fondare 53 gran numero di *corr ex grand* [...] dei numero *add sl*

1. This appeal is probably the one referred to several times in the correspondence for the  
purchase of Surrey Lodge. It gives a good summary of the purpose of the foundation of the  
Hospice and Orphanage which were gradually turned into a grammar school by Fr Macey and  
his disciples.

[233]

### Circular to appeal

Seminary of the Foreign Missions, Via Valsalice, 39 Turin

Distinguished sir,

The love of our Lord Jesus Christ obliges me (in this letter) to present myself to  
you from whom I hope for kind tolerance. The name of Fr John Bosco of Turin will not

362 *Letters M. Rua ... without date*

be unknown to you for his works of charity and a faith that gained for him the esteem and admiration of all good people and the reputation of being a great benefactor of humanity. The concern of this great man was devoted particularly to poor and abandoned children. Assisted by a pious society of his disciples, under the title of St Francis de Sales, he gathered them in suitable houses, taught them religion and virtue and at the same time by encouraging some to study and others to learn arts and trades, he made them capable of honestly earning their daily bread, to the great advantage of their families and of civil society. Over the course of about 50 years, the number of children has grown to hundreds of thousands who have left the streets and squares and now, educated and instructed, are becoming and already are honest men, fathers of families, honoured citizens, who embellish society with their intelligence and with the work of their hands. When he died in 1888 Don Bosco left the undersigned about 300 thousand youngsters spread across various houses throughout Italy, France, Spain and America, for whom we continually provide food for body, mind and heart through the alms of charitable persons.

Don Bosco also wanted to open in the city of London, an institute similar to more than 200 others. In 1887, with the approval of the Holy Father Pope Leo XIII, he assumed a mission in the region of Battersea, where there were many poor families and a multitude of poor children in need of instruction and many even of recovery. There now already exists a church for the adults and day schools for the children; however, what is still missing is a home to welcome the poorest and most abandoned. He had put his hand into setting-up a Hospice and Orphanage, when death intervened to halt his labours.

After his death, it was possible to enlarge the school and parish Church which were rebuilt in brick on a much larger scale in order to satisfy the needs of the growing population and to replace the old chapel which had been made of iron and wood and, as it was falling down, had to be demolished by order of the Town Council. We were able, by means of a loan, to acquire a large property which we gave over, first of all, to an orphanage. Very poor children, numbering between 60 and 70, are already gathered there in small workshops.

Now, it seems, is the hour to act upon our plan and to crown the work of that saintly man. We are negotiating now to open a more spacious house with workshops for arts and trades on this site with the aim of gathering more youngsters who, as poor orphans or having been abandoned, need someone to welcome them, and guide them to earn the bread of life honestly and, at the same time, impart that teaching which will make them useful to themselves and to society. But we lack the funds to extend the accommodation and the Orphanage. It is my desire to prepare a place for two or three hundred poor children for which the necessary sum is not less than 200 thousand francs. Knowing how in these circumstances the late lamented Don Bosco used to act, and following his example I turn to your kindness.

My helpers and I are ready to consecrate every effort and even our lives to assist, instruct and educate the children who are entrusted to us, but of our own resources we do not have one penny to spend on beginning the building. I await everything from the charity of people of good-will among whom I am delighted to count yourself. Whatever offering you make for this noble purpose will be welcomed with deep gratitude, and while I will register you among the benefactors of the work, I will pray the good God to grant you the hundred-fold on this earth and write your name in the Book of Life.

I would wish to offer more reasons to move you to come effectively to our aid in this work, but knowing your outstanding piety, I know it is enough to recall the love our Divine Saviour had for children, indeed the great number of orphans im-

*Letters M. Rua ... without date* 363

mersed in such misery which in every good soul inspires the most vivid compassion, and that as a result of being recovered and imparted a healthy education they will not only become good Christians and pray for us, but will also become men ready to work for the good of civil society and a sound support for good order and morality.

Confident that you will not reject this humble request, I pray God to grant you every happiness, temporal and eternal. In the meantime I have the honour to express to you my profound esteem and gratitude.

Your most obedient servant.

NB

1. Offerings in money can be sent by postal order or by registered secure letter to Fr Michael Rua at Via Cottolengo No. 32, Turin, or alternatively to Fr Charles Macey, Parish Priest, Battersea, London.

2. Those who charitably decide to make offerings are kindly asked to write their name and address clearly so that, as soon as we receive their offering, we can send them a thank-you note for their peace of mind.

3. If anyone from the town or from your district would like to better contribute to the aforesaid building by providing some part of the materials such as bricks, stone, mortar, or similar, let me know by the ordinary means and I can assure them that their work will be most welcome.

4. If anyone would like to visit the orphanage as it starts, they would be most welcome, the entrance is in ..... Street.

234

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900385)

Manuscript with an autograph signature but not date measurements: 13 x 10.5 cm

Letter of Introduction for Ottavia Ferrero

Car.mo D. Macey,

La Sig.a Damig. Ottavia Ferrero, maestra normale Superiore ed approvata per la lingua francese, dimorante V. Montecchio n. 68 - Torino - cerca posto da Istitutrice in Inghilterra per famiglia privata od Istituto pubblico. Per trovare tale impiego si raccomanda ai Salesiani di Londra.

Se si può favorire, sarà un'opera buona

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

[234]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Dear Fr Macey,

Miss Ottavia Ferrero, a qualified teacher of French at advanced level and presently living at V. Montecchio n. 68, Turin, is looking for a post in England, as a

364 *Letters M. Rua ... without date*

governess in a private family or in a public Institute. To help her in her search she turns to the Salesians in London.

If you can do anything to help her you will be doing an act of charity.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

235

**To Fr Macey**

ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900386)

This is a signed manuscript entirely in Don Rua's hand with no date measurements: 20.5 x 13 cm

About Fr Bonavia's health

Oratorio di S. Francesco di Sales, Torino, via Cottolengo, N. 32

Car.mo D. Macey,

D. Bonavia va discretamente bene ma la tosse non è scomparsa interamente<sup>1</sup>.

Hai già spedito la nota dei nuovi cherici con tutte le indicazioni necessarie?

5 Che risposta fare al Sig. D. Senes se chiedesse ancora a noi delle Messe da celebrare, come fece poc'anzi? - Credi che sia persona sulla cui fedeltà nell'eseguirne la celebrazione si possa star tranquilli?

Questa lettera cominciata molto tempo addietro la finisco adesso e te la mando, rinnovandoti i cordiali nostri saluti

10

Tuo Aff. in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

1. This description of the symptoms suggest this letter probably comes from a period of rest in Italy which Fr Bonavia took, maybe in 1903, since he died in 1904.

[235]

**To Fr Macey**

Dear Fr Macey,

Fr Bonavia is making progress, but his cough has not yet cleared completely.

Have you already sent off the information about the new clerics, together with all the necessary details?

How do you suggest we answer Fr Senes if he asks again for Mass Intentions? He did this not long ago. Can he be trusted with the faithful celebration of the Masses?

I began this letter some time ago, and am only now able to finish it, and send you my warm greetings.

Yours aff. in J. & M.  
Fr Michael Rua

236

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900387)

Written on an acknowledgement slip, this is a manuscript with an autograph signature measurements: 15.5 x 13 cm

Letter about various matters to Fr Rabagliati

Carissimo D. Rabagliati - (Burwash),

P.S. [written on reverse side of acknowledgement slip] Mi ha fatto molto piacere la gradita tua del 6 corr. Saprai che per l'ampliamento di codesta casa di Burwash abbiamo già spedito a D. Macey varie somme<sup>1</sup>. Continueremo a spedirne a misura che la Provvidenza ci somministrerà i mezzi. - Mi fece molto pena il modo con cui avete dovuto disfarvi di quel certo Sacerd. siciliano. Tu hai fatto tanto bene a fare l'ubbidienza sebbene un po' penosa. - Convorrà stare attenti a non accettar facilmente di tali preti avventurieri, che sogliono essere di disturbo e pericolo con pochissimo vantaggio. - Se rivedrai il P. Agostino, fagli tanti cordiali saluti e digli che mi rallegro della sua nuova condizione e ne ringrazio il Signore. - Sta allegro. Forse già saprai che D. Evasio<sup>2</sup> fu crocifisso colla croce dei SS. Maurizio e Lazzaro. Anche di questo siane gloria a Dio.

Qui uniti Lg.7.15.6 a D. Macey con mille cordiali saluti da

D. Rua

1. Money for Burwash's extension obviously came from Turin.
2. Fr Evasio Rabagliati (1855-1920) was the famous missionary among the lepers in Colombia and was recognised by the award of the medal of the Cross of Sts Maurice and Lazarus, a Piedmontese award.

[236]

**To Fr Eugene Rabagliati**

My dear Fr Rabagliati (Burwash),

I was very pleased to have your letter of the 6<sup>th</sup> of the present month. I suppose you are aware that several times we have sent different sums of money to Fr Macey for the extension of your house in Burwash. We shall go on doing so as long as Providence continues to provide the means. I was sorry to what extent you had to go to get rid of that Sicilian priest; but you did very well in obeying even though it was painful for you. - You must be careful not to accept such reckless priests, for the problems and risks they bring, outweigh the advantages. - If you see Fr Agostino give him my regards and tell him I am very pleased at his new situation and thank God for the same. - Keep cheerful. I imagine you already know Fr Evasio was crucified with the cross of Saints Maurice and Lazarus. Also for for this, all glory to God. - I enclose £ 7.15.06 for Fr Macey and send him greetings galore.

Fr Michael Rua

366 *Letters M. Rua ... without date*

237

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**ASC R14001 *Rua, Corrispondenza con salesiani* (A 4900388)Holograph 1 sheet of ruled paper, folded, 3 pages, letter-head on left of first sheet  
measurements: 21 x 13.5 cm

Letter about various questions of personnel

Oratorio di S. Francesco di Sales, Via Cottolengo, 32 Torino,

Carissimo D. Macey,

Comincio a rispondere alla tua per quanto riguarda la proposta che vorresti fare di tre dei tuoi chierici alla professione religiosa. Non avrei difficoltà posto che  
5 l'Ispezzore ed il Capitolo delle varie case li giudicassero degni - ma v'è altro che non dipende da noi.

1. Malloy ha fatto i voti triennali solo il 6 Ottobre 1904
2. Walsh il 5 giugno 1903
- 10 3. O'Shannesoy è ascritto dal 27 settembre 1904 e solamente jeri il Cap. Sup. l'ammise alla professione triennale.

Come sai non dipende dai Superiori dispensare dalla prova della Professione religiosa<sup>1</sup>. - Roma dopo insistenze mi ha concesso di poter dispensare di due mesi dei  
15 3 e volentieri mi varrò di questa facoltà in favore dei tuoi chierici. È necessario però ch'essi stessi facciano dichiarazione di voler usufruire di questo indulto. Vi sarà tempo però fino a quando stiano per terminare il triennio [.]

Se siamo ancora a tempo crederei meglio che tu mandassi qua il ch.co che  
20 volevi destinare per D. Tozzi. Qui si potrà aggiustar meglio chi dovrà andare al Capo di Buona Speranza e chi a Malta. Per altra parte ci fa anche piacere poter conoscere personalmente i cari confratelli destinati a quei lontani paesi.

Va tanto bene che tu mandi un chierico a Malta: se non vi è troppo aumento di spesa, sarà meglio farlo passare di qui venendo con D. Robin, a cui potrai dire che non lo manderemo fuori di Europa, eccetto il caso che egli stesso lo desiderasse<sup>2</sup>.  
25 Quanto al ch.co Bannan sarà molto opportuno che possa finire il suo Noviziato, avendo inteso che mancano ancora parecchi mesi al compimento.

Quanto più presto i due suddetti potranno arrivare, tanto meglio sarà.  
Il Signore vi benedica tutti col

Tuo aff.mo in G. e M.  
Sac. Michele Rua

30

P.S. Mentre mi trovava in procinto di spedirti<sup>3</sup> le presenti arrivò il caro D. Robin.

1. The right to admit candidates to Profession obviously still lay with the Superior Chapter in Turin but they were constrained by Canon Law which had been tightened up considerably in 1906. The right to dispense up to two months from temporary triennial vows in order to allow candidates to make final profession had been secured from Rome, but with difficulty.
2. Clearly, too, Don Rua liked to get to know those who were being sent out to far away places.

*Letters M. Rua ... without date* 367

3. From the internal evidence, the date of this letter must be some time before the triennial profession of O'Shannessy which took place 1.01.1906.

[237]

**To Fr Charles B. Macey**

Oratorio di S. Francesco de Sales Via Cottolengo 32 - Turin,

Dearest Fr Macey,

I begin by replying to the proposal which you wish to make regarding the religious profession of three of your clerics. I have no difficulty, provided the Provincial and the Council of the various houses judge them to be worthy - But there are other factors which do not depend on us.

1. Malloy has made triennial vows only on 6<sup>th</sup> October 1904.
2. Walsh on the 5<sup>th</sup> June 1903.
3. O'Shannessy was inscribed as a novice only on September 27<sup>th</sup> 1904, and only yesterday did the Superior Chapter admit him to triennial profession.

As you know it does not depend on the Superiors to dispense from the trial period of religious profession. Rome after some insistence has granted me the power to dispense two months from triennial vows and I will willingly use this faculty in favour of your clerics. It is necessary, however, that each one of them make a declaration that they wish to make use of this indult. There will be some time, however, until they are to finish their triennial period.

If there is still time I think it might be better to send here the cleric you intended for Fr Tozzi. Here we can better judge who should go to the Cape of Good Hope and who to Malta. As well as that, it is also a pleasure to know personally the dear confreres who are being destined for those far away places.

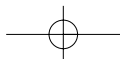
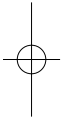
It is great that you are sending a cleric to Malta; if it does not add too much to the cost, it might be better to make him pass through here, coming with Fr Robin, to whom you can say that we will not send him outside Europe, unless he himself should desire it. As for the cleric Bannan, it is necessary that he finish his novitiate, granted that he still lacks several months for its completion.

The sooner the two above mentioned can arrive, the better. The Lord bless you all.

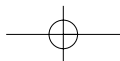
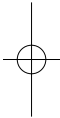
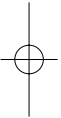
Yours affectionately in Jesus and Mary,  
Fr Michael Rua.

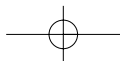
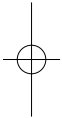
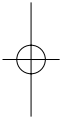
P.S. While I was about to send this letter, dear Fr Robin arrived.





INDEX





INDEX OF NAMES OF PLACES  
OCCURRING IN THE LETTERS OF DON RUA

*(The numbers indicate the letters in which the reference is found)*

ALESSANDRIA/ALEXANDRIA (EGYPT): 74 88	MELIAPOR/MYLAPORE: cf INDIA
ALÍ MARINA: 72	MILANO: 165
AMERICA DEL NORD/STATI UNITI: 135 208	MONTPELLIER: 47
ASCONA: 151 155	NAZARETH: 225
AUSTRALIA: 148	NEWCASTLE: 115
AVIGLIANA: 110	NEWPORT: 42 44
BALERNA (SWITZERLAND): 124	NEW YORK: 86 92 126-129 139
BATTERSEA/LONDRA: 63 64 70 82 107 112 115 179 212	NIZZA/NICE: 17-19 46 47
BETLEMME/BETHLEHEM: 88 200	PERNAMBUCO: 43 44
BUENOS AIRES: 102	POLONIA/POLAND: 97 105
BULLINGHAM: 34 42 44	PORTSMOUTH: 229
BURTON PARK: 34 41	RECIFE: 43
BURWASH: 58 59 62 63 68 69 81 91 95 111 115 121 128 139 180	ROMA: 151
CANADA: 87 88	RUSSIA: 96 105 116
CANNES: 46	SAN BENIGNO: 85
CAPE TOWN: 53 77 84 95 104-106 115 118 119 128 130 131 132 136 139 149 150 152 153 154 155 165 167	SAN FRANCISCO: 76 118
CARACAS: 222	ST GEORGE'S HOME, SOUTHWARK: 88 93 95 112 131
CATANIA: 17	TIERRA DEL FUEGO: 102
CAVAGLIÀ: 85	TISBURY: 32 34
CHERTSEY: 80 81 89 91 95 136 139 174 192 193	TORINO VALSALICE: 12
CHINA: 149 151	TROY (USA): 135
DURBAN: 92 95	TUNISIA: 162
EAST HILL: 115	VENEZUELA: 177 181
FARNBOROUGH: 175 179 213	WARDOUR CASTLE: 32
FERRARA: 97	
FOGLIZZO: 85	
FRANCE: 99 107	
GENOVA: 102 120	
GIAMAICA/JAMAICA: 165 167 169 172 175 176 222	
HEREFORD: 11 33	
INDIA (MYLAPORE): 139 149 151 162	
IVREA: 44 60 85 111 146	
KYMBERLEY: 222	
LIEGE: 81	
LIONE/LYONS: 20	
LOMBRIASCO:	
MALTA: 86 88 158 160 162 163 194 211	
MALVINE/FALKLANDS: 53 93 99 105 118 222 228	
MARSIGLIA/MARSEILLES: 17 18 90	

## INDEX OF PEOPLE WHOSE NAMES OCCUR IN DON RUA CORRESPONDENCE

*(The numbers indicate the letters in which the reference is found)*

<p>ALBERA Paolo: 57 58 92 93            ARTS Joseph: 12 53            ARUNDEL (Norfolk): 32            ASPESI Gio. Battista: 44            AUSTEN Walter: 110 116 171            AVARO Gio. Lorenzo: 2 6 11            BALESTRA Mario: 149            BANNAN Jas. Patrick: 157 158 165 237            BARBERIS Giulio: 52 53            BARNI Federico: 36 39 55 71 84 164 220            BARRY Patrick Jos.: 131 160            BARRY Wm. Joseph: 222            BARUCCO Melchiorre: 137            BELLON: 141            BELMONTE Domenico: 46 58 59 (+R33)            BERTAGNA Gio. Battista: 126            BERTELLO Giuseppe: 84            BERTONI Francesco: 180 (+R21)            BIDDULPH Mr.: 41            BIEBUYCK Richard: 160 163            BLACKBOROW Ernest: 69 78            BOLOGNA Giuseppe: 13 88 112 115            BONAVIA Giovenale: 2-7 10-13 15 16 19 32-            36 46 55-58 62 67 75 88 98 110 111 116 141            191            BOURNE Francis: 58 80 110 214            BROWN William: 88            BROWNRIGG William: 74 91 136 139 142 167            174            BUJARA Piotr: 180 185 212            BURLE Augustin: 225            BURNS Oates: 2 3 8            BUSS Charles Louis: 11 12 33 57 58 60 68            75 76            CAGLIERO Giovanni: 1 26            CAMPANA Virginio: 76 88 130 171 200 203            204            CANEPARO Giovanni: 49            CARTIER Louis:            CASEY Joseph:            CAUCI Paul: 194            CERUTTI Giovanni: Past pupil 113 160 209            CINQUEMANI Giovanni: 10 11            CONNOLLY Wm. Joseph: 1 5            DE BARY Michael: 128 129 22 228            DEEHAN Thomas: 93 112</p>	<p>DEGUBERNATIS Ventimiglia Marcello: 66            DELPONT Jules: 91            DEVINE John: 142            DIAMOND Patrick: 50 51            DOMANSKI Gregory: 130 185            DUFFY Francis: 14            DURANDO Celestino: 2 15 36 41 58 63            EDEN T.: 19            ELSENER Giuseppe: 94            FAGNANO Giuseppe: 97 99            FARRELL: 145            FAYERS George: 81            FEDERER: 155            FELAN Philip: 12            FESTINI Fortunato: 15 16 44 45            FEVRE Jean Baptiste: 112 122            FLOWER James: 115 163-165 168            FMA: 102 107 115 124 + Sr. Clementina            FRANCESCHI Luigi: 74 75            FRANCESIA Gio. Batt.: 16            FRAULO: 170            FRANLO Signra.: 203            GALATERI Aurelio: 177            GALERAN Henri: 1 14            GATTINARA Severino: 207            GILTINAN Thomas: 131            GIORDANO Lorenzo: 42-44            GOONAN Thomas: 211            GOY Edward: 84            GUSMANO Calogero: 117            HANMER Mr.: 21 46 47            HAWARDEN Aloysius: 58 59 210            HERBERT Lady: 5            HIGENS (Higgins): 7            HOPPER: 80            HUTCHESON Robert: 77            JONES John: 102 105            KALINOWSKI George: 95-97 105            KIGHT Henry Vincent: 188            LAGO Angelo: 31            LAMA Benedetto: 106            LANZA Antelino: 79            LANZA Carlo: 79            LAVEZZI Ant. Di Lovere: 210            LEEMING Mr.: 33            LUBIENSKI Count: 33 42</p>
---	---

*Index of people whose names occur in Rua correspondence* 373

MCALEER Charles: 84 174 176 179 181 (Mc-Clear, MacClear, MacAlear)  
 MCCARTHY Daniel: 55  
 MCCARTHY Michael: 78 86 126 127 130 155  
 MCKEOWN Daniel: 182  
 MCKIERNAN Edward: 1 2  
 MACEY Charles B.: *passim*  
 MACGILLAVRAY MCGILLVERY & Grant: 227  
 MARCHETTI Count: 131  
 MARSH Ernest: 54 172 177 179 182  
 MICHEL Ernest: 18  
 MIGONE Luis: 118  
 MOLLOY Wm. Pat.:  
 NAI Luigi: 131  
 NOBLETT Thomas: 12 14  
 NOONAN John F.: 165  
 NORFOLK Duke of: 11  
 O'CONNOLLY: cf CONNOLLY  
 O'CONNO: 89  
 O'GRADY Patrick: 53  
 O'LEARY Patrick: 221 222  
 ORTUZAR Camillo: 19  
 PERROT: 90  
 PHELAN (Parish Priest): 195  
 Pio X: 102  
 PISCETTA Luigi: 222  
 PORTER Ernest: 117  
 POZZAN Pietro: 2  
 QUINN Edmund: 161 165  
 RABAGLIATI Clementina: 2  
 RABAGLIATI Elvira: 2  
 RABAGLIATI Evasio: 123  
 RABAGLIATI Eugene: *passim*  
 RABAGLIATI Maria: 2  
 RABAGLIATI Silvester: 121 125 128 129  
 RADICATI Count: 26 27  
 RAFFERTY Nicholas: 96 126  
 RALPH Richard C.: 38  
 RAMETTI Ignazio: 115  
 RAND-BAILEY Mr.: 47 69  
 READY: 86  
 REDAHAN Bernard: 44 53  
 RINALDI Filippo: 52  
 ROBILANT Count of: 1 5  
 ROBIN Ferdinand: 155 158 160 172  
 ROSSARO Ignazio: 1  
 ROSSITER: 53  
 RUA Antonio: 4  
 RUA Michele: 83  
 RUA Vittorio: 83  
 SALA Antonio: 26  
 SCAGLIOLA Marcellino: 50 51  
 SCANLON James: 195  
 SCHUTTE Joseph: 189  
 SIMONETTI Giacomo: 130 172  
 SMYTH William: 211 222  
 SOCIETY OF ST. VINCENT DE PAUL: 18 19  
 SOLARZ Giulio: 212  
 STACPOOLE Georgina: 16 17 20 26 27  
 STEPHENSON: 172  
 ST. JOHN Edward: 93  
 STONOR Edmund: 16  
 STORACE Catello: 186 191  
 SUTHERLAND Aloysius: 171  
 TOMATIS Giorgio: 43 149 158  
 TOME: 40  
 TOZZI Enea: 63 76 84 92 95 111 115 116 118  
 120 131 135 139 150 162 185 222  
 VALLETTO Luigi: 146  
 VAUGHAN Henry: 72  
 VERWAERDE Emile: 63  
 VISMARA Eusebio: 121  
 VITALI: 184  
 WALSH Cyril: 222  
 WEGLIA Bros.: 209

## GUIDE TO THEMES IN THE DON RUA LETTERS

### BENEFACTORS AND COOPERATORS

Learning English: 66  
Visit by nephews: 83  
Turning away Visitors: 131

### CARING FOR THE YOUNG

Caring kindly: 127  
Courage: 114  
Discouragement: 75  
Generous provision for orphans: 209  
Heartfelt sympathy: 114  
Honey-like: 88  
Poor, uncouth, ignorant: 127

### CARE FOR CONFRERES

Canon Law and Vows: 73  
Diabetes, medicine for: 74  
Exiled from homeland: 88  
Letters home: 106

### RL74

Sorrow at death: 75  
Obituary: 75  
Perseverance: 137  
Practical Training: 142

### DIRECTION AND OBEDIENCE

Director/Rector: 3, 117  
Encouragement for R: 118  
Gentle persuasion: 118  
Relieved from office: 179  
Sacrifice: 179

### DISCERNMENT

Advise one another: 3  
Agree together: 7  
Talk things over: 86, 222  
Get him to make this step: 91

### POVERTY FINANCE AND PROPERTY

Poverty from which he came,  
Poverty which he promised: 155  
Reduction for journey: 135  
Embarrassment: 135  
Looks good, costs little: 118  
Creditors who give us no peace: 104

Debts and balance sheets: 78  
Contracts and receipts: 7  
Helping hands full of pounds sterling 16  
Purchase of property: 47  
Lawyers fees: 51  
Coping yourself: 59  
Burdened with debt: 63  
Settling accounts: 78  
Economy, a wise: 78  
Limited Company: 36

### SPIRITUALITY

Trust in Divine Providence: 62  
Not rash: 63  
Sowing ground for good Salesians 63  
Prayer for one another: 106  
Christ as Saviour: 107  
Patience: 107  
Sympathy and courage: 153  
Deliverance from enemies: 123  
Confidential: 203  
From the depths of my heart: 141

## INDEX GENERAL

INTRODUCTION .....	5
The writer .....	6
Don Rua's correspondents .....	9
Don Rua's style of pastoral care .....	12
Don Rua's style of governance and obedience .....	16
Don Rua and poverty, finance and property .....	20
Don Rua's spirituality .....	21
Conclusion .....	23
<b>Criteria used in editing these letters</b> .....	24
Archival Sources and a note on the editor .....	24
<b>Personal details of the people mentioned</b> .....	27
LETTERS .....	31
– Year 1888 –	
1 26.03 McKiernan <i>Contract with Bishop; Ct. Robilant to London</i> .....	31
2 18.12 Bonavia <i>McKiernan's ill-health; Cagliari</i> .....	33
– Year 1889 –	
3 22.01 Macey <i>After death of McKiernan</i> .....	37
4 02.11 Macey <i>Bonavia's health; piece of land to be bought</i> .....	39
5 12.11 Macey <i>Purchase of houses; Lady Herbert; Masses of Countess Robilantv</i> .....	41
6 13.12 Macey <i>£588 to cover purchase; request for directories; addresses</i> .....	43
7 22.12 Macey <i>Money received? Register all offerings. Visit after Easter '90. Put up boundary wall</i>	45
– Year 1890 –	
8 09.01 Macey <i>Signing of contract; B. &amp; O. again</i> .....	48
9 25.02 Macey <i>Boundary wall. Circulars</i> .....	50
10 08.07 Macey <i>Bearer Can. Cinquemani. Coops</i> .....	51
11 11.07 Macey <i>Cassock, 3 clerics. Circular, Duke of Norfolk</i> .....	52



376 *Index General*

12	13.08	Macey <i>Noblett/Arts from Flanders. Bonavia ill</i> . . . . .	55
13	16.09	Macey <i>Inauguration new school. Retreat at Lille</i> . . . . .	57
14	05.10	Macey <i>Chapel 2 more years. Galeran offended. Auction for 2 more houses</i> . . . . .	59
<b>– Year 1891 –</b>			
(None)			
<b>– Year 1892 –</b>			
15	02.01	Macey <i>Permission to build new church</i> . . . . .	62
16	25.01	Macey <i>In Rome. Stonor/Stacpoole. Design John Ev. Loan from bank</i> . . . . .	63
17	16.03	Macey <i>Can take out loan, despite 4% interest</i> . . . . .	66
18	28.03	Macey <i>From Marseilles. Seeking help. 5/- P.O. to start donations</i> . . . . .	68
19	17.04	Macey <i>Name of Don Bosco the key. E. Michel. 3 copies</i> . . . . .	69
20	10.07	Macey <i>Print facade new church recd. Items found in stone. Money from Lyons</i> . . . . .	71
21	24.07	Macey <i>Recd. Design elevation new church. Hammer's offer may build aisles</i> . . . . .	73
<b>– Year 1893 –</b>			
22	20.01	Macey <i>Request for information, to help in raising money</i> . . . . .	75
23	09.02	Macey <i>Steeple and other details of church</i> . . . . .	76
24	03.05	Macey <i>Consecration date for church. Leeming. Hammer</i> . . . . .	78
25	13.05	Macey <i>Date consecration/blessing. Stacpoole. Cagliari</i> . . . . .	79
26	29.05	Macey <i>Consecration 15 Oct. Letter Stacpoole delay. Bells</i> . . . . .	81
27	19.06	Macey <i>Consecration/blessing. Bills of exchange</i> . . . . .	83
28	05.07	Macey <i>Bp. Willing to cons. Church. Good. Any outstanding debts</i> . . . . .	84
29	16.07	Macey <i>Bp. Re: electric light. £470 from Lyons'</i> . . . . .	85
30	24.07	Macey <i>Exaggerated price for piece of land</i> . . . . .	87
31	10.09	Macey <i>Explanation recd., still expensive. Trying to send Bonavia/Arts</i> . . . . .	88
32	20.12	Macey <i>Dupuy S J, chaplain Wardour Castle re foundation at Tisbury</i> . . . . .	90

## – Year 1894 –

33	05.01	Macey	
			<i>No hurry to visit Tisbury. Leeming willing lend £2000; cf. Lubienski, Hereford</i> . . . 93
34	04.03	Macey	
			<i>Details needed for 3 proposals: Bullingham, Tisbury</i> . . . . . 94
35	16.04	Macey	
			<i>Sending full monthly quota £500</i> . . . . . 95
36	27.04	Macey	
			<i>Setting up limited co</i> . . . . . 96
37	09.06	Macey	
			<i>Translation of Rule into English</i> . . . . . 98
38	12.06	Macey	
			<i>Recd. Draft statutes limited co. R. C. Randolph</i> . . . . . 99
39	23.06	Macey	
			<i>Thanks letters from boys. Some in good Italian.</i> . . . . . 100
40	25.06	Rabagliati	
			<i>Thanks for feast day greetings and suggestions of how to raise money for organ.</i> . . 101
41	28.06	Macey	
			<i>Not opportune to accept Burton Park</i> . . . . . 103
42	22.09	Macey	
			<i>Reply to Bp. of Newport re house of Bullingham S. Benigno</i> . . . . . 104
43	22.09	Giordano	
			<i>Going to missions. Pernambuco. S. Benigno</i> . . . . . 105
44	23.10	Macey	
			<i>Reply to Bp of Newport. Keep Lubienski informed. Giordano has arrived</i> . . . . . 107
45	28.12	Macey	
			<i>Bearer Aspesi. Awaiting draft document ltd. Co.</i> . . . . . 109

## – Year 1895 –

46	02.02	Macey	
			<i>Help from Hanmer re Cauvin. Willing money for field. Marseilles</i> . . . . . 111
47	08.02	Macey	
			<i>Purchase land. Rich protest. Rand-Bailey</i> . . . . . 112
48	17.05	Macey	
			<i>Enclosing copy of IOU given to Can. Cauvin</i> . . . . . 114
49	28.06	Macey	
			<i>Bearer: Sign. G. Caneparo</i> . . . . . 115
50	12.11	Macey	
			<i>Complaints re Fr Diamond</i> . . . . . 116
51	18.11	Macey	
			<i>Exorb. Charge doc. Ltd. Co./Diamond. 4 Ivrea</i> . . . . . 117
52	28.11	Macey	
			<i>Dispatch of £245 and Scagliola to Barcelona</i> . . . . . 119

## – Year 1896 –

53	10.03	Macey	
			<i>Rossiter £20 Sr Bernardine's cheque. O'Grady wants Diamond for Falklands</i> . . . . 121
54	21.03	Macey	
			<i>Delegations Barberis receive professions. Clothing</i> . . . . . 123

378 *Index General*

55	21.10	Macey <i>Barni arrived. Your letter re debts incurred by other confrere</i> . . . . .	124
56	03.11	Bonavia <i>Above debts</i> . . . . .	126
57	16.11	Macey and Bonavia <i>Buss overburdened Bulletin. Have discussed with Albera. Can you help?</i> . . . . .	127
<b>– Year 1897 –</b>			
58	27.03	Macey <i>Recd photo church Burwash. Advice building. Ordination Hawarden</i> . . . . .	129
59	09.04	Macey <i>5 pts: Bulletin recd; building Burwash; loan B'sea; can't help with 4%, Hawarden</i> . . . . .	132
60	17.06	Macey <i>Sending new priest Fr Charles Buss</i> . . . . .	134
61	14.08	Macey <i>Help for Burwash. Sample circular for appeal</i> . . . . .	135
62	06.10	Macey <i>6 pts: Deleg. Clothing 6; re 2500Fr; subdeacon line up N of M; no tailor; Exp. at Burwash; Circular to press</i> . . . . .	136
63	21.11	Macey <i>Will have heard from Tozzi at Burwash. Cannot agree to loan you want</i> . . . . .	137
<b>– Year 1898 –</b>			
64	18.02	B'sea Studs <i>Strenna/Lent.</i> . . . . .	139
65	20.04	Macey <i>Notice you still owe Oratory 4309 Lire</i> . . . . .	140
66	24.04	Macey <i>Hospitality Marquis Marcello Ferreno Degubernatis</i> . . . . .	141
67	10.12	Macey <i>Faculty to accept life annuity of £2/m in exceptional circs. (in B'sea archives)</i> . . . . .	142
<b>– Year 1899 –</b>			
68	24.01	Macey <i>Returning signed contract for Burwash. Archives</i> . . . . .	144
69	04.12	Macey <i>Blackborow... Burwash. Rand-Bayley's wife ill</i> . . . . .	145
70	00.12	B'sea Rector <i>You owe the Oratory 4952 Lire</i> . . . . .	146
<b>– Year 1900 –</b>			
71	03.01	Macey <i>Want present from you: send Barni 2 good clerics.</i> . . . . .	148
72	27.02	Macey <i>Request received Vaughan Lithuanian. Cannot help</i> . . . . .	149
73	20.05	Macey <i>Don't know Blackborow's address. McCarthy, Alexandria...anyone for?</i> . . . . .	150

## Index General 379

74	30.05	Macey <i>Brownrigg's vows. Distressed about poor Franceschi</i> .....	151
75	15.08	Macey <i>+ Franceschi. Buss returning England. Bonavia</i> .....	152
76	14.11	Macey <i>Tozzi unwell; wine for ordination Campana. Buss CA.</i> .....	153
<b>– Year 1901 –</b>			
77	26.03	Hutcheson <i>A word of encouragement</i> .....	156
78	15.05	B'sea Rector <i>Outstanding debts at Oratory. McCarthy returning from California</i> .....	157
79	20.05	Macey <i>Recommend bearers of letter Sig. Carlo Langa etc.</i> .....	158
<b>– Year 1902 –</b>			
80	11.02	Bourne <i>FMA in Chertsey</i> .....	160
81	17.04	Macey <i>Perpetual profession of Fayers</i> .....	161
82	02.09	Macey <i>Habit to coads. Hopper etc. 2 of my nephews...</i> .....	163
83	04.09	Macey <i>Bearers...my two nephews, Michael and Victor R...</i> .....	164
84	23.09	Macey <i>Now Provincial. Rectors who have paid quota for novitiate. Goy coming. McAleer &gt; Barni.</i> .....	165
85	22.10	Macey <i>Dispose of legacy as wish. If you come here...</i> .....	167
86	27.10	Macey <i>Can't find N.M. McCarthy &gt; NY. Thanks group CT. Cleric Ready. Congrats work of press</i> .....	168
87	11.11	Macey <i>Lack of personnel. Don't take on too much. NM from here. Canada: you replied correctly</i> .....	170
88	22.11	Macey <i>Campana as Rector &amp; PP. House in Canada, not for some time. St George's Home. Brown as NM</i> .....	171
<b>– Year 1903 –</b>			
89	16.02	Macey <i>Permission to build at Chertsey. FMA</i> .....	174
90	25.02	Macey <i>Oratory at confines parish - good. Don't overtax</i> .....	175
91	04.03	Macey <i>Delpont may go to Burwash. O'Connor to lay aside habit</i> .....	176
92	16.03	Macey <i>Tozzi would like visit CT. Support Congress. Albera and secretary leave NY on 18<sup>th</sup></i>	177
93	26.03	Rabagliati <i>Falklands; Deehan; St George's Home; Albera</i> .....	179

380 *Index General*

94	17.04	Macey <i>Recommendation of Rev. J. Elsener teacher</i> . . . . .	180
95	23.04	Macey <i>Diff's. visit CT Durban...has T money to build? St George's home. Kalinowski. Priest for Chertsey</i> . . . . .	181
96	22.05	Macey <i>Coronation of picture of MHC was splendid</i> . . . . .	183
97	04.06	Macey <i>Kalinowski stay put. Reply soon Sr &gt; China. Fagnano?</i> . . . . .	184
98	11.07	Bonavia <i>Delays in despatch of Bulletin</i> . . . . .	186
99	21.07	Macey <i>Fagnano &lt; £30 cleric's fare. Confreres &lt; France</i> . . . . .	187
100	23.07	Macey <i>Hospitality French exiles. Bonavia's health</i> . . . . .	188
101	05.08	Macey <i>Personnel changes. Bring list retreat</i> . . . . .	189
102	11.08	Macey <i>John Jones to Tierra del Fuego. Viva Pio XI!</i> . . . . .	191
103	12.08	Bonavia <i>Complaints concerning Bulletin</i> . . . . .	192
104	20.08	Tozzi <i>Thanks for sending £10 to Oratory</i> . . . . .	193
105	16.09	Macey <i>Italian priest for CT. Thanks bookbinder. Jones to Falklands. Kalinowski</i> . . . . .	195
106	22.09	Lama <i>Your mother tells me you have not written home</i> . . . . .	196
107	03.10	Ghezzi <i>D. Rua encouraging the Sisters' work in London referring also the arrival of Sisters expelled from France</i> . . . . .	197
108	05.10	Macey <i>Kindly distribute the enclosed</i> . . . . .	198
109	05.10	Bonavia <i>Have looked over adaptations Rule Sodality St Joseph</i> . . . . .	199
110	20.10	Bonavia <i>Thanks Bourne's letter. Bulletin new machines</i> . . . . .	200
111	20.12	Bonavia <i>Thanks Tozzi's letter. Number novices Burwash? If we can start up Irish college at Ivrea again</i> . . . . .	201
112	27.12	Macey <i>Cardinal requests Lithuanian Priest. Kalinowski St G's Home. Fr Fevre. Deehan to Falklands? Miss. Zeal</i> . . . . .	202
 – <b>Year 1904</b> –			
113	07.01	Macey <i>Bearer of this note - Giovanni Cerutti</i> . . . . .	205
114	26.01	Macey <i>News. + Bonavia. What will happen Bulletin now?</i> . . . . .	205
115	10.02	Macey <i>Hawarden Rector E Hill. Rab. B'sea. Request FMA N/C. Ramietti dispens. In CT.</i> . . . . .	207
116	21.02	Macey <i>Bulletin: encourage Austen. Kalinowski. Info. on priest who wants to join us. Biography of Bonavia</i> . . . . .	209

## Index General 381

117	30.03	Macey	
		<i>Dispensation Porter. Rector coping?</i>	210
118	01.04	Macey	
		<i>6 pts: new rec prov &amp; hse chap; 2 coads CT; Bologna unable visit CT; Falklands. Bigone... photo new chapel</i>	211
119	14.04	Tozzi	
		<i>Congrats on zeal. Have asked Prov to visit CT. Conditions head printer. Cleric &amp; carpenter arriving</i>	213
120	06.05	Macey	
		<i>Tozzi found carpenter. Printer? Rab. Won't do CT</i>	215
121	12.05	Macey	
		<i>NM's electors. Good idea re properties</i>	216
122	12.05	Febvre	
		<i>Thanks card. Congrats progress in English</i>	217
123	25.06	Macey	
		<i>Thanks for your offering of 100 Lire</i>	218
124	02.07	Macey	
		<i>Please read page 3. Help sister to trace brother</i>	219
125	06.09	Rabagliati	
		<i>On right road conferences on P.S.</i>	220
126	07.10	Macey and Rabagliati	
		<i>Give up idea Rafferty Rector Burwash. McCarthy &amp; NY. Congrats number ordinations</i>	222
127	07.10	McCarthy	
		<i>Request to return to New York</i>	223
128	12.10	Macey	
		<i>Approve choice De Bary as Rector Burwash (CT)</i>	224
129	18.10	Rabagliati	
		<i>We are stuck for M of N. Your brother to NY. No assistant for Tozzi yet</i>	226
130	03.11	Macey	
		<i>Someone for Eng. Bulletin. Expiry vows of Kalinowski. Thanks new McCarthy. Simonetti finish theology</i>	227
131	29.11	Macey	
		<i>Priest, cook, cleric soon to Tozzi. Good reply to Kalinowski. Nai cannot do visit CT Info. Polish Mission</i>	229
132	02.12	Tozzi	
		<i>Priest, cook, cleric. Sorry hear by telegram of your illness</i>	231
133	04.12	Macey	
		<i>Have not yet had your annual report.</i>	232
134	09.12	Rabagliati	
		<i>Association SHJ. Make provision for nov. some other way</i>	233
135	12.12	Macey	
		<i>English teachers needed Troy, USA. Tozzi unwell. Send conFr To CT as soon as possible</i>	234
136	20.12	Macey	
		<i>B'rigg wants study theol. here. Hope conFr have arrived CT. Next year for India - 2 if poss. Please</i>	235
137	22.12	Barucco	
		<i>Delighted news of religious profession</i>	236
138	23.12	Macey	
		<i>Thanks news Polish mission</i>	237
139	28.12	Macey	
		<i>3 for CT. OK priest travel B'sea &gt; Chertsey. Need 2 for Mylapore next year</i>	238

382 *Index General*

## – Year 1905 –

140	01.05	Rabagliati <i>Don't be alarmed as long as house is running well and sin is kept out</i> . . . . .	241
141	17.01	Rabagliati <i>Sorry Bellon. Thanks Mass offering. Will remember Juvenal on anniv. Pleased with new altar</i> . . . . .	242
142	19.01	Macey <i>Hope admit Devine profession before departure. Sorry to hear about 3 years practical. Gaps in return sheet</i> . . . . .	243
143	19.01	Tozzi <i>Thanks, new land for new house. Watch health. Don't get into debt</i> . . . . .	244
144	04.03	Tozzi <i>Received £4.19. Special blessing members of Committee. Mr Riley and family</i> . . .	245
145	09.03	Tozzi <i>Permission buy wood and iron; congrats success exhibition. Ladies comm. Good. Assoc. S.H.</i> . . . . .	246
146	01.04	Rabagliati <i>Don't think Valletto 'stole' infirmarian. Sorry didn't get Irish college at Ivrea off ground</i>	249
147	04.05	Rabagliati <i>Thanks news individ. &gt; France. Your mother well</i> . . . . .	250
148	13.05	Tozzi <i>Comments on rules for Association</i> . . . . .	251
149	31.08	Macey <i>Dont send German to the Cape</i> . . . . .	252
150	17.09	Macey <i>German not right person CT. Polish cleric returning soon. Where to find Lithuan. Priest. Won't forget Tozzi</i> . . . . .	254
151	12.10	Macey <i>Person you want at Ancon. No Lith. Speaking priest. Greetings to missionaries</i> . . .	255
152	12.10	Rabagliati <i>Hope more ease in new job. If prov. Asks you to do canonical visit do it</i> . . . . .	256
153	13.10	Tozzi <i>Understand difficulty. Shall do all I can to help</i> . . . . .	258
154	26.10	Macey <i>House in CT owes Oratory...</i> . . . . .	258
155	26.10	Rabagliati <i>Federer at Ancona. Let Robin &gt; CT. Remind McCarthy of poverty from which he came..</i>	260
156	08.11	Macey <i>Your report for last year not yet in</i> . . . . .	261
157	13.11	Bannan <i>Encouragement</i> . . . . .	262
158	22.11	Macey <i>Thanks kindness missionaries. Robin to come here. Bannan can come for nov. - unless Malta</i> . . . . .	263
159	26.11	Tozzi <i>Reply to letter of 27 Sept: shall send printer as soon as possible</i> . . . . .	264
160	02.12	Macey <i>Waiting reply cleric &gt; Malta. Re: Robin. Cleric Barry has asked to go to Malta</i> . . .	266
161	12.12	Tozzi <i>Cl. E. Quinn asks for dispensation. No reason given. Investigate</i> . . . . .	267
162	15.12	Macey <i>Biebuyck for Mylapore. Help Tozzi next Spring. To Malta from Tunisia?</i> . . . . .	268

## – Year 1906 –

163	20.05	Barni	
		<i>Have written to Macey for Flower</i> . . . . .	271
164	23.05	Macey	
		<i>Believe Flower willing to go to Jamaica</i> . . . . .	273
165	03.06	Macey	
		<i>Climate Jamaica suit Flower. No personnel CT. Bannon to... Cleric Quinn. Can't accept proposal Ireland</i> . . . . .	273
166	04.06	Tozzi	
		<i>Have no one. Instil enthusiasm. Get your men to stay put for at least 10 years</i> . . . .	275
167	12.06	Macey	
		<i>3 confreres CT. Monetary help Brownrigg's father. Flower Jamaica?</i> . . . . .	276
168	20.06	Tozzi	
		<i>Sending 3 confreres</i> . . . . .	278
169	26.06	Macey	
		<i>Thanks £2 feast St John. News of Flower?</i> . . . . .	279
170	26.06	Rabagliati	
		<i>Thanks greetings feast St John. Note for young Fraulo</i> . . . . .	280
171	02.08	Macey	
		<i>Poles: alas! Campana &gt; here. Writing Austen. Happy Sutherland will do same. Pray or change law Instruction</i> . . . . .	281
172	25.08	Macey	
		<i>Simonetti spoke re Stephenson. Robin unable father's permission &gt; Jamaica. Marsh?</i> . . . . .	282
173	13.09	Unaddressed	
		<i>Testimonial for Melchior Barucco</i> . . . . .	283
174	15.09	Macey	
		<i>Sorry I can't have man for Jamaica. Where is he? Why PP at Chertsey? Brownrigg. McAlear.</i> . . . . .	284
175	23.09	Macey	
		<i>See you can do without Marsh. Send to Jamaica. Keep Farnborough open for present.</i> . . . . .	285
176	02.10	Rabagliati	
		<i>Sad individ. Jamaica. Be generous etc.</i> . . . . .	287
177	18.10	Macey	
		<i>Awaiting Marsh. Wants belong Venez. Prov. Venez. here soon, so... look after cl. Aurelio Galateri.</i> . . . . .	288
178	23.10	Macey	
		<i>We need a cleric or coad. For Bulletin</i> . . . . .	289
179	27.10	Macey	
		<i>Ask relieved office. Cannot spare Marsh? McAlear not yet arrived. Military chaplain Farnborough</i> . . . . .	290
180	27.10	Macey	
		<i>With 2 confreres, Bertoni, Bujara</i> . . . . .	292
181	19.11	Macey	
		<i>Good news re new church (Polish). McAlear arrived</i> . . . . .	293
182	19.11	Macey	
		<i>Share loss + McKeown. Marsh end month or early next</i> . . . . .	295
183	19.12	Macey	
		<i>News fire destroyed school. Article Bulletin</i> . . . . .	296
184	20.12	Tozzi	
		<i>Try to get coad Vitali to take religious life more seriously</i> . . . . .	297



384 *Index General*

## – Year 1907 –

185	10.02	Macey	<i>Understand inability visit Tozzi immediately. Help Bujara</i> . . . . .	299
186	13.02	Macey	<i>Commending Sig. Catello Storace</i> . . . . .	300
187	14.02	Macey	<i>Seems individual's telegram re mother's illness = pretence</i> . . . . .	301
188	15.02	Macey	<i>Lameness of Vincent Henry Knight</i> . . . . .	302
189	22.02	Tozzi	<i>Sorry departures CT. Try to forestall such developments. Fire in B'sea. Cleric Schutte</i> . . . . .	302
190	03.07	B'sea Rector	<i>Subscriptions to Letture Cattol</i> . . . . .	304
191	03.03	Rabagliati	<i>Received £1 and trans. Constitutions. Thanks news Storace</i> . . . . .	305
192	18.03	Macey	<i>Examined report-sheets: on short side, Latin studies, Chronicle, Chertsey?</i> . . . . .	306
193	25.03	Tozzi	<i>Wonders who is responsible for appeal sent from CT to Germany</i> . . . . .	308
194	05.04	Prof Cauci	<i>Congrats on lecture on Salesian work</i> . . . . .	309
195	08.04	Macey	<i>Rev.Phelan. Impatient. A Mr J Scalon of Battersea... was it received? English text of Constns</i> . . . . .	310
196	09.04	Macey	<i>Not sure if I sent comments on report-sheets</i> . . . . .	311
197	27.05	Tozzi	<i>Welcome criticism of pictures in Sal.Bul. Articles needed for. Received money</i> . . . . .	312
198	07.06	Rabagliati	<i>Letters. Bertone. Pray for him. Noted what you say re Van de Veyer</i> . . . . .	313
199	09.07	Tozzi	<i>Profit from visit of Provincial. He has paid your debts at Oratory. Help the blacks</i> . . . . .	314
200	02.10	Macey	<i>Received your letter via Campana</i> . . . . .	317
201	00.11	Tozzi	<i>Regret Chapter cannot agree to proposal submitted</i> . . . . .	318
202	21.11	Tozzi	<i>Disappointed at conduct of coads. Even Marcoaldi wants a change</i> . . . . .	320

## – Year 1908 –

203	00.01	Macey	<i>Any news of Campana?</i> . . . . .	322
204	10.01	Rabagliati	<i>Recd. Mass stip. Into. Siga.Fraulo. Campana went off. Abp would like a house in his diocese</i> . . . . .	322
205	13.02	Macey	<i>You may keep the £90</i> . . . . .	324
206	26.03	Tozzi	<i>Pleased at progress in new school. Approves some (not all) ways of collecting</i> . . . . .	324
	04.06	Tozzi	<i>Letter concerning personnel</i> . . . . .	324

*Index General* 385

207	22.07	Rabagliati <i>A Mr Severino Gattinara...</i> . . . . .	326
208	22.07	Rabagliati <i>Recd. Offering £25. Shall see if Albera can find you a preacher in USA.</i> . . . . .	327
209	24.07	Cerutti <i>+ Of parents of Weglia brothers</i> . . . . .	328
210	04.08	Macey <i>Noted your remarks re changing Hawarden. Shall see none of superiors give letter of recomm</i> . . . . .	329
211	16.08	Macey <i>In contract made with British Govt... Malta</i> . . . . .	331
212	17.08	Macey <i>See if enclosed letter needs action. Bujara re Solarz</i> . . . . .	332
213	13.09	Macey <i>Military chaplain, Farnborough</i> . . . . .	335
214	22.09	Rabagliati <i>Recd. copies trans. Cinque Lustris. Copies to all Archbps and Bps. Eucharistic Congress</i> . . . . .	336
215	28.09	Tozzi <i>Thanks for plans. Rocca will study</i> . . . . .	337
216	00.10	Macey <i>Read reports. Chertsey? Get woman away from Polish mission. Vocations. Quotas for novitiate</i> . . . . .	338
217	02.10	Macey <i>Sorry not see you on return from Rome. Concerning services to FMA at Chertsey</i> . . . . .	339
218	15.10	Macey <i>CT - no indication of your opinion. Thanks info. FMA; shall pass on...</i> . . . . .	340
219	17.12	Tozzi <i>Away from Turin but go ahead. Will send formal permission from Turin</i> . . . . .	342
 <b>- Year 1909 -</b>			
220	00.02	Macey <i>Barni needs another priest</i> . . . . .	344
221	03.09	Tozzi <i>A note about the Catholic Directory</i> . . . . .	345
222	10.04	Macey <i>O'Leary has asked to go on missions. Quid?</i> . . . . .	346
223	18.04	Macey <i>Barry didn't wait reply. O'Leary to Falklands? De Barry Jamaica? Cl. Walsh Kimberley</i> . . . . .	347
224	23.04	Tozzi <i>Looking forward to seeing you</i> . . . . .	349
225	02.06	Macey <i>Military chaplain. Individ. Begging in our name. Fr B. give up smoking</i> . . . . .	350
226	13.07	Macey <i>Not accrediting. Further chaplaincy</i> . . . . .	351
227	06.08	Tozzi <i>Permission for building new college</i> . . . . .	352
228	13.08	Macey <i>Confreres for missions</i> . . . . .	353
229	19.08	Macey <i>Circular letter of Bp. of Portsmouth - theatre and use of bicycles</i> . . . . .	355
230	19.08	Tozzi <i>Visit Bishop. Refund cost of telegram. Give my regards</i> . . . . .	356

386 *Index General*

231	00.12	Tozzi	
		<i>Thank-you for Christmas greetings</i>	357
232	No date	Unnamed	
		<i>Bill of exchange for £280 for 90 days</i>	359
233	No date	Egregio signore	
		<i>Circular to appeal</i>	359
234	No date	Macey	
		<i>Letter of introduction for Ottavia Ferrero</i>	363
235	No date	Macey	
		<i>Bonavia's health</i>	364
236	No date	Rabagliati	
		<i>Various matters</i>	365
237	No date	Macey	
		<i>Personnel</i>	366

INDEX

Index of names of places occurring in the letters of Don Rua	371
Index of people whose names occur in Don Rua correspondence	372
Guide to themes in the Don Rua letters	374
Index general	375



